Pali Text Society

TIKAPAṬṬHĀNA

OF THE ABHIDHAMMA PIṬAKA

PART I.

PACCAYAVIBHANGAVĀRA

TOGETHER WITH

BUDDHAGHOSA'S COMMENTARY
FROM THE PAÑCAPPAKARAṆATTHAKATHĀ

EDITED BY

MRS. RHYS DAVIDS, D.Litt., M.A.

Published by
THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY, LONDON
Distributed by
ROUTLEDGE
LONDON AND NEW YORK
1988

First published 1921

by The Pali Text Society
73 Lime Walk
Oxford OX3 7AD

Reprinted 1988

ISBN 0-86013-279-X

Printed in Great Britain
BY ANTONY ROWE LTD
CHIPPENHAM

EDITOR'S FOREWORD.

After a delay of five years a commencement is herewith made of an edition of the first part of the seventh and last work in the Abhidhamma Piṭaka—the Paṭṭhāna or Mahāpakaraṇa or 'Great Book.' It may be remembered that by an oversight of ignorance the second part, or Dukapaṭṭhāna, was published first, fifteen years ago. The cause of this oversight is stated in my Preface to our edition of that work. It was due to a not unreasonable assumption of learned cataloguers that two comes before three (*duka, tika*). In those days we knew even less of Abhidhamma than we do now, or a clue would have been afforded by the Dhammasangaṇi-Mātikā. There, at a glimpse, in the P.T.S. edition, at Dr. Edward Müller's table of contents, it will be seen that 'Tikaŋ' holds the prior position, the rest of the work being an analysis of concepts considered as 'Duka's.'

The obvious course, in view of this dislocated order of publication, was to make good without loss of time. But so steady has been the influx of first editions (and important reprints) by other contributors that, unless we had postponed the edition of the Yamaka—the immediately preceding book of the Abhidhamma Piṭaka—no opportunity has presented itself till now. Nothing was known of the Yamaka; a good slice of the Paṭṭhāna was known. And so the Tikapaṭṭhāna had to bide its time some years longer.

Even now we publish only a quite exiguous amount of the text. But the corresponding portion of the Commentary has been in type for five years awaiting publication. And

other considerations decided us to issue just this little dual instalment. Inflated cost of production and a stationary rate of subscription are limiting our rate of output—thus, we could not well afford a less slender volume. Moreover, this text needs its Commentary more than most others. And the portion of each that we publish is introductory; beyond there stretches the long section of the first Tikaŋ—the Kusalattikaŋ—that is, the consideration of experience as moral, immoral, and unmoral in connection with these twenty-four modes of relation (*paccaya*) existing between phenomena. To have included this Tika would have multiplied the bulk of the volume very considerably. It could not be done.

I hope, before resigning all further editorial labours, to follow up this little First Part with one larger and final volume, in which the Kusala-ttika (and its Commentary) will be set out with sufficient fulness to show as a sample of the scheme of the whole work, and then the remaining Tikas will be indicated in some more or less condensed form. Such was the plan I set myself in the Preface to the Dukapaṭṭhāna. I have yet to be convinced that it will serve any useful purpose whatever for the present and following generation—to predict no further—to set out in complete detail these pathetic preoccupations of an age of early schoolmen, prevented by their hedged-in lives, by the lack of written books, by their limited locomotion, from developing any constructive ability, any widening of their outlook on facts, past, present, or to come. Their missionary brethren of the Order were active and a-field, and were learning much. Not so these Abhidhammikas. It is true that Buddhaghosa, in his discussion of the Paṭicca-samuppādo (*Visuddhi-Magga*, pp. 532 ff.), tries to utilize the twenty-four causal relations to push home his analyses. But here we have an author with a literary tradition of some centuries informing mind and pen, or stylus. We have not the stiffly compiled mnemonics of canonical Abhidhamma. His application of the *paccaya's* to a given

subject will probably prove more instructive to the student than any detailed consideration of the Tikapaṭṭhāna itself.

Meanwhile, the circumscribed portion of that work here published is well worth the study of the historian of Buddhist ideas, and of logical and philosophical ideas in general. It is the one notable constructive contribution to knowledge in the Abhidhamma. Even at the present day our logicians and philosophers are not in agreement as to how to define relation between things or qualities, much less as to admitting any definite maximum in the number of such relations. We read on one page of such abstractions as cause, resemblance, succession; on another of such relatively complex concrete relations as 'paternity.' Admitting such as the latter, a numerical limit becomes impracticable. The early Buddhist schoolmen decided to limit themselves to twenty-four, and, either to lend supreme authority to this decision or to foster an old tradition, ascribed the list to their founder. But they were, from a more modern point of view, too childlike in such matters to explain just why these twenty-four—so many and no more—were chosen. And, so far as I have been able to gather, their descendants have never adequately done so either.

A lucid and otherwise admirable disquisition on the Buddhist philosophy of relations by Mahāthera Ledi Sayadaw of Mandalay was published in the JOURNAL for 1915-16. This should be consulted without fail by all who seek to understand this *Paccaya-naya* in general and in particular. It is the best thing on the subject that has been published by an Asiatic Buddhist, and it will only be surpassed, in the case of any similarly bred writer, by one who has so far acquainted himself with the latest European research, that he can detach himself from the uncritical standpoint of his tradition, and treat the subject critically and comparatively.

The Mahāthera (who is known to be no mere follower of tradition) judges that the twenty-four *paccaya's*, or modes

of relation between things (*dhammā*), are so many *paṭṭhāna's*. And by this he means chief or pre-eminent aspects of the causal relation (*op. cit.*, p. 26: *pa-ṭṭhānaṃ*). Buddhaghosa, that is, the commentarial tradition, offered three alternative, optional meanings (below, pp. 9 f.):—*Paṭṭhāna* means either *paccaya*, or something analyzed (*pa-ṭṭhapana*, *vibhajana*), or an established procedure (*paṭṭhita*, *gamana*). Hence, even in his day the word was elastic, multi-significant.[1] And he gives no measure for confining the number of *paṭṭhānas* to twenty-four—not even the rough test of pre-eminence.

The Mahāthera goes on to subsume *paṭṭhāna* under *paccaya*, as a special kind of *paccaya*, applicable only to a relation that is, so to speak, immediate or direct, not to effects which are the outcome of such a relation. How far this is again an original point of view I cannot say. I do not find it in the Commentary. But I do find therein nothing to veto our considering the term *paṭṭhāna* as covering a special analytical study of *paccaya*. Namely, one thing, in happening as conditioned by (*paccayā*) another thing, manifests itself as being in certain ways related to, or correlated with that other thing. The principle of causation, or conditionedness, is in the Buddhist scriptures enunciated often and with manifold emphasis in the doctrine called *Paṭicca-samuppāda*, or causal genesis, but chiefly in the Nidāna-Saṃyutta, a translation of which we are issuing next year. But the resolution of this conditionedness into a number of relations, where causality is for the most part not obvious, is dealt with not at all in the four Nikāyas, but in the later analyses summed up as Abhidhamma, and only in the last book of that.

The twenty-four, then, are not met with in Vinaya or Suttanta, and are relegated to one book only—except for a few partial references in the Kathāvatthu—to the last corner of Abhidhamma. Nevertheless, the twenty-four, as

[1] Cf. *Jāt.* i., 78 (Nidāna).

stated in the 'Great Book' so placed, and as applied with immense patience and sagacity of psychological analysis to a number of ethical concepts, have profoundly impressed the Buddhist scholastic mind, from Buddhaghosa's age to the present day. The English reader can now refer to Maung Tin's translation of Buddhaghosa's first Abhidhamma Commentary: the *Expositor* (p. 17), and read how it was only when he reached the 'Great Book' that the Buddha's omniscience found its full opportunity, and in the exposition of which the full glory of his rays shone forth. And the Burmese Mahāthera, in concise and simple language, testifies in his turn to its importance.

It is not at first sight obvious why the long, dreary, unreadable analyses of the twenty-four relations as aspects of concrete states of mind should rank as such a crown to the Abhidhamma Piṭaka, or as such a supreme opportunity to the Teacher. I figure it on this wise.

We know that in setting forth a doctrine of change (*anicca*) and of non-Ātmanism—which is a special aspect of change—the doctrine of natural causation necessarily took first rank in Gotama's philosophy of life. It became necessary (to avoid mental anarchy) to show that phenomena, however they were started, proceeded, in changing, according to a natural order of cause and effect, and not 'anyhow.'[1] But his actual teaching—as differing in emphasis from his philosophical basis—concentrated itself on the attainment of happiness for men by men. (He called it the cessation of unhappiness.) And he so teaching, the exposition of his law of natural causation—'this being, that comes to be . . . this ceasing, that ceases,' etc.

[1] Perhaps we are all a little wiser now about Buddhist philosophy, yet I have seen that philosophy seriously condemned because, for it, the course of ever-changing phenomena was quite fortuitous! I forget the book's title, and it is better forgotten. The history of science, it has been well said, gives us 'a definite impression of the persistent progressive way in which man has learned to say, "If this, then that," which is half of science' (J. A. Thomson, *New Statesman*, January 1, 1921). But Gotama taught it him first.

—was almost always *applied* to show how, in life and rebirth, suffering comes to be, and how suffering can be made to cease. Now and then, as I have shown elsewhere,[1] the law is taught freed from this connection, but so rigid the connection remained that even in the Abhidhamma, where all edifying discourse was of purpose eliminated, the doctrine of causal genesis is set out still bound up with *dukkha,* and without any freedom of analytic treatment. This is in the Paccayākāra (*i.e.*, Paṭiccasamuppāda) section of the Vibhanga. And it is only in the Paṭṭhāna that we come upon an attempt to go into the doctrine of the conditioned flux of things in an analysis which is taken independently of the genesis and cessation of *dukkha.*

Herein the obviously right course—the course actually taken—was to unfold the denotation of the key-word of the Paṭicca-Samuppāda: the word *paccaya.* 'From-the-*paccaya*: "sense" [comes] contact. From-the-*paccaya*: "contact," feeling,' and so on, runs the formula of causal genesis. Now, in how many ways can there exist *paccaya* between any two given phenomena or 'states'? Mainly, it was thought, in twenty-four ways. And so we get what *paccaya* chiefly denoted. (That they came to be called *paṭṭhāna* does not really matter. That word does not occur in the text, and is probably a compiler's title.)

Having got our denotation set out, we would fain have come next on a discussion of the connotation, the import of *paccaya.* But in the text we get nothing of the sort. The great vision of Gotama had revealed to his age a world of causal order, that, so seeing, man might get a grip on the inexorable truth that *this* kind of deed brought *that* kind of result, that in his own hands it lay to make or mar his destiny, individual or corporate, that his was the opportunity, renewed again and again, to breed or to cast out sorrow and suffering. But the early Ābhidhammikas were too near this great mind, and yet too far from it. They

[1] *Buddhism,* 1912, p. 98.

could not listen to the departed Master. Neither could they study his words properly focussed, that is, in verbatim written records. They had only fragments of orally preserved narrative. And it is not till Buddhaghosa settled the text of the Commentaries centuries later that we come upon a discussion of the meaning of *paccaya*, of what it is that takes place in the flux of things that is signified by *paccaya*.

And first he is dominated by the 'letter,' the form of the name. 'A thing which persists or happens, not having repulsed (not being opposed to, *a-paccakkhāya*) another thing, is said to be a *paccayo* of it; it makes to go on because of that' (*pacc* for *paṭity-*, *aya* = makes to go).[1] Then he lays hold of the *lakkhaṇa*, which corresponds roughly to the 'specific difference' in our logic, and gets more liberty: 'Aiding is the mark of *paccaya*. That thing (*dhaṃma*) which is a helper of the persistence or happening of that (other) thing is said to be its *paccaya*.' And then he adds five synonyms of *paccaya*, all of which are of causative import.

Now the words *upakaraṇaṃ*, *upakāro*, *upakārako*, in the sense of helping, help, helper, are met with in the Sutta Piṭaka (*upakāraka* is in the prose of the Jātakas). And it may well be that Gotama, in discoursing of cause and effect, made use of them. The language actually put into his mouth on these occasions is not a little stiff and elliptical, and no such lucid aid to exposition has survived save in the Commentaries. When we note what a humane and human teacher he was, making himself all things to all men, we are constrained to see in many of his utterances as written no more than the skeletons of the body of his doctrine, handed down orally through generation after generation of 'after-men,' with all the pithy sweetness of them withered and lost.

But this is supposition. No such grasp of the root of the matter has been handed down in the Abhidhamma.

[1] See below, p. 11.

The entire Paṭṭhāna is devoted, first to an inquiry into these twenty-four ways in which x is *paccaya* to y; secondly, into illustrating how, in things material or mental, each kind of *paccaya* and groups of *paccayas* obtain. And here, in English, is the *Uddesa*, or statement of the twenty-four :

1. Condition, causal relation.
2. Object (presented to mind).
3. Dominance.
4. Contiguity.
5. Immediate contiguity.
6. Co-nascence.
7. Reciprocity.
8. Dependence.
9. Sufficing dependence.
10. Antecedence.
11. Consequence.
12. Habitual recurrence.
13. Action.
14. Result.
15. Support.
16. Control, faculty.
17. Jhāna.
18. Path, means.
19. Association.
20. Dissociation.
21. Presence.
22. Absence.
23. Abeyance.
24. Continuance.

To the modern reader there may seem not a little redundancy in this list. Buddhists themselves have thought so for centuries : 5 is treated as a variety of 4, 23 of 22, 24 of 21 ; 17 is a mode of 2. Others are the same relation considered with emphasis on either x or y—*e.g.*, where x is antecedent, y is consequent (10, 11). And association, dissociation (19, 20) would by us be called a case of difference in likeness. Sufficing dependence is the supremely or sufficingly determining condition in a group of conditions or interdependence. And it is an interesting thing to find in a manual centuries later than Buddhaghosa, namely, the *Abhidhammattha sangaha*, that 'all these 24 *paccaya's* are reducible to Object (2), Sufficing dependence (9), Action (Karma, 13), Presence (21).'[1]

More important is the question how far, in the light of this manifold content, are we justified in rendering *paccaya*

[1] Pt. VIII. § 12. See *Compendium of Philosophy*, p. 197.

not only by 'relation,' but also by 'causal relation,' cause or condition? Relation is connectedness spatio-temporal, material, mental, or 'materio-mental.' Cause is either a bundle of conditions, or that condition among others without which these cannot produce the effect for which their presence is none the less essential. I need only mention the classic lighted match with the gunpowder, the air, and the rest. Are all those twenty-four relations *causal?* Or are we wrong in rendering the Causal Genesis formula with 'conditioned by' or 'because of' for *-paccayā*, and should it be just 'related to' 'connected with'? This is a point of quite modern interest, for with us causality has tended to be loosened from its older archetype of 'will in action,' and to be resolved into uniformity of happening.[1] But for the Buddhist 'things' were just 'happenings.' In the vast flux or *saŋsāra* of happenings he was chiefly concerned with mental and moral happenings, and with the order or *niyama* in these. And I think that *paccaya* for him meant not so much a *compulsory* sequence or conjunction, as a uniformity, a regular happening in sequence or conjunction. This is, after all, consistent with Gotama's word '*Imasmiŋ sati, idaŋ hoti,*' etc. 'This being, that is,' or 'comes to be.' It is really quite a modern definition of both cause and correlation.

Hence, when we render *paccaya* now by 'cause' or 'condition,' now by 'relation,' we are not inconsistent. We are reckoning cause, condition under the wider genus of relation, and we are reckoning cause, condition, relation under the still wider genus of uniformity of happening.

Nor need we find that we have hereby paralyzed the force of *paccaya*. We can still see in it the *upakāraka*, the aider, the *upakāra*, the aid, passing in the relation from one 'happening' to the other 'happening.' Everything for the Buddhist is interdependent. Nothing happens

[1] Cf. Bertrand Russell's lecture on the Notion of Cause in *Our Knowledge of the External World*. He defines causal law in terms of 'relations' and time.

save because of some other law-governed happening. This is the old Sutta-use of the word *hetu*, the first of the 24. In Abhidhamma-use, *hetu* has become restricted to six mighty *hetu*'s: the springs of action—three moral, three immoral. In the Suttas *paccaya* and *hetu* are used in apposition: *Ko paccaya, ko hetu? 'Why?'* In Abhidhamma *hetu* has become a variety of *paccaya*, and so restricted a variety that we can no longer render it quite accurately by just 'condition' or 'cause.'

This may seem a pity, but it isn't really. For with *hetu* thus restricted, we must accordingly continue to see in any *paccaya* not merely 'relation,' as our own logicians have restricted the term, but 'causal relation,' and by causal relation a uniformity of this or that kind in the happening of x and y, by which, in a way, x helps y to come to be.

And this is not done by x's creating y, as if causes or conditions were the parents of effects, but—so the mediæval and modern hypothesis runs—it is done by x passing itself, its nature, its function, as a happening, on to y. This transferred 'virtue' came to be called *satti* (Skr. *śakti*), a word which in Indian theology has played an interesting part. One happening is (causally, uniformly) related to another when, as it arises and passes, its 'virtue,' its efficacy, its *vim*, informs another happening. The Mahāthera Ledi adopts this hypothesis, but I think we must come down to Ariyavaṃsa of the fifteenth century before we find the word adopted, adopted probably to express a belief implicit already in the Commentaries.

A word on the sources of our texts. The transcription of the Tikapaṭṭhāna from the Siamese Tripiṭaka printed edition was placed in Miss Noakes's hands soon after the issue of the Dukapaṭṭhāna. This was completed from the Burmese Hanthawaddy Press edition by Miss C. J. Dibben, who also collated with this edition Miss Noakes's transcript, the Siamese issue of the Paṭṭhāna, not being printed

in its entirety. The Burmese text, as I stated in the prior volume, was the kind gift of the English Thera, Ānanda Metteyya.

The Commentary, last in the collection known as the *Pañcappakaraṇatthakathā*, or Commentary on Books III. to VII. of the Abhidhammapiṭaka, was transcribed nine years ago from a Singhalese palmleaf MS. in our possession by Messrs. J. H. Wisdom and R. Marr Murray. They also collated with it the Mandein Press Burmese edition, both Burmese texts being the work of that excellent editor Mg. Saya U. Pye. The work, as will appear in a subsequent part, is mainly a Commentary on the Tikapaṭṭhāna.

C. A. F. RHYS DAVIDS.

CHIPSTEAD, SURREY.
August, 1921.

I have touched on the subject of the Paccayas in *Buddhist Psychology*, 1914, pp. 185, 193 f., and have dealt with it under 'Relations,' *Encyclopædia of Religion and Ethics*.

In the text K = Siamese printed edition, S. = Singhalese MS. (see above), B., Br. in text = Burmese Hanthawaddy (Rangoon) edition, Bm. in Comy. = Burmese Mandein edition.

CONTENTS.

TIKAPAṬṬHĀNA.

NAMO TASSA BHAGAVATO ARAHATO SAMMĀSAMBUDDHASSA.

I.

[PACCAYAVIBHANGAVĀRA

Paccayuddesa].

1. Hetupaccayo.
2. Ārammaṇapaccayo.
3. Adhipatipaccayo.
4. Anantarapaccayo.
5. Samanantarapaccayo.
6. Sahajātapaccayo.
7. Aññamaññapaccayo.
8. Nissayapaccayo.
9. Upanissayapaccayo.
10. Purejātapaccayo.
11. Pacchājātapaccayo.
12. Āsevanapaccayo.
13. Kammapaccayo.
14. Vipākapaccayo.
15. Āhārapaccayo.
16. Indriyapaccayo.
17. Jhānapaccayo.
18. Maggapaccayo.
19. Sampayuttapaccayo.
20. Vippayuttapaccayo.
21. Atthipaccayo.
22. Natthipaccayo.
23. Vigatapaccayo.
24. Avigatapaccayo.

[Paccayaniddesa.]

1.

Hetupaccayo ti hetū hetusampayuttakānaŋ dhammānaŋ taŋ-samuṭṭhānānañ ca rūpānaŋ hetupaccayena paccayo.[1]

2.

Ārammaṇapaccayo ti rūpāyatanaŋ cakkhuviññāṇadhātuyā taŋ-sampayuttakānañ ca dhammānaŋ ārammaṇapaccayena paccayo. Saddāyatanaŋ sotaviññāṇadhātuyā

[1] K. *adds* ti *at the end of each paragraph.*

. . . gandhāyatanaŋ ghānaviññāṇadhātuyā . . . rasāyatanaŋ jivhāviññāṇādhātuyā . . . phoṭṭhabbāyatanaŋ kāyaviññāṇadhātuyā ; taŋ-sampayuttakānañ ca dhammānaŋ ārammaṇapaccayena paccayo.

Rūpāyatanaŋ [cakkhudhātuyā] . . . saddāyatanaŋ . . . gandhāyatanaŋ . . . rasāyatanaŋ . . . phoṭṭhabbāyatanaŋ . . . sabbe dhammā manodhātuyā taŋ-sampayuttakānañ ca dhammānaŋ ārammaṇapaccayena paccayo.

Yaŋ yaŋ dhammaŋ ārabbha ye ye dhammā uppajjanti citta-cetasikā dhammā, te te dhammā tesaŋ tesaŋ dhammānaŋ ārammaṇapaccayena paccayo.

3.

Adhipatipaccayo ti chandādhipati chandasampayuttakānaŋ dhammānaŋ taŋ-samuṭṭhānañ ca rūpānaŋ adhipaccayena paccayo. Viriyādhipati viriyasampayuttakānaŋ . . . cittādhipati cittasampayuttakānaŋ . . . vīmaŋsādhipati vīmaŋsasampayuttakānaŋ dhammānaŋ taŋ-samuṭṭhānañ ca rūpanaŋ adhipaccayena paccayo.

Yaŋ yaŋ dhammaŋ garuŋ katvā ye ye dhammā uppajjanti cittacetasikā dhammā, te te dhammā tesaŋ tesaŋ dhammānaŋ adhipatipaccayena paccayo.

4.

Anantarapaccayo ti cakkhuviññāṇadhātu taŋ-sampayuttakā ca dhammā manodhātuyā taŋ-sampayuttakānañ ca dhammānaŋ anantarapaccayena paccayo. Manodhātu taŋ-sampayuttakā ca dhammā manoviññāṇadhātuyā taŋ-sampayuttakānañ ca dhammānaŋ anantarapaccayena paccayo. Sotaviññāṇadhātu . . . ghānaviññāṇadhātu . . . jivhāviññāṇadhātu . . . kāyaviññāṇadhātu taŋ-sampayuttakā ca dhammā manodhātuyā taŋ-sampayuttakānañ ca dhammānaŋ anantarapaccayena paccayo. Manodhātu taŋ-sampayuttakā ca dhammā manoviññāṇadhātuyā taŋ-sampayuttakānañ ca dhammānaŋ anantarapaccayena paccayo.

Purimā[1] purimā kusalā dhammā pacchimānaŋ pacchimānaŋ kusalānaŋ dhammānaŋ anantarapaccayena paccayo . . . avyākatānaŋ dhammānaŋ anantarapaccayena paccayo. Purimā purimā akusalā dhammā pacchimānaŋ pacchimānaŋ akusalānaŋ . . . avyākatānaŋ dhammānaŋ anantarapaccayena paccayo. Purimā purimā avyākatā dhammā pacchimānaŋ pacchimānaŋ avyākatānaŋ . . . kusalānaŋ . . . akusalānaŋ dhammānaŋ anantarapaccayena paccayo. Yesaŋ yesaŋ dhammānaŋ anantarā ye ye dhammā uppajjanti, te te dhammā tesaŋ tesaŋ dhammānaŋ anantarapaccayena paccayo.

5.

The cases where samanantarapaccayo *obtains are the same as in* 4.

Yesaŋ yesaŋ dhammānaŋ samanantarā ye ye . . . (*as in* 4) dhammānaŋ samanantarapaccayena paccayo.

6.

Sahajātapaccayo ti cattāro khandhā arūpino aññamaññaŋ sahajātapaccayena paccayo. Cattāro mahābhūtā aññamaññaŋ . . . Okkantikkhaṇe nāma-rūpaŋ aññamaññaŋ sahajātapaccayena paccayo. Citta-cetasikā dhammā cittasamuṭṭhānaŋ rūpānaŋ . . . Mahābhūtā upādā-rūpānaŋ sahajātapaccayena paccayo. Rūpino dhammā arūpīnaŋ dhammānaŋ kañci kālaŋ[2] sahajāta- . . ., kañci kālaŋ nasahajāta-paccayena paccayo.

7.

Aññamaññapaccayo ti cattāro khandhā arūpino . . . Cattāro mahābhūtā . . . Okkantikkhaṇe nāma-rūpaŋ aññamaññapaccayena paccayo.

8.

Nissayapaccayo ti cattāro khandhā arūpino[3] . . . cattāro mahābhūtā . . . okkantikkhaṇe nāmarūpaŋ aññamaññaŋ

[1] B. pūrimā *always*: [2] Br. kiñci kāle. [3] K. arūpīno.

nissayapaccayena paccayo. Citta-cetasikā dhammā citta-samuṭṭhānānaŋ rūpānaŋ . . . Mahābhūtā upādā-rūpānaŋ nissayapaccayena paccayo. Cakkhāyatanaŋ cakkhuviññāṇadhātuyā taŋ-sampayuttakānañ ca dhammānaŋ . . . Sotāyatanaŋ . . . Ghānāyatanaŋ . . . Jivhāyatanaŋ . . . Kāyāyatanaŋ kāyaviññāṇadhātuyā taŋ-sampayuttakānañ ca dhammānaŋ nissayapaccayena paccayo. Yaŋ rūpaŋ nissāya[1] manodhātu ca manoviññāṇadhātu ca vattanti, taŋ rūpaŋ manodhātuyā ca manoviññāṇadhātuyā ca taŋ-sampayuttakānañ ca dhammānaŋ nissayapaccayena paccayo.

9.

Upanissayapaccayo ti purimā purimā kusalā dhammā pacchimānaŋ pacchimānaŋ kusalānaŋ dhammānaŋ upanissayapaccayena paccayo. Purimā purimā kusalā dhammā pacchimānaŋ pacchimānaŋ kesañci upanissayapaccayena paccayo[2] . . . pacchimānaŋ avyākatānaŋ upanissayapaccayena paccayo. Purimā purimā akusalā dhammā pacchimānaŋ pacchimānaŋ (1) akusalānaŋ . . . (2) akusalānaŋ dhammānaŋ kesañci upanissayapaccayena paccayo. Purimā purimā avyākatā dhammā avyākatānaŋ . . . kusalānaŋ . . . akusalānaŋ dhammānaŋ upanissayapaccayena paccayo. Puggalo pi upanissayapaccayena paccayo, senāsanaŋ pi upanissayapaccayena paccayo.

10.

Purejātapaccayo[3] ti cakkhāyatanaŋ cakkhuviññāṇadhātuyā taŋ-sampayuttakānañ ca dhammānaŋ purejātapaccayena paccayo. Sotāyatanaŋ sotaviññāṇadhātuyā, ghānayātanaŋ . . . kāyāyatanaŋ kāyaviññāṇadhātuyā . . . rūpāyatanaŋ cakkhuviññāṇadhātuyā . . . saddāyatanaŋ sotaviññāṇadhātuyā . . . phoṭṭhabbayātanaŋ kāyaviññāṇadhātuyā . . . rūpāyatanaŋ, saddāyatanaŋ . . . phoṭṭhabbāyatanaŋ manodhātuyā taŋ-sampayuttakānañ ca dhām-

[1] *On this interesting abstention from the use of* hadayavatthu, *see* S. Z. Aung *in Compendium*, p. 278. Cf. *Comy. below*, p. 14.
[2] B. *omits this sentence.* [3] B. pūre° *always.*

mānaŋ purejātapaccayena paccayo. Yaŋ rūpaŋ nissāya[1] manodhātu ca manoviññāṇadhātu ca vattanti, taŋ rūpaŋ (*a*) manodhātuyā taŋ-sampayuttakānañ ca dhammānaŋ purejātapaccayena paccayo, (*b*) manoviññāṇadhātuyā taŋ-sampayuttakānañ ca dhammānaŋ kañci kālaŋ[2] purejāta- . . ., kañci kālaŋ na purejāta-paccayena paccayo.

11.

Pacchājātapaccayo ti pacchājātā citta-cetasikā dhammā purejātassa imassa kāyassa pacchājātapaccayena paccayo.

12.

Āsevanapaccayo ti purimā purimā (*a*) kusalā dhammā . . . (*b*) akusalā . . . (*c*) kiriyāvyākatā dhammā pacchimānaŋ pacchimānaŋ (*a*) kusalānaŋ . . . (*b*) akusalānaŋ . . . (*c*) kiriyāvyākatānaŋ dhammānaŋ āsevanapaccayena paccayo.

13.

Kammapaccayo ti kusalākusalaŋ kammaŋ vipākānaŋ khandhānaŋ kaṭattā ca rūpānaŋ kammapaccayena paccayo. Cetanā sampayuttakānaŋ dhammānaŋ taŋ-samuṭṭhānañ ca rūpānaŋ kammapaccayena paccayo.

14.

Vipākapaccayo ti vipākā cattāro khandhā arūpino aññamaññaŋ vipākapaccayena paccayo.

15.

Āhārapaccayo ti kabaḷinkāro[3] āhāro imassa kāyassa āharapaccayena paccayo. Arūpino āhārā sampayuttakānaŋ dhammānaŋ taŋ-samuṭṭhānānañ ca rūpānaŋ āhārapaccayena paccayo.

16.

Indriyapaccayo ti cakkhundriyaŋ cakkhuviññāṇadhātuyā . . . sotindriyaŋ sotaviññāṇadhātuyā . . . kāyindriyaŋ

[1] *See* p. 4, *n.* 1, *and* p. 6 (21).
[2] B. kiñci kāli.
[3] *So* S.; K. kavaḷ°; B. kabaḷīkāro.

kāyaviññāṇadhātuyā taŋ-sampayuttakānañ ca dhammānaŋ indriyapaccayena paccayo. Rūpajīvitindriyaŋ kaṭattārūpānaŋ indriyapaccayena paccayo. Arūpino indriyā sampayuttakānaŋ dhammānaŋ taŋ-samuṭṭhānānañ ca rūpānaŋ indriyapaccayena paccayo.

17.

Jhānapaccayo ti jhānangāni jhānasampayuttakānaŋ dhammānaŋ taŋ-samuṭṭhānañ ca rūpānaŋ jhānapaccayena paccayo.

18.

Maggapaccayo ti maggangāni maggasampayuttakānaŋ dhammānaŋ taŋ-samuṭṭhānānañ ca rūpānaŋ maggapaccayena paccayo.

19.

Sampayuttapaccayo ti cattāro khandhā arūpino aññamaññaŋ sampayuttapaccayena paccayo.

20.

Vippayuttapaccayo ti rūpino dhammā arūpinaŋ dhammānaŋ . . . Arūpino dhammā rūpinaŋ dhammānaŋ vippayuttapaccayena paccayo.

21.

Atthipaccayo ti cattāro khandhā arūpino aññamāññaŋ . . . Cattāro mahābhūtā aññamaññaŋ . . . Okkantikkhaṇe nāmarūpaŋ aññamaññaŋ atthipaccayena paccayo. Cittacetasikā dhammā cittasamuṭṭhānaŋ rūpānaŋ . . . Mahābhūtā upādā-rūpānaŋ atthipaccayena paccayo. Cakkhāyatanaŋ cakkhuviññāṇadhātuyā . . . kāyāyatanaŋ kāyaviññāṇadhātuyā . . . rūpāyatanaŋ cakkhuviññāṇadhātuyā . . . phoṭṭhabbāyatanaŋ kāyaviññāṇadhātuyā taŋ-sampayuttakānañ ca dhammānaŋ atthipaccayena paccayo. Yaŋ rūpaŋ nissāya manodhātu ca manoviññāṇadhātu ca vattanti, taŋ rūpaŋ manodhātuyā ca manoviññāṇadhātuyā ca taŋ-sampayuttakānañ ca dhammānaŋ atthipaccayena paccayo.

22.

Natthipaccayo ti samanantaraniruddhā citta-cetasikā dhammā paccuppannānaŋ[1] citta-cetasikānaŋ dhammānaŋ natthipaccayena paccayo.

23.

Vigatapaccayo ti samanantaravigatā citta-cetasikā dhammā paccuppannānaŋ citta-cetasikānaŋ dhammānaŋ vigatapaccayena paccayo.

24.

Avigatapaccayo ti cattāro khandhā arūpino aññamaññaŋ . . . Cattāro mahābhūtā aññamaññaŋ . . . Okkhantikkhaṇe nāmarūpaŋ aññamaññaŋ avigatapaccayena paccayo. Citta-cetasikā dhammā cittasamuṭṭhānānaŋ rūpānaŋ . . . Mahābhūtā upādā-rūpānaŋ avigatapaccayena paccayo. Cakkhāyatanaŋ cakkhuviññāṇadhātuyā . . . kāyāyatanaŋ kāyaviññāṇadhātuyā . . . rūpāyatanaŋ cakkhuviññāṇadhātuyā . . . phoṭṭhabbāyatanaŋ manodhātuyā . . . Yaŋ rūpan nissāya manodhātu ca manoviññāṇadhātu ca vattanti, taŋ rūpaŋ manodhātuyā ca manoviññāṇadhātuyā ca taŋ-sampayuttakānañ ca dhammānaŋ avigatapaccayena paccayo.[2]

PACCAYAVIBHANGAVĀRO NIṬṬHITO.

[1] B. paṭupp°.

[2] See p. 4, n. 1.

BUDDHAGHOSA'S COMMENTARY ON THE PAṬṬHĀNA.

NAMO TASSA BHAGAVATO ARAHATO SAMMĀSAMBUDDHASSA.

Devātidevo devānaŋ devadānavapūjito
Desayitvā pakaraṇaŋ Yamakaŋ suddhasaŋyamo,
Atthato dhammato ceva gambhīrass' ātha tassa yaŋ
Anantaraŋ mahā vīro sattamaŋ isisattamo
Paṭṭhānaŋ nāma nāmena nāmarūpanirodhano
Desesi atigambhīra-naya-maṇḍitadesanaŋ.
Idāni tassa sampatto yasmā saŋvaṇṇanakkamo
Tasmā naŋ vaṇṇayissāmi ; taŋ suṇātha samāhitā ti.

Sammāsambuddhena hi anuloma-paṭṭhāne dvāvīsati tike nissāya TIKA-PAṬṬHĀNAŊ nāma niddiṭṭhaŋ ; sataŋ duke nissāya DUKA-PAṬṬHĀNAŊ nāma niddiṭṭhaŋ. Tato paraŋ dvāvīsati tike gahetvā dukasate pakkhipitvā DUKA-TIKA-PAṬṬHĀNAŊ nāma dassesi.[1] Tato paraŋ dukasataŋ gahetvā dvāvīsatiyā tikesu pakkhipitvā TIKA-DUKA-PAṬṬHĀNAŊ nāma dassesi.[1] Tike pana tikesu yeva pakkhipitvā, TIKA-TIKA[2]-PAṬṬHĀNAŊ nāma dassesi,[1] duke ca dukesu[3] pakkhipitvā DUKA-DUKA[2]-PAṬṬHĀNAŊ dassesi.[4] Evaŋ

Tikañ ca Paṭṭhānaŋ varaŋ dukuttamaŋ dukaŋ tikañ ceva tikaŋ dukañ ca,
Tikaŋ tikaŋ ceva dukaŋ dukañ ca cha anulomamhi nayā sugambhīrā ti.

Paccanīka[5]-paṭṭhāne pi dvāvīsati tike nissāya TIKA-PAṬṬHĀNAŊ nāma. Dukasataŋ nissāya DUKA-PAṬṬHĀNAŊ nāma. Dvāvīsati tike dukasate pakkhipitvā DUKA-TIKA-PAṬṬHĀNAŊ nāma. Dukasataŋ dvāvīsatiyā tikesu pakkhipitvā TIKA-DUKA-PAṬṬHĀNAŊ nāma. Tike tikesu yeva pakkhipitvā TIKA-TIKA-PAṬṬHĀNAŊ nāma. Duke dukesu yeva

[1] Bm. dassitaŋ. [2] S. *omits second* tika *and* duka.
[3] Bm. *adds* yeva. [4] Bm. nāma dassitaŋ. [5] Bm. °niya

pakkhipitvā DUKA-DUKA-PAṬṬHĀNAṂ nāmā ti evaṃ[1] paccanīke[2] pi chahi nayahi paṭṭhānaṃ niddiṭṭhaṃ. Tena vuttaṃ:

Tikañ ca Paṭṭhānavaraṃ dukuttamaṃ
Dukaṃ tikañ[3] ceva tikaṃ dukañ ca,
Tikaṃ tikañ ceva dukaṃ dukañ ca,
Cha paccanīyamhi[4] nayā sugambhīrā ti.

Tato paraṃ anuloma-paccanīyesu[5] pi eten' eva upāyena cha nayā dassitā. Ten' āha:

Tikañ ca Paṭṭhānaṃ varaṃ dukuttamaṃ,
Dukaṃ tikañ ceva tikaṃ dukañ ca,
Tikaṃ tikañ ceva dukaṃ dukañ ca,
Cha anulomapaccanīyamhi nayā sugambhīrā ti.

Tad-anantaraṃ paccanīyanulomamhi ete yeva chahi nayehi niddiṭṭhaṃ. Ten' āha:

Tikañ ca Paṭṭhānavaraṃ dukuttamaṃ,
Dukaṃ tikañ ceva tikaṃ dukañ ca;
Tikan tikañ ceva dukaṃ dukañ ca
Cha paccanīyānulomamhi nayā sugambhīrā ti.

Evaṃ anulome cha paṭṭhānāni paccanīke cha anuloma-paccanīke cha paccanīkānulome cha paṭṭhānānī ti idaṃ catuvīsati samantapaṭṭhāna-samodhānaṃ PAṬṬHĀNA-MAHĀ-PAKARAṆAṂ nāmā ti hi vuttaṃ.

Tattha yesaṃ catuvīsatiyā samantapaṭṭhānānaṃ samodhānavasena taṃ[6] catuvīsati samantapaṭṭhāna-samodhānaṃ PAṬṬHĀNAMAHĀPAKARAṆAṂ namā ti vuttaṃ, tesañ ceva imassa ca pakaraṇassa nām' attho tāva evaṃ veditabbo.

Ken' aṭṭhena paṭṭhānan ti?

Nānappakārapaccayaṭṭhena. Pakāro hi nānappakāratthaṃ dīpeti.

Ṭhāna-saddo paccayatthaṃ. Ṭhānāṭhānakusalatā ti ādisu hi *paccayo* ṭhānan ti vutto. Iti nānappakārakānaṃ[7] paccayānaṃ vasena desitattā imesu catuvīsatiyā paṭṭhānesu

[1] S. *omits.*
[2] Bm. °nīye *throughout.*
[3] Bm. dukatikañ, *and so throughout.* S. tikaṃ, *and so throughout.*
[4] S. °yam pi, *and so throughout.*
[5] B. °yesu.
[6] Bm. vasen' etaṃ.
[7] Bm. °kāraṇaṃ.

ekekaŋ paṭṭhānaŋ nāma. Imesaŋ pana paṭṭhānānaŋ samūhato sabbaŋ[1] p' etaŋ pakaraṇaŋ paṭṭhānan ti veditabbaŋ.

Aparo nayo: ken' aṭṭhena paṭṭhānan ti? Vibhajanaṭṭhena. Paññāpanā-paṭṭhapanā-vivaraṇā-vibhajanā-uttānīkamman ti āgataṭṭhānasmiŋ hi vibhajanaŋ[2] paṭṭhānaŋ paññāyati. Iti kusalādīnaŋ dhammānaŋ hetupaccayādivasena vibhattattā imesu catuvīsatiyā paṭṭhānesu[3] ekekaŋ paṭṭhānaŋ nāma. Imesaŋ pana paṭṭhānānaŋ samūhato sabbaŋ p' etaŋ pakaraṇaŋ paṭṭhānaŋ nāmā ti veditabbaŋ.

Aparo nayo: ken' aṭṭhena paṭṭhānan ti? Paṭṭhitaṭṭhena, gamanaṭṭhenā ti attho. Goṭṭhāpaṭṭhitagāvo ti āgataṭṭhānasmiŋ hi yena paṭṭhānena paṭṭhitagāvo ti vutto, taŋ atthato gamanaŋ hoti. Iti nātivitthāritanayesu DHAMMASANGAṆĪ ādisu anissangagamanassa sabbaññutañāṇassa hetupaccayādibhedabhinnesu kusalādisu vitthāritanayalābhato nissangavasena pavattagamanattā[4] imesu catuvīsatiyā paṭṭhānesu[5] ekekaŋ paṭṭhānaŋ nāma. Imesaŋ pana paṭṭhānānaŋ samūhato sabbaŋ p' etaŋ pakaraṇaŋ paṭṭhānaŋ nāmā ti veditabbaŋ.

Tattha anulomamhi tāva paṭhamaŋ tikavasena desitattā Tika-paṭṭhānaŋ nāma. Tassa padacchedo tikānaŋ paṭṭhānaŋ ettha atthī ti tika-paṭṭhānaŋ. Tikānaŋ nānappakārakā paccayā etissā desanāya atthī ti attho. Dutiyavikappe pi tikānaŋ paṭṭhānan te va tika-paṭṭhānaŋ. Hetupaccayādivasena tikānaŋ vibhajantā ti attho. Tatiyavikappe hetupaccayādibhedabhinnatāyaladdhavitthārā tikā yeva paṭṭhānaŋ tika-paṭṭhānaŋ. Sabbaññutañāṇassa nissangagamanabhūmī ti attho. Duka-paṭṭhānādisu pi es' eva nayo.

Evaŋ anulome cha paṭṭhānāni viditvā paccanīyādisu pi iminā vupāyena veditabbāni. Yasmā pan' etāni anulome paccanīye anulomapaccanīye paccanīyānulome, te samanta cha-cha hutvā catuvīsati honti, tasmā catuvīsati samantapaṭṭhānānī ti vuccanti. Iti imesaŋ catuvīsatiyā khuddakapaṭṭhāna-sankhātānaŋ samanta-paṭṭhānānaŋ samodhāna-

[1] Bm. sabbam. [2] Bm. vibhajanaṭṭhena. [3] S. *omits*. [4] S. °natā. [5] S. *omits*.

vasen' etaŋ catuvīsati samantapaṭṭhāna-samodhānaŋ Paṭṭhāna-Mahāpakaraṇaŋ nāma.

Taŋ pan' etaŋ ye tikādayo nissāya niddiṭṭhattā tikapaṭṭhānaŋ, dukapaṭṭhānaŋ . . . pe . . . duka-duka-paṭṭhānan te vuttaŋ, te anāmasitvā yesaŋ paccayānaŋ vasena te tikādayo vibhattā, te paccaye dassetuŋ ādito tāv' assa MĀTIKĀ-NIKKHEPAVĀRO nāma vutto.

[*Paccayavibhangavāravaṇṇanā.*]

PACCAYAVIBHANGAVĀRO ti pi tass' eva nāmaŋ. So uddesaniddesato duvidho.

I.

[*Uddesavāravaṇṇanā.*]

Tassa *hetupaccayo* . . . pe . . . *avigatapaccayo* ti ayaŋ uddeso.

Tattha *hetu* ca so *paccayo* cā ti HETUPACCAYO. Hetu hutvā paccayo; hetubhāvena paccayo ti vuttaŋ hoti.

Ārammaṇapaccayādisu pi es' eva nayo.

1.

Tattha *hetū* ti[1] vacanāvayavakāraṇamūlānam etaŋ adhivacanaŋ. Paṭiññā hetū ti ādisu hi loke vacanāvayavo hetū ti vuccati. Sāsane pana: *ye dhammā hetuppabhavā* ti ādisu kāraṇaŋ.

Tayo kusalā[2] hetū; tayo akusalā[2] hetū ti ādisu *mūlaŋ* hetū ti vuccati. Taŋ idh' eva[3] adhippetaŋ.

Paccayo ti ettha pana ayaŋ vacanattho: *paṭicca etasmā etī* ti paccayo; apacca[4]-kkhāyanaŋ vattatī ti attho. Yo hi dhammo yaŋ dhammaŋ apacca[4]-kkhāya tiṭṭhati vā uppajjati vā, so tassa paccayo ti vuttaŋ hoti.

Lakkhaṇato pana *upakāra*[5]-lakkhaṇo paccayo. So hi dhammo yassa dhammassa ṭhitiyā vā uppattiyā vā upakārako hoti, so tassa paccayo ti vuccati. Paccayo hetu kāraṇaŋ nidānaŋ sambhavo pabhavo ti ādi[6] atthato ekaŋ,

[1] *Above*, p. 1. [2] Bm. *inverts order*. *Dhs.* § 1058.
[3] Bm. idha adhippetaŋ. [4] Bm. appacca°. [5] Bm. *adds* ka.
[6] Bm. *omits* ādi.

vyañjanato nānaŋ. Iti mūlaṭṭhena hetu, upakāraṭṭhena paccayo ti sankhepato: *mūlaṭṭhena upakārako dhammo* hetupaccayo. So hi,[1] sāli-ādīnaŋ sāli-bījādīni viya, maṇippabhādīnaŋ viya ca, maṇivaṇṇādayo kusalādīnaŋ kusalādi-bhāvasādhako ti ācariyānaŋ adhippāyo.

Evaŋ sante pana taŋ-samuṭṭhāna-rūpassa hetupaccayatā na sampajjati. Na hi so tesaŋ kusalādibhāvaŋ sādhati; na ca paccayo na hoti. Vuttaŋ h' etaŋ[2]: *hetū hetusampayuttakānaŋ dhammānaŋ taŋ-samuṭṭhānānañ ca rūpānaŋ hetupaccayena paccayo ti.*[3] Ahetukacittānañ ca vinā etena avyākatabhāvo siddho; sahetukānam pi ca yoniso manasikārādi-paṭibaddho kusalādibhāvo, na sampayuttahetupaṭibaddho. Yadi ca sampayuttahetu sabhāvato va kusalādibhāvo siyā taŋ[4]-sampayuttesu hetu paṭibaddho[5]; alobho kusalo vā siyā avyākato vā. Yasmā pana ubhayathā pi hoti, tasmā yathā sampayuttesu, evaŋ hetusu pi kusalāditā pariyesitabbā. Kusalādibhāva-sādhanavasena pana hetūnaŋ mūlaṭṭhaŋ agahetvā suppatiṭṭhitabhāva-sādhanavasenagayhamānena kiñci virujjhati. Laddhahetupaccayā hi dhammā, virūḷhamūlā viya pādapā thirā honti suppatiṭṭhitā, ahetukā,[6] tilabījādikā[7] sevālā viya, na suppatiṭṭhitā. Iti mūlaṭṭhena[8] upakārako ti suppatiṭṭhitabhāva-sādhanena upakārako dhammo hetupaccayo ti veditabbo.

2.

Tato paresu ārammaṇabhāvena[9] upakārako dhammo ĀRAMMAṆAPACCAYO. So *rūpāyatanaŋ cakkhuviññāṇadhātuyā* ti ārabhitvā pi *yaŋ yaŋ dhammaŋ ārabbha, ye ye dhammā uppajjanti citta-cetasikā dhammā, te te dhammā tesaŋ tesaŋ dhammānaŋ ārammaṇapaccayena paccayo* ti[10] osāpitattā na koci dhammo na hoti. Yathā hi dubbalo puriso daṇḍaŋ vā rajjuŋ vā ālambitvā va uṭṭhahati ceva tiṭṭhati ca, evaŋ citta-cetasikā dhammā rūpādim ārammaṇaŋ ārabbh' eva

[1] S. *omits.* [2] B. c'etaŋ. [3] *Above*, p. 1.
[4] S. *omits.* [5] Bm. hetu baddho. [6] Bm. *inserts* pana.
[7] Bm. °bījākādi sevalā. [8] S. °thenupa°.
[9] Bm. °vasena. [10] *Above*, p. 2.

uppajjanti ceva tiṭṭhanti ca, tasmā sabbe pi cittacetasikānaŋ dhammānaŋ ārammaṇabhūtā dhammā ārammaṇapaccayo ti veditabbo.

3.

Jeṭṭhakaṭṭhena[1] upakārako dhammo ADHIPATIPACCAYO. So sahajātārammaṇavasena duvidho. Tattha *chandādhipati chandasampayuttakānaŋ dhammānaŋ taŋ-samuṭṭhānānañ ca rūpānaŋ adhipatipaccayena paccayo* ti ādi-vacanato chanda-viriya[2]-citta-vīmaŋsāsankhātā cattāro dhammā sahajātādhipatipaccayo ti[3] veditabbā, no ca kho ekato. Yadā hi chandaŋ dhuraŋ chandaŋ[4] jeṭṭhakaŋ katvā cittaŋ pavattati, tadā chando va adhipati, na itare. Es' eva[5] nayo sesesu pi. Yaŋ pana dhammaŋ garukatvā[6] arūpadhammā pavattanti,[7] so nesaŋ ārammaṇādhipati. Tena vuttaŋ: *yaŋ yaŋ dhammaŋ garuŋ katvā ye ye dhammā uppajjanti citta-cetasikā dhammā, te te dhammā tesaŋ tesaŋ dhammānaŋ adhipatipaccayena paccayo* ti.[8]

4.

Anantarabhāvena upakārako dhammo ANANTARAPACCAYO. Samanantarabhāvena upakārako dhammo SAMANANTARAPACCAYO. Idaŋ paccayadvayaŋ bahudhā papañcayanti. Ayaŋ pan' ettha sāro: yo h' esa cakkhuviññāṇānantarā manodhātu, manodhātu-anantarā manoviññāṇadhātū ti ādi citta-niyamo, so yasmā purima-purima[9]-cittavasen' eva ijjhati, na aññathā, tasmā attano attano anantaraŋ arūpassa cittuppādassa uppādanasamattho va dhammo anantarapaccayo. Ten' ev' āha: *anantarapaccayo ti cakkhuviññāṇadhātu taŋ-sampayuttakā ca dhammā manodhātuyā taŋ-sampayuttakānañ ca dhammānaŋ anantarapaccayena paccayo* ti[8] ādi.

5.

Yo anantara paccayo, sveva ca SAMANANTARAPACCAYO. Vyañjanamattam eva h' ettha nānaŋ, upacaya-santati-ādisu

[1] S. °ṭhenupa°. [2] B. viriya. [3] S. °jātādi paccayo ti.
[4] Bm. *omits*. [5] Bm. Esa nayo. [6] Bm. garuŋ°.
[7] S. vattanti. [8] *Above*, p. 2. [9] Bm. *omits second* purima.

viya adhivacana-nirutti dukādisu viya ca. Atthato pana nānaŋ natthi. Yam pi addhānantaratāya anantarapaccayo, kālānantaratāya samanantarapaccayo ti ācariyānaŋ mataŋ, taŋ nirodhā vuṭṭhahantassa nevasaññā-nāsaññāyatanakusalaŋ phalasamāpattiyā samanantarapaccayena paccayo ti ādīhi virujjhati. Yam pi tattha vadanti dhammānaŋ samuṭṭhāpana-samatthatā na parihāyati, bhāvanābalena pana vāritattā dhammā samanantaraŋ nuppajjantī ti, tam pi kālānantarāya[1] abhāvam eva sādheti. Bhāvanābalena hi tattha kālānantaratā natthī ti. Mayam pi etad eva vadāma. Yasmā ca kālānantaratā natthi, tasmā samanantarapaccayatā na yujjati. Kālānantaratāya hi tesaŋ samanantarapaccayo hotū ti laddhi, tasmā abhinivesanaŋ[2] akatvā vyañjanamattato v'ettha nānākaraṇaŋ paccetabbaŋ, na atthato. Kathaŋ? Natthi etesaŋ anantaran ti hi anantarā. Saṇṭhānābhāvato suṭṭhu anantarā ti samanantarā.

6.

Uppajjamāno saha uppajjamānabhāvena[3] upakārako dhammo SAHAJĀTAPACCAYO, pakāsassa padīpo viya. So arūpakkhandhādivasena chabbidho hoti. Yath' āha: *cattāro khandhā arūpino aññamaññaŋ sahajāta-paccayena paccayo; cattāro mahābhūtā aññamaññaŋ, okkantikkhaṇe nāmarūpaŋ aññamaññaŋ,*[4] *citta-cetasikā dhammā cittasamuṭṭhānānaŋ rūpānaŋ,*[4] *mahābhūtā upādārūpānaŋ, rūpino dhammā arūpīnaŋ dhammānaŋ kañci*[5] *kālaŋ sahajāta-paccayena paccayo, kañci*[5] *kālaŋ na sahajātapaccayena paccayo* ti[6] idaŋ hadayavatthum eva sandhāya vuttaŋ.

7.

Aññamaññaŋ uppādanupatthambhana bhāvena upakārako dhammo AÑÑAMAÑÑA-PACCAYO aññamaññupatthambhakaŋ tidaṇḍaŋ viya. So arūpakkhandhādi-vasena tividho hoti. Yath' āha: *cattāro khandhā arūpino aññamaññapaccayena paccayo; cattāro mahābhūtā; . . . okkantikkhaṇe nāmarūpaŋ aññamañña-paccayena paccayo* ti.[6]

[1] Bm. °antaratāya. [2] Bm. saŋ *for* sanaŋ. [3] S. °bhāve.
[4] Bm. *adds* . . . pa. . . . [5] Bm. kiñci. [6] *Above*, p. 8.

8.

Adhiṭṭhānākārena nissayākārena ca upakārako dhammo NISSAYAPACCAYO tarucittakammādīnaŋ pathavīpaṭādayo viya. So cattāro khandhā arūpino aññamaññaŋ nissaya-paccayena paccayo ti evaŋ sahajāte vuttanayen' eva veditabbo. Chaṭṭho pan' ettha koṭṭhāso: *cakkhāyatanaŋ cakkhuviññāṇadhātuyā, sota-ghāna-jivhā-kāyāyatanaŋ kāyaviññāṇadhātuyā taŋ-sampayuttakānañ ca dhammānaŋ nissayapaccayena paccayo. Yaŋ rūpaŋ nissāya manodhātu ca manoviññāṇadhātu ca vattanti, taŋ rūpaŋ manodhātuyā ca manoviññāṇadhātuyā ca taŋ-sampayuttakānañ ca dhammānaŋ nissayapaccayena paccayo* ti[1] evaŋ vibhatto.

9.

UPANISSAYA-PACCAYO ti ettha[2] pana ayaŋ tāva vacanattho: tad-adhīnavuttatāya[3] attano phalena nissito, na paṭikkhitto ti *nissayo*. Yathā pana bhuso āyāso *upāyāso*, evaŋ bhuso nissayo *upanissayo*. Balavakāraṇass' etaŋ adhivacanaŋ. Tasmā balavakāraṇabhāvena upakārako dhammo upanissaya-paccayo ti veditabbo.

So ārammaṇūpanissayo anantarūpanissayo pakatūpanissayo ti tividho hoti.

Tattha: *dānaŋ datvā sīlaŋ samādiyitvā uposathakammaŋ katvā taŋ garuŋ katvā paccavekkhati, pubbe suciṇṇāni garuŋ katvā paccavekkhati, jhānā vuṭṭhahitvā jhānaŋ garuŋ katvā paccavekkhati, sekhā*[4] *gotrabhuŋ garuŋ katvā paccavekkhanti, vodānaŋ garuŋ katvā paccavekkhanti, sekhā maggā vuṭṭhahitvā maggaŋ garuŋ katvā paccavekkhantī* ti[5] evam ādinā nayena ārammaṇūpanissayo tāva ārammaṇādhipatinā saddhiŋ nānattaŋ akatvā va vibhatto. Tattha yaŋ ārammaṇaŋ garuŋ katvā citta-cetasikā uppajjanti, taŋ niyamato tesaŋ ārammaṇe subalavārammaṇaŋ hoti. Iti garukātabbaṭṭhena[6] ārammaṇādhipati, balava-

[1] *Above*, p. 8 f. [2] Bm. idha. [3] Bm. vuttitāya.
[4] Bm. sekkhā *throughout*. [5] Pṭ. ii., Kusalattika, Pañhavāra, 9.
[6] Bm. garukātabbamattaṭṭhena.

kāraṇaṭṭhena ārammaṇūpanissayo ti evam etesaŋ nānattan veditabbaŋ.

Anantarūpanissayo pi *purimā purimā kusalā khandhā*[1] *pacchimānaŋ pacchimānaŋ kusalānaŋ khandhānaŋ upanissayapaccayena paccayo* ti ādinā nayena anantarapaccayena saddhiŋ nānattaŋ akatvā[2] vibhatto. Mātikānikkhepena pana nesaŋ cakkhuviññāṇadhātūnaŋ sampayuttakā ca dhammā manodhātuyā taŋ-sampayuttakānañ ca dhammānaŋ anantarapaccayena paccayo ti ādinā nayena anantarassa ca purimā purimā kusalā dhammā pacchimānaŋ pacchimānaŋ kusalānaŋ dhammānaŋ upanissaya-paccayena paccayo ti ādinā nayena upanissayassa ca āgatattā nikkhepaviseso atthi. So pi atthato ekībhāvam eva gacchati. Evaŋ sante pi attano attano anantaraŋ anurūpassa cittuppādassa pavattanasamatthatāya anantaratā purimacittassa pacchimacittuppādane balavatāya[3] anantarūpanissayatā[4] veditabbā. Yathā hi hetu-paccayādisu kiñci dhammaŋ vinā pi cittaŋ uppajjati, na evaŋ anantaracittaŋ[5] vinā cittassa uppatti nāma atthi. Tasmā balavapaccayo hoti. Iti attano attano anantaraŋ anurūpacittuppādavasena anantarapaccayo. Balavakāraṇa-vasena anantarūpanissayo ti evam etesaŋ nānattaŋ veditabbaŋ.

Pakatūpanissayo pana pakato upanissayo pakatūpanissayo. Pakato nāma attano santāne uppādito vā saddhāsīlādi upasevito vā utu-bhojanādi pakatiyā yeva vā upanissayo pakatūpanissayo; ārammaṇānantare hi amisso[6] ti attho. Tassa pakatūpanissayassa[7] *saddhaŋ upanissāya dānaŋ deti, sīlaŋ samādiyati, uposathakammaŋ karoti, jhānaŋ uppādeti, vipassanaŋ uppādeti, maggaŋ uppādeti, abhiññaŋ uppādeti, samāpattiŋ uppādeti, sīlaŋ, sutaŋ, cāgaŋ, paññaŋ upanissāya dānaŋ deti . . . pe . . .*

Samāpattiŋ uppādeti, saddhā, sīlañ, sutaŋ, cāgo, paññā,[8] *saddhāya sīlassa sutassa cāgassa paññāya upanissaya pacca-*

[1] S. kusalakkh°. B. *inserts* *. (K.B.) dhammā, -ānaŋ *for* khandhā, -ānaŋ. Cf. *above*, p. 4.
[2] Bm. *adds* va. [3] S. balavatā. [4] B. °nissatā.
[5] S. anantaraŋ. [6] Bm. asammisso. [7] Bm. yo.
[8] S. paññāya.

yena paccayo ti[1] ādinā nayena anekappakārako pabhedo veditabbo. Iti ime saddhādayo pakatattā ceva balavakāraṇaṭṭhena upanissayā cā ti pakatūpanissayo ti.

10.

Paṭhamataraŋ uppajjitvā vattamānabhāvena upakārako dhammo PUREJĀTAPACCAYO. So pañcadvāre vatthārammaṇahadayavatthu-vasena ekādasavidho hoti. Yath' āha: *cakkhāyatanaŋ cakkhuviññāṇadhātuyā taŋ-sampayuttakānañ ca dhammānaŋ purejātapaccayena paccayo. Sota-ghāna[2]-jivhā-kāyāyatanaŋ, rūpāyatanaŋ sadda-gandha-rasa-phoṭṭhabbāyatanaŋ,[3] kāyaviññāṇadhātuyā taŋ-sampayuttakānañ ca dhammānaŋ purejātapaccayena paccayo.[4] Yaŋ rūpaŋ nissāya manodhātu ca manoviññāṇadhātu ca vattanti, taŋ rūpaŋ manodhātuyā taŋ-sampayuttakānañ ca dhammānaŋ purejāta-paccayena paccayo. Manoviññāṇadhātuyā taŋ-sampayuttakānañ ca dhammānaŋ kañci[5] kālan[6] purejāta-paccayena paccayo,[4] kañci kālaŋ na purejātapaccayena paccayo.*[7]

11.

Purejātānaŋ rūpadhammānaŋ upatthambhakaṭṭhena[8] upakārako arūpadhammo PACCHĀJĀTA-PACCAYO, gijjhapotaka-[9]sarīrānaŋ āharāsā cetanā viya. Tena vuttaŋ: *pacchājātā citta-cetasikā dhammā purejātassa imassa kāyassa pacchājātapaccayena paccayo* ti.[10]

12.

Āsevanaṭṭhena anantarānaŋ guṇabalavabhāvāya[11] upakārako dhammo ĀSEVANA-PACCAYO ganthādisu purima-purimābhiyogo viya. So kusalākusala-kiriya-javana-vasena tividho hoti. Yath' āha: *purimā purimā kusalā dhammā pacchimānaŋ pacchimānaŋ kusalānaŋ dhammānaŋ āsevanapaccayena paccayo. Purimā purimā akusalā* . . . pe . . .

[1] Pt. II., Kusalattika Pañhavāra, 9. [2] S. ghāṇa- *throughout.* [3] S. poṭṭhabb°. [4] S. *omits.* [5] Bm. kiñci kālaŋ. [6] S. kāle. [7] *Above*, p. 4. [8] S. °kattena. [9] S. °pota°. [10] *Above*, p. 5. [11] B. paguṇa°.

kiriyā-avyākatānaŋ dhammānaŋ āsevanapaccayena paccayo ti.[1]

13.

Cittapayogasankhātena kiriyābhāvena upakārako dhammo KAMMAPACCAYO. So nānākhaṇikāya ceva kusalākusalacetanāya sahajātāya ca sabbāya pi[1] cetanāya vasena duvidho hoti. Yath' āha: *kusalākusalākammam vipākānaŋ khandhānaŋ kaṭattā ca rūpānaŋ kammapaccayena paccayo. Cetanā sampayuttakānaŋ dhammānaŋ taŋ-samuṭṭhānānañ ca rūpānaŋ kammapaccayena paccayo* ti.[1]

14.

Nirussāhasantabhāvena nirussāhasantabhāvāya upakārako vipākadhammo VIPĀKAPACCAYO. So pavatte cittasamuṭṭhānānaŋ paṭisandhiyaŋ kaṭattā ca rūpānaŋ sabbattha ca sampayuttadhammānaŋ vipāka[2]-paccayo hoti. Yath' āha: *vipākāvyākato eko khandho tiṇṇaŋ khandhānaŋ cittasamuṭṭhānānañ ca rūpānaŋ vipākapaccayena paccayo* . . . pe . . . *Paṭisandhikkhaṇe vipākāvyākato eko khandho* . . . pe . . .[3] *dve khandhā dvinnaŋ khandhānaŋ kaṭattā ca rūpānaŋ vipākapaccayena passayo. Khandhā vatthussa vipākapaccayena paccayo* ti.[4]

15.

Rūpārūpānaŋ upatthambhakaṭṭhena[5] upakārakā cattāro āhārā ĀHĀRAPACCAYO. Yath' āha: *Kabaḷinkāro āhāro imassa kāyassa āhārapaccayena paccayo. Arūpino āhārā sampayuttakānaŋ dhammānaŋ taŋ-samuṭṭhānānañ ca rūpānaŋ āhārapaccayena paccayo* ti.[1] Pañhavāre[6] pana *paṭisandhikkhaṇe vipākāvyākatā āhārasampayuttakānaŋ khandhānaŋ kaṭattā ca rūpānan āhārapaccayena paccayo* ti pi vuttaŋ.

16.

Adhipatiyaṭṭhena upakārakā itthindriya - purisindriyavajjā vīsatindriyā INDRIYAPACCAYO. Tattha cakkhundriyā-

[1] *Above*, p. 5. [2] Bm. *omits*. [3] S. *inserts* tayo khandhā.
[4] Pañhavāra. [5] S. °kattena. [6] B. Pañhāvāre *throughout*.

dayo arūpadhammānaŋ yeva sesā rūpā rūpānaŋ paccayā honti. Yath' āha: *cakkhundriyaŋ cakkhuviññāṇadhātuyā . . . sota-, ghāna-, jivhā-, kāyindriyaŋ kāyaviññāṇadhātuyā taŋ-sampayuttakānañ ca dhammānaŋ indriyapaccayena paccayo. Rūpa-jīvitindriyaŋ kaṭattā rūpānaŋ indriyapaccayena paccayo. Arūpino indriyā sampayuttakānaŋ dhammānaŋ taŋ-samuṭṭhanānañ ca rūpānaŋ indriyapaccayena paccayo* ti.[1] Pañhavāre pana: *paṭisandhikkhaṇe vipākāvyākatā indriyā sampayuttakānaŋ dhammānaŋ kaṭattā ca rūpānaŋ indriyapaccayena paccayo* ti pi vuttaŋ.

17.

Upanijjhāyanaṭṭhena upakārakāni ṭhapetvā dvi[2]-pañcaviññāṇesu sukha-dukkhavedanā-dvayaŋ sabbāni pi kusalādibhedāni satta jhānangāni JHĀNAPACCAYO. Yath' āha: *jhānangāni jhānasampayuttakānaŋ dhammānaŋ taŋ-samuṭṭhānānañ ca rūpānaŋ jhānapaccayena paccayo* ti.[3] Pañhavāre pana: *paṭisandhikkhaṇe vipākāvyākatāni jhānangāni sampayuttakānaŋ khandhānaŋ kaṭattā ca rūpānaŋ jhānapaccayena paccayo* ti pi vuttaŋ.

18.

Yato tato vā niyyānaṭṭhena upakārakāni kusalādibhedāni dvādasa maggangāni MAGGAPACCAYO. Yath' āha: *maggangāni maggasampayuttakānaŋ dhammānaŋ taŋ-samuṭṭhānānañ ca rūpānaŋ maggapaccayena paccayo* ti.[3] Pañhavāre pana: *paṭisandhikkhaṇe vipākāvyākatāni maggangāni sampayuttakānaŋ khandhānaŋ kaṭattā ca rūpānaŋ maggapaccayena paccayo* ti pi . . . vuttaŋ. Na[4] ete pana dve pi jhānamaggapaccayā yathāsankhyaŋ dvi-pañca-viññaṇāhetukacittesu[5] labbhantī ti veditabbā.

19.

Ekavatthuka-ekārammaṇa-ekuppāda-ekanirodha-sankhātena sampayuttabhāvena upakārakā arūpadhammā SAM-

[1] *Above*, p. 5 f. [2] Bm. dve. [3] *Above*, p. 6.
[4] S. *omits* na. [5] S. *inserts* na.

PAYUTTAPACCAYO. Yath' āha: *cattāro khandhā arūpino aññamaññaŋ sampayuttapaccayena paccayo* ti.

20.

Ekavatthukādi[1]-bhāvānupagamena upakārakā rūpino dhammā arūpīnaŋ dhammānaŋ,[2] arūpino pi[2] dhammā rūpīnaŋ VIPPAYUTTApaccayena PACCAYO. So sahajāta-pacchājāta-purejātavasena tividho hoti. Vuttaŋ h' etaŋ: *sahajātā kusalā khandhā cittasamuṭṭhānānaŋ rūpānaŋ vippayuttapaccayena paccayo. Pacchājāta-kusalā khandhā purejātassa imassa kāyassa vippayuttapaccayena paccayo.* Avyākatapadassa pana sahajāta-vibhange: *paṭisandhikkhaṇe vipākāvyākatā khandhā kaṭattā rūpānaŋ vippayuttapaccayenā paccayo. Khandhā vatthussa, vatthu khandhānaŋ vippayuttapaccayena paccayo*[2] ti pi[2] vuttaŋ. Purejātaŋ pana cakkhundriyādivatthuvasena va veditabbaŋ. Yath' āha: *purejātaŋ cakkhāyatanaŋ cakkhuviññāṇassa* . . . pe . . . *kāyāyatanaŋ kāyaviññāṇassa vippayuttapaccayena paccayo. Vatthu vipākāvyākatānaŋ* [*khandhānaŋ*[2]] *kiriyāvyākatānaŋ khandhānaŋ, vatthu*[3] *kusalānaŋ khandhānaŋ, vatthu*[3] *akusalānaŋ khandhānaŋ vippayuttapaccayena paccayo* ti.[2]

21.

Paccuppannalakkhaṇena atthibhāvena tādisass' eva dhammassa upatthambhakaṭṭhena[4] upakārako dhammo ATTHIPACCAYO. Tassa arūpakkhandha-mahābhūta-nāmarūpa-cittacetasika-mahābhūta'-āyatana-vatthuvasena sattadhā mātikā nikkhittā. Yath' āha: *cattāro khandhā arūpino aññamaññaŋ atthipaccayena paccayo. Cattāro mahābhūtā, okkantikkhaṇe nāmarūpaŋ aññamaññaŋ, cittacetasikā dhammā citta-samuṭṭhānānaŋ rūpānaŋ, mahābhūtā upādārūpānaŋ, cakkhāyatanaŋ cakkhuviññāṇadhātuyā* . . . pe . . . *phoṭṭhabbāyatanaŋ kāyaviññāṇadhātuyā taŋ-sampayuttakānañ ca dhammānaŋ atthipaccayena paccayo. Rūpāyatanaŋ* . . . pe . . . *phoṭṭhabbāyatanaŋ manodhātuyā taŋ-sampayuttakānañ ca*

[1] S. *omits* ādi. [2] Bm. *omits*. *See* Pañhavāra.
[3] S. vatthuŋ. [4] S. °kattena.

dhammānaŋ atthipaccayena paccayo. Yaŋ rūpaŋ nissāya manodhātu ca manoviññāṇadhātu ca vattanti, taŋ rūpaŋ manodhātuyā ca manoviññāṇadhātuyā ca taŋ-sampayuttakānañ ca dhammānaŋ atthipaccayena paccayo ti. Pañhavāre pana, sahajātaŋ purejātaŋ pacchājataŋ āhāraŋ indriyan ti pi nikkhipitvā, sahajāte tāva: *eko khandho tiṇṇaŋ khandhānaŋ citta-samuṭṭhānānañ ca rūpānaŋ atthipaccayena paccayo* ti ādinā nayena niddeso kato; purejāte purejātānaŋ cakkhādīnaŋ vasena niddeso kato; pacchājāte purejātassa imassa kāyassa pacchājātānaŋ cittacetasikānaŋ paccayavasena niddeso kato; āhārindriyesu pana kabaḷinkāro[1] āhāro imassa kāyassa atthipaccayena paccayo. Rūpa-jīvitindriyaŋ kaṭattā rūpānaŋ atthipaccayena paccayo ti evaŋ niddeso kato ti.

22.

Attano anantaraŋ uppajjamānānaŋ arūpadhammānaŋ pavatti okāsassa dānena[2] upakārakā samanantaraniruddhā arūpadhammā NATTHIPACCAYO. Yath' āha: *samanantaraniruddhā citta-cetasikā dhammā paccuppannānaŋ*[3] *cittacetasikānaŋ dhammānaŋ natthipaccayena paccayo* ti.[4]

23.

Te eva vigatabhāvena upakārakattā VIGATAPACCAYO. Yath' āha: *samanantaravigatā cittacetasikā dhammā paccuppannānaŋ*[3] *citta-cetasikānaŋ dhammānaŋ vigatapaccayena paccayo* ti.

24.

Atthipaccaya-dhammā eva avigatabhāvena upakārakattā AVIGATAPACCAYO ti veditabbā. Desanāvilāsena pana tathā vinetabba-veneyyavasena vā ayaŋ duko vutto sahetukadukaŋ vatvā pi hetusampayuttaduko viyā ti.

Imesu pana catuvīsatiyā paccayesu asammohatthaŋ:

Dhammato kālato ceva nānappakārabhedato,
Paccayuppannato ceva viññātabbo vinicchayo.

Tattha *dhammato* ti imesu hi paccayesu sahetupaccayo[5]

[1] Bm. kabalī°. [2] S. okāsadānena. [3] Bm. paṭuppannānaŋ.
[4] *Above*, p. 7. [5] Bm. *omits* sa.

tāva nāmarūpadhammesu nāmadhamm' ekadeso. Ārammaṇapaccayo saddhiŋ paññattiyā ca abhāvena sabbe pi nāmarūpadhammā. Adhipatipaccaye sahajātādhipati nāmadhamm' ekadeso. Tathā kamma-jhāna-magga-paccayā. Ārammaṇādhipati sabbe pi garukātabbā ārammaṇadhammā. Anantarasamanantara-pacchājāta-āsevana-vipāka-sampayutta-natthi-vigata-paccayā nāma dhammā va. Nibbānassa asangahitattā nāmadhamm' ekadeso ti pi vattuŋ vaṭṭati. Purejātapaccayo rūp' ekadeso. Sesā yathālābhavasena nāmarūpadhammā ti. Evaŋ tāv' ettha *dhammato viññātabbo vinicchayo.*

Kālato ti:

Paccuppannā va hont' ettha paccayā dasa pañca ca.
Atītā eva pañcako te kāle dve pi nissito.
Tayo tikālikā ceva vimuttā cāpi kālato ti.

Etesu hi hetupaccayo sahajāta-aññamañña-nissaya-purejāta-pacchājāta-vipāka-āhāra-indriya-jhāna-magga-sampayutta-vippayutta-atthi-avigata-paccayo ti ime paṇṇarasa paccayā paccuppannadhammā va honti. Anantarapaccayo samanantara-āsevana-natthi-vigata-paccayo ti ime pañca atītā yeva honti. Eko pana kammapaccayo te paccuppannātīte dve pi kāle nissito hoti. Sesā ārammaṇapaccayo adhipatipaccayo upanissayapaccayo ti ime tayo paccayā tikālikā pi honti. Paññattiyā saddhiŋ nibbānassa[1] sangahitattā kālavimuttā pī ti evam ettha *kālato* pi *viññātabbo vinicchayo.*

Nānappakārabhedato paccayuppannato ti imesaŋ pana dvinnaŋ padānaŋ attho niddesavāre āvibhavissatī ti.[2]

Uddesavāravaṇṇanā samattā.[3]

---

[1] S. nibbāṇassa.
[2] B. *has a "doubtful" asterisk here.*
[3] Bm. niṭṭhitā.

II.

[*Niddesavāra-vaṇṇanā.*

1. *Hetupaccayo.*]

Idāni sabbe[1] pi te paccaye uddiṭṭha paṭipātiyā niddisitvā dassetuŋ *hetupaccayo ti hetū hetusampayuttakānaŋ dhammānaŋ taŋ-samuṭṭhānānañ ca rūpānaŋ hetupaccayena paccayo* ti ādim āha.

Tattha *hetupaccayo* ti catuvīsatiyā paccayesu nikkhittapaṭipāṭiyā sabbapaṭhamaŋ bhājetabbassa paduddhāro. Sesapaccayesu[2] iminā va nayena paṭhamaŋ bhājetabbapadaŋ[3] uddharitvā[4] vissajjanaŋ katan ti veditabbaŋ. Ayaŋ pan' ettha sambandho: yo paccayuddese *hetupaccayo* ti uddiṭṭho, so niddesato: *hetu hetusampayuttakānaŋ dhammānaŋ taŋ-samuṭṭhānānañ ca rūpānaŋ hetupaccayena* paccayo ti evaŋ veditabbo. Iminā va upāyena sabbapaccayesu bhājetabbassa padassa vissajjamena saddhiŋ sambandho veditabbo. Idāni *hetū hetusampayuttakānan* ti ettha hetusampayuttakānan ti avatvā *hetū hetusampayuttakānan* ti kasmā vuttan ti? Paccayassa ceva paccayuppannānañ ca vavatthāpanato. Hetusampayuttakānan ti hi vutte hetunā sampayuttakānaŋ hetupaccayena paccayo ti attho bhaveyya. Evaŋ sante, asuko nāmadhammo hetupaccayena paccayo ti paccayavavatthānaŋ na paññāyeyya. Athā pi hetunā sampayuttakānaŋ hetusampayuttakānan ti atthaŋ agahetvā[5] yesaŋ kesañci sampayuttakānaŋ hetu hetupaccayena paccayo ti attho bhaveyya. Evaŋ sante hetunā vippayuttā cakkhuviññāṇādayo pi sampayuttakā yeva hetunā sampayuttā kusalādayo pi.

Tattha ayaŋ hetu asukassa nāma sampayuttakadhammassa paccayo ti paccayuppannavavatthānaŋ na paññāyeyya. Tasmā paccayañ ceva paccayuppannañ ca vavatthāpento *hetu hetusampayuttakānan* ti āha. Tass' attho

[1] *Above*, p. 1: Paccayaniddesa. Bm. sabbā. [2] Bm. *adds* pi.
[3] S. bhajetabbaŋ, *omitting* padaŋ. [4] B. "*doubtful*" *asterisk*.
[5] Bm. aggahetvā.

hetusampayuttakānaŋ kusalādi-dhammānaŋ yo hetu[1] sampayuttako hetu,[2] so hetu-paccayena paccayo. Tatrā pi paccayo ti avatvā hetupaccayenā ti vacanaŋ hetu no aññathā paccayabhāvapaṭisedhanatthaŋ. Ayaŋ hi hetu hetupaccayenā pi paccayo hoti sahajātādi paccayenā pi. Tatrā 'ssa yvāyaŋ sahajātādi paccayavasena aññathā pi paccayabhāvo, tassa paṭisedhanatthaŋ hetupaccayenā ti vuttaŋ.

Evaŋ sante pi taŋ-sampayuttakānan ti avatvā kasmā *hetusampayuttakānan* ti vuttan ti? Niddisitabbassa apākaṭattā. *Taŋ-sampayuttakānan* ti hi vutte yena te taŋ[3]-sampayuttakā nāma honti, ayaŋ nāma so ti niddisitabbo apākaṭo, tassa apākaṭattā yena sampayuttā, te taŋ[3]-sampayuttakā ti vuccanti, taŋ sarūpato dassetuŋ *hetusampayuttakānan* ti vuttaŋ.

Taŋ-samuṭṭhānānan ti ettha pana niddisitabbassa pākaṭattā taŋ gahaṇaŋ kataŋ. Ayaŋ h' ettha attho: te hetū ceva[4] sampayuttakā ca dhammā samuṭṭhānā etesan ti taŋ-samuṭṭhānāni. Tesaŋ taŋ-samuṭṭhānānaŋ, hetuto ceva hetusampayuttadhammehi ca nibbattānan ti attho.

Iminā citta-samuṭṭhāṇarūpaŋ gaṇhati. Kiŋ pana taŋ cittato aññena pi samuṭṭhātī ti? Āma samuṭṭhāti. Sabbe pi hi cittacetasikā ekato va hutvā rūpaŋ samuṭṭhāpenti. Lokiyadhammadesanāya pana cittassa adhikabhāvato tathāvidhaŋ rūpaŋ cittasamuṭṭhānan ti vuccati. Ten' ev' āha: *cittacetasikā dhammā cittasamuṭṭhānānaŋ rūpānaŋ sahajātapaccayena paccayo* ti.[5] Yadi evaŋ idhā pi taŋ-samuṭṭhānānan ti avatvā cittasamuṭṭhānānan ti kasmā na vuttan ti? Acittasamuṭṭhānānam pi saṅgaṇhaṇato. Pañhavārasmiŋ hi *paṭisandhikkhaṇe vipākāvyākato hetusampayuttakānaŋ dhammānaŋ*[6] *kaṭattā ca rūpānaŋ hetupaccayena paccayo* ti āgataŋ. Tassa saṅgaṇhanatthaŋ idha cittasamuṭṭhānānan ti avatvā taŋ-samuṭṭhānānan ti vuttaŋ. Tass' attho: cittajarūpaŋ ajanayamānā pi te hetu hetusampayuttakā dhammā sahajātādi-paccayavasena samuṭ-

[1] S. yo yo, *omitting* hetu. [2] Bm. *omits* hetu.
[3] Bm. *omits* taŋ. [4] Bm. *adds* hetu-. [5] *Above*, p. 8 (6).
[6] K. Bm. khandhānaŋ. Pt. II., Kusalattika, Pañh., § 1.

ṭhānaŋ etesan ti taŋ-samuṭṭhānāni; tesan taŋ-samuṭṭhānānaŋ pavatte cittajānaŋ paṭisandhiyañ ca kaṭattā rūpānam pi hetu hetupaccayena paccayo ti. Iminā upāyena aññesu pi taŋ-samuṭṭhānānan ti āgataṭṭhānesu attho veditabbo.

Kasmā pan' āyaŋ hetupaṭisandhiyam eva kaṭattā rūpānaŋ hetupaccayo hoti, na pavatteti? Paṭisandhiyan kammajarūpānaŋ cittapaṭibaddhavuttitāya. Paṭisandhiyaŋ hi kammaja-[1]rūpānaŋ cittapaṭibaddhā pavatti, cittavasena uppajjanti ceva tiṭṭhanti ca. Tasmiŋ hi[2] khaṇe cittaŋ cittajarūpaŋ janetuŋ na sakkoti. Tāni pi vinā cittena uppajjituŋ vā ṭhātuŋ vā na sakkonti. Ten' ev' āha: *viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpaŋ.*[3] *Tasmiŋ patiṭṭhite viññāṇe nāmarūpassa avakkanti hotī* ti.[4] Pavattiyaŋ pana tesaŋ citte vijjamāne pi kammapaṭibaddhā va pavatti, na cittapaṭibaddhā. Avijjamāne cāpi[5] citte nirodhaŋ samāpannānaŋ uppajjanti yeva.

Kasmā pana paṭisandhikkhaṇe cittaŋ cittajarūpaŋ janetuŋ na sakkotī ti? Kammavegakkhittatāya[6] ceva appatiṭṭhitavatthutāya ca dubbalattā. Taŋ hi tadā kammavegakkhittaŋ apurejātavatthukattā ca appatiṭṭhitavatthukan ti dubbalaŋ hoti, tasmā papāte patitamatto[7] puriso kiñci sippaŋ kātuŋ viya rūpaŋ janetuŋ na sakkoti.

Kammajarūpam eva pan' assa cittasamuṭṭhānarūpaṭṭhāne tiṭṭhati. Tañ ca kammajarūpass' eva bījaṭṭhāne tiṭṭhati. Kammaŋ pan' assa khettasadisaŋ, kilesā āpasadisā. Tasmā sante pi khette āpe ca paṭhamuppattiyaŋ, bījānubhāvena rukkhuppatti viya, paṭisandhikkhaṇe cittānubhāvena rūpakāyassa uppatti. Bīje pana vigate pi pathavī-āpānubhāvena rukkhassa uparūparipavatti viya, vinā pi[8] cittena kammato va kaṭattā rūpānaŋ pavatti hotī ti veditabbā. Vuttam pi c' etaŋ: *kammaŋ khettaŋ, viññāṇaŋ bījaŋ, taṇhā sneho* ti.[9]

Ayañ ca pan' attho: okāsavasen' eva gahetabbo. Tayo hi okāsā: nāmokāso, rūpokāso, nāmarūpokāso ti.

[1] Bm. paṭisandhiyañ hi. S. *omits* kammaja.
[2] B. Tasmiñ hi *always*.
[3] D., ii. 56.
[4] S., ii. 66.
[5] S. *omits* ca.
[6] S. °vegakhitta°. B. **after* kamma.
[7] S. patito.
[8] Bm. omits pi.
[9] A., i. 223.

Tattha arūpabhavo nāmokāso nāma. Tatra hi hadayavatthumattam pi rūpa-paccayaŋ vinā arūpadhammā va uppajjanti. Asaññabhavo rūpokāso nāma. Tatra hi paṭisandhicittamattam pi arūpapaccayaŋ vinā rūpadhammā va uppajjanti. Pañcavokārabhavo nāmarūpokāso nāma. Tatra hi vatthurūpamattam pi vinā paṭisandhiyaŋ arūpadhammā paṭisandhicittaŋ ca vinā kammajā pi rūpadhammā na uppajjanti; yuganandhā va rūpārūpānaŋ uppatti.

Yathā hi sassāmika-sarājake gehe sadvārapālake rājāṇattiŋ vinā paṭhamapaveso[1] natthi, aparabhāge pana vinā pi āṇattiŋ purimāṇatti-ānubhāven' eva hoti, evam eva pañcavokāre paṭisandhiviññāṇarājassa[2] sahajātādi-paccayataŋ vinā rūpassa paṭisandhivasena paṭhamuppatti nāma natthi, aparabhāge pana vinā pi paṭisandhiviññāṇassa sahajātādi-paccayānubhāvaŋ purimānubhāvavasena laddhappavesassa kammato pavatti hoti. Asaññabhavo pana yasmā arūpokāso na hoti, tasmā tattha vinā va arūpapaccayā[3] asaññokāsattā rūpaŋ pavattati assāmike suññagehe attano gehe ca purisassa paveso viya. Arūpabhavo pi yasmā rūpokaso na hoti, tasmā tattha vinā va rūpapaccayā aññokāsattā arūpadhammā pavattanti. Pañcavokārabhavo pana rūpārūpokāso ti natth' ettha arūpapaccayaŋ vinā paṭisandhikkhaṇe rūpānaŋ uppattī ti. Iti ayaŋ hetu paṭisandhiyam eva kaṭattā rūpānaŋ paccayo hoti, na pavatteti. Nanu ca[4] hetu sahajātānaŋ hetupaccayena paccayo ti vutte sabbo pi ayam attho gahito hoti? Atha kasmā *hetusampayuttakānaŋ dhammānaŋ tan-samuṭṭhānanañ ca rūpānan* ti idaŋ gahitan ti? Pavattiyaŋ kaṭattā rūpādīnaŋ paccayabhāvapaṭibāhanato. Evaŋ hi satiyāni pavattiyaŋ[5] hetunā saha ekakkhaṇe kaṭattā rūpāni ceva utu-āhāra-samuṭṭhānāni ca jāyanti. Tesam pi hetu hetupaccayo ti āpajjeyya. Na ca so tesaŋ paccayo, tasmā tesaŋ paccayabhāvassa paṭibāhanattham etaŋ gahitan ti veditabbaŋ.

Idāni nānappakārabhedato paccayuppannato ti imesaŋ

[1] Bm. paṭhamappaveso nāma natthi. [2] *Sic.*
[3] S. °paccayaŋ. [4] Bm. *omits.* [5] S pavattiyā.

padānaŋ vasen' ettha viññātabbo vinicchayo. Tesu nānappakārabhedato ti ayaŋ hi hetu nāma jātito kusalākusalavipāka-kiriya-bhedato catubbidho.

Tattha kusalahetu bhūmantara-kāmāvacarādibhedena catubbidho.

Akusalahetu kāmāvacaro va.

Vipākahetu kāmāvacarādi-bhedena catubbidho.

Kiriyahetu kāmāvacaro rūpāvacaro arūpāvacaro ti tividho.

Tattha kāmāvacara-kusalahetu nāmato alobhādivasena tividho.

Rūpāvacarādi-kusalahetusu pi es' eva nayo.

Akusalahetu lobhādivasena tividho.

Vipāka-kiriyahetu pana lobhādivasen' eva tayo tayo[1] honti. Taŋ taŋ citta-sampayogavasena pana tesaŋ tesaŋ[1] hetūnaŋ nānappakārabhedo yevā ti evaŋ tāv' ettha nānappakārabhedato viññātabbo vinicchayo.

Paccayuppannato ti iminā paccayena ime dhammā uppajjanti, imesaŋ pana[2] dhammānaŋ ayaŋ paccayo ti evam pi viññātabbo[3] ti attho.

Tattha imasmiŋ tāva hetupaccaye kāmāvacara-kusalahetu kāmabhava-rūpabhavesu attanā sampayuttadhammānaŋ ceva cittasamuṭṭhāna-rūpānañ ca hetupaccayo hoti;[4] arūpabhave sampayuttadhammānaŋ yeva. Rūpāvacarakusalahetu kāmabhava-rūpabhavesu yeva sampayuttadhammānañ ceva citta-samuṭṭhānarūpānañ ca hetupaccayo. Arūpāvacara-kusalahetu kāmāvacara-kusalahetusadiso va. Tathā apariyāpanna-kusalahetu; tathā akusalahetu. Kāmāvacara-vipākahetu pana kāmabhavasmiŋ yeva attanā[5] sampayuttadhammānaŋ paṭisandhiyaŋ kaṭattā rūpānaŋ pavatte cittasamuṭṭhānarūpānaŋ ca hetupaccayo. Rūpāvacaravipākāhetu rūpabhave vuttappakārānaŋ yeva hetupaccayo. Arūpāvacara[6]-vipākahetu arūpabhave sampayuttakānaŋ yeva hetupaccayo. Apariyāpanna-vipākahetu

[1] S. *omits.* [2] Bm. nāma. [3] S. evaŋ vinicchayo viññātabbo.
[4] S. hetupaccayena paccayo. [5] S. attano.
[6] Bm. arūpa *for* arūpāvacara.

kāmabhava-rūpabhavesu sampayuttakānaŋ ceva cittasamuṭṭhānarūpānañ ca. Arūpabhave arūpadhammānaŋ yeva hetupaccayo. Kiriyahetusu pana tebhūmakesu pi kusalahetusadiso va paccayo ti. Evam ettha paccayuppannato pi viññātabbo vinicchayo.

Hetupaccayaniddeso niṭṭhito.

2.

Ārammaṇapaccayaniddese *rūpāyatanan* ti rūpasankhātaŋ āyatanaŋ. Sesesu pi es' eva nayo. *Cakkhuviññāṇadhātuyā* ti cakkhuviññāṇasankhātāya dhātuyā. Sesapadesu pi es' eva nayo. *Taŋ-sampayuttakānan* ti tāya cakkhuviññāṇadhātuyā sampayuttānaŋ tiṇṇaŋ khandhānan ti sabbesam pi cakkhu[1]-pasādavatthukānaŋ catunnaŋ khandhānaŋ rūpāyatanaŋ ārammaṇapaccayena paccayo ti attho. Ito paresu pi es' eva nayo. *Manodhātuyā* ti[2] sampayuttadhammāya tividhāya pi manodhātuyā rūpāyatanādīni pañca ārammaṇapaccayena paccayo, no ca kho ekakkhaṇe. *Sabbe dhammā* ti etāni ca rūpāyatanādīni pañca avasesā ca sabbe pi ñeyyā dhammā imā cha dhātuyo ṭhapetvā sesāya sampayuttadhammāya manoviññāṇadhātuyā ārammaṇapaccayena paccayo ti attho. *Yaŋ yaŋ dhammaŋ ārabbhā* ti iminā ye ete etāsaŋ sattannaŋ viññāṇadhātūnaŋ ārammaṇadhammā vuttā, te tāsaŋ dhātūnaŋ ārammaṇaŋ katvā uppajjanakkhaṇe yeva ārammaṇapaccayo hontī ti dīpeti. Evaŋ hontā pi ca na ekato honti. Yaŋ yaŋ ārabbha ye ye uppajjanti, tesaŋ tesaŋ te te visuŋ visuŋ ārammaṇapaccayo hontī ti pi[3] dīpeti. *Uppajjantī* ti idaŋ yathā najjo sandanti, pabbatā tiṭṭhantī ti sabbakālasangahavasena [vuccati[4]] evaŋ vuttan ti veditabbaŋ. Tena ye pi ārabbha ye[4] uppajjiŋsu, ye pi uppajjissanti, te sabbe ārammaṇapaccayen' eva uppajjiŋsu ca uppajjissanti cā ti siddhaŋ hoti. *Cittacetasikādhammā* ti idaŋ *ye ye dhammā* ti vuttānaŋ sarūpato

[1] S. °ppa. [2] *Above*, p. 2 (2). [3] B. *omits*. [4] S. *omits*.

nidassanaŋ.[1] *Te te dhammā* ti te te ārammaṇadhammā. *Tesaŋ tesan* ti tesaŋ tesaŋ citta-cetasikadhammānaŋ. Ayaŋ tāv' ettha pālivaṇṇanā.

Idaŋ pana ārammaṇaŋ nāma rūpārammaṇaŋ, sadda-gandha-rasa-phoṭṭhabba[2]-dhammārammaṇan ti koṭṭhāsato chabbidhaŋ hoti.

Tattha ṭhapetvā paññattiŋ, avasesaŋ bhūmito kāmāvacaraŋ . . . pe . . . apariyāpannan ti catubbidhaŋ hoti.

Tattha kāmāvacaraŋ kusalākusalavipāka-kiriyarūpabhedato pañcavidhaŋ.

Rūpāvacaraŋ kusalavipāka-kiriyato tividhaŋ. Tathā arūpāvacaraŋ.

Apariyāpannaŋ kusalavipākanibbānavasena tividhaŋ hoti.

Sabbam eva vā etaŋ kusalākusala-vipāka-kiriya-rūpanibbāna[3]-paññatti-bhedato sattavidhaŋ hoti.

Tattha kusalaŋ bhūmibhedato catubbidhaŋ hoti. Akusalaŋ kāmāvacaram eva. Vipākaŋ catubhūmakaŋ.[4] Kiriyaŋ tibhūmakaŋ. Rūpaŋ ekabhūmakaŋ kāmāvacaram eva. Nibbānam pi ekabhūmakaŋ apariyāpannam eva. Paññatti bhūmivimuttā[5] ti evam ettha nānappakārabhedato viññātabbo vinicchayo.

Evam bhinne pan' etasmiŋ ārammaṇe kāmāvacarakusalārammaṇaŋ kāmāvacarassa kusalassa rūpāvacarakusalassa akusalassa kāmāvacara-vipākassa kāmāvacarakiriyassa rūpāvacara-kiriyassa cā ti imesaŋ channaŋ rāsīnaŋ ārammaṇapaccayo hoti. Rūpāvacara-kusalārammaṇaŋ tesu chasu rāsīsu kāmāvacaravipākavajjānaŋ pañcannaŋ rāsīnaŋ ārammaṇapaccayo hoti. Arūpāvacarakusalārammaṇaŋ kāmāvacarakusalassa rūpāvacarakusalassa arūpāvacarakusalassa akusalassa arūpāvacaravipākassa kāmāvacarakiriyassa rūpāvacarakiriyassa arūpāvacarakiriyassa cā ti imesaŋ aṭṭhannaŋ rāsīnaŋ ārammaṇapaccayo hoti. Apariyāpannakusalārammaṇaŋ kā-

[1] S. dassanaŋ. [2] S. poṭṭh°. [3] S. nibbāṇa.
[4] S. bhūmikaŋ. [5] Bm. °vinimuttā.

māvacara-rūpāvacarato kusalakiriyānam eva ārammaṇa-paccayo hoti. Akusalārammaṇaŋ kāmāvacara-rūpāvacara-kusalassa akusalassa kāmāvacaravipākassa kāmāvacara-rūpāvacara-kiriyassa cā ti imesaŋ channaŋ rāsīnaŋ ārammaṇapaccayo hoti. Kāmāvacara-vipākārammaṇaŋ kāmāvacara-rūpāvacara-kusalassa akusalassa kāmāvacara-vipākassa kāmāvacara-rūpāvacara-kiriyassa cā ti imesaŋ channaŋ rāsīnaŋ ārammaṇapaccayo hoti. Rūpāvacara-vipākārammaṇaŋ kāmāvacara-rūpāvacara-kusalassa akusalassa kāmāvacara-rūpāvacara-kiriyassa cā ti imesaŋ pañcannaŋ rāsīnaŋ ārammaṇapaccayo hoti. Arūpāvacara-vipākārammaṇam pi imesaŋ yeva pañcannaŋ rāsīnaŋ ārammaṇapaccayo hoti. Apariyāpanna-vipākārammaṇaŋ kāmāvacara-rūpāvacara-kusalakiriyānaŋ yeva ārammaṇa-paccayo hoti. Kāmāvacarakiriyārammaṇaŋ kāmāvacara-rūpāvacara-kusalassa akusalassa kāmāvacaravipākassa kāmāvacara-rūpāvacarakiriyassa cā ti imesaŋ channaŋ rāsīnaŋ ārammaṇapaccayo hoti. Rūpāvacara-kirīyārammaṇaŋ tāsu[1] chasu rāsīsu kāmāvacaravipākavajjānaŋ pañcannaŋ rāsīnaŋ ārammaṇapaccayo hoti. Arūpāvacara-kiriyārammaṇaŋ tesaŋ pañcannaŋ arūpāvacarakiriyassa cā ti imesaŋ channaŋ rāsīnaŋ ārammaṇapaccayo hoti. Catusamuṭṭhānaŋ rūpakkhandhasankhātaŋ rūpārammaṇaŋ kāmāvacara-rūpāvacara-kusalassa akusalassa kāmāvacara-vipākassa kāmāvacara-rūpāvacarakiriyassā ti imesaŋ channaŋ rāsīnaŋ ārammaṇapaccayo hoti. Nibbānārammaṇaŋ kāmāvacara-rūpāvacara-kusalassa apariyāpannato kusalavipākassa kāmāvacara-rūpāvacarakiriyassa cā ti imesaŋ channaŋ rāsīnaŋ ārammaṇapaccayo hoti.[2] Nānappakāraŋ[3] pana paññatti-ārammaṇaŋ tebhūmakakusalassa akusalassa rūpāvacaravipākassa, arūpāvacaravipākassa[4] tebhūmakakiriyassa cā ti imesaŋ navannaŋ rāsīnaŋ ārammaṇapaccayo hoti.

Tattha yaŋ yaŋ ārammaṇaŋ yesaŋ yesaŋ paccayo, te te

[1] Bm. imesu.
[2] Bm. *adds* Rūpāvacarakusalakriyānaŋ keci nicchanti; taŋ yuttito upadhāretabbaŋ.
[3] S. °pakārā.
[4] S. *omits* arūpā°.

taŋ taŋ paccayuppannā nāma hontī ti evam ettha paccayuppannato pi viññātabbo vinicchayo ti.

Ārammaṇapaccayaniddeso niṭṭhito.

3.

Adhipatipaccayaniddese[1] *chandādhipatī* ti chandasankhāto adhipati. Chandaŋ dhuraŋ katvā, chandaŋ jeṭṭhakaŋ katvā, cittuppattikāle uppannassa kattukamyatāchandass' etaŋ nāmaŋ.[2] Sesesu pi es' eva nayo.

Kasmā pana yathā hetupaccayaniddese *hetū hetusampayuttakānan* ti vuttaŋ, evam idha adhipati adhipatisampayuttakānan ti avatvā, *chandādhipati chandasampayuttakānan* ti ādinā nayena desanā katā ti? Ekakkhaṇe abhāvato. Purimanayasmiŋ hi dve tayo hetū ekakkhaṇe pi hetupaccayo honti, mūlaṭṭhena upakārabhāvassa avijahanato. Adhipati pana jeṭṭhakaṭṭhena upakārako, na ca ekakkhaṇe bahu jeṭṭhakā nāma honti; tasmā ekato uppannānam pi nesaŋ ekakkhaṇe adhipatipaccayabhāvo natthi. Tassa adhipatipaccayabhāvassa ekakkhaṇe abhāvato idha evaŋ desanā katā ti.

Evaŋ sahajātādhipatiŋ dassetvā idāni ārammaṇādhipatiŋ dassetuŋ *yaŋ yaŋ dhammaŋ garuŋ katvā* ti ādi āraddhaŋ. Tattha *yaŋ yaŋ dhamman* ti yaŋ yaŋ ārammaṇadhammaŋ. *Garuŋ katvā* ti garukāra-cittīkāra-vasena vā assāda[3]-vasena vā garuŋ[4] bhārikaŋ[5] laddhabbaŋ avijahitabbaŋ anavaññātaŋ katvā; *te te dhammā* ti te te garukātabbadhammā. *Tesaŋ tesan* ti tesaŋ tesaŋ garukārakadhammānaŋ. *Adhipatipaccayenā* ti ārammaṇādhipaccayena paccayo hotī ti ayaŋ tav' ettha pāḷivaṇṇanā.

Ayaŋ pana adhipati nāma sahajātārammaṇavasena duvidho.

Tattha sahajāto chandādivasena catubbidho.

Tesu ekeko kāmāvacarādivasena bhūmito catubbidho.

[1] *Above*, p. 2 (3). [2] Cf. *Asl.*, 212, 370. [3] S. assādana°.
[4] S. garu. [5] Bm. bhāriyaŋ.

Tattha kāmāvacaro kusalākusala-kiriyavasena tividho. Akusalaŋ patvā pan' ettha[1] vīmaŋsādhipati na labbhati. Rūpārūpāvacaro kusalakiriyavasena duvidho. Apariyāpanno kusalavipākavasena duvidho [va].[2] Ārammaṇādhipati pana jātibhedato kusala-akusala-vipāka-kiriya-rūpa-nibbāna[3]-vasena chabbidho ti evam ettha nānappakārabhedato[4] viññātabbo vinicchayo.

Evaŋ bhinne pan' ettha sahajātādhipatimhi tāva kāmāvacarakusalakiriyasamkhāto adhipati duhetuka-tihetukesu cittuppādesu chandādīnaŋ aññataraŋ jeṭṭhakaŋ katvā uppattikāle attanā sampayuttadhammānañ ceva cittasamuṭṭhānarūpassa ca adhipatipaccayo hoti. Rūpāvacarakusalakiriyasankhāte pi es' eva nayo. Ayaŋ pana ekanten' eva labbhati. Na hi te dhammā sahajātādhipatiŋ vinā uppajjanti. Arūpāvacarakusalakiriyasankhāto pana pañcavokāre rūpāvacara-adhipati sadiso va. Catuvokāre pana sampayuttadhammānaŋ yeva adhipatipaccayo hoti. Tathā tatthuppanno sabbo pi kāmāvacarādhipati. Apariyāpanno kusalato pi vipākato pi pañcavokāre ekanten' eva sampayuttadhammānañ ca citta-samuṭṭhānarūpānañ ca adhipatipaccayo hoti, catuvokāre arūpadhammānaŋ yeva. Akusalo kāmabhave micchattaniyatacittesu dve paṭighacittesu ca[5] ekanten' eva sampayuttānañ ca cittasamuṭṭhānarūpānañ ca adhipatipaccayo hoti.[6] Aniyato kāmabhavarūpabhavesu attano adhipatikāle tesaŋ yeva. Arūpabhave arūpadhammānaŋ yeva adhipatipaccayo hoti. Ayaŋ tāva sahajātādhipatimhi nayo.

Ārammaṇādhipatimhi pana kāmāvacarakusalo ārammaṇādhipati kāmāvacarakusalassa lobhasahagatā kusalassā ti imesaŋ dvinnaŋ rāsīnaŋ ārammaṇādhipatipaccayo hoti. Rūpāvacarārūpāvacare pi kusalārammaṇādhipatimhi es' eva nayo.

Apariyāpannakusalo pana ārammaṇādhipati kāmāvacarato ñāṇasampayuttakusalassa ceva ñāṇasampayuttakiriyassa ca ārammaṇādhipatipaccayo hoti.

[1] B. *has asterisk.* [2] Bm. omits. [3] Bm. nibbānānaŋ.
[4] Bm. °ppakārato. [5] S. *omits last three words.* [6] S. *omits.*

Akusalo pana ārammaṇādhipati nāma lobhasahagatacittuppādo vuccati. So lobhasahagatākusalass' eva ārammaṇādhipatipaccayo hoti.

Kāmāvacaro pana vipākārammaṇādhipati lobhasahagatākusalass' eva ārammaṇadhipati paccayo hoti. Tathā rūpāvacarārūpāvacara-vipākārammaṇādhipati.[1]

Lokuttaro pana vipākārammaṇādhipati kāmāvacarato ñāṇasampayuttakusalakiriyānaŋ yeva ārammaṇādhipatipaccayo hoti.

Kāmāvacarādibhedato pana tividho pi kiriyārammaṇādhipati lobhasahagatākusalass' eva ārammāṇādhipatipaccayo hoti.

Catusamuṭṭhānikarūpasankhāto rūpakkhandho ārammaṇādhipati lobhasahagatākusalass' eva ārammaṇādhipatipaccayo hoti.

Nibbānaŋ kāmāvacarato ñāṇasampayuttakusalassa ñāṇasampayuttakiriyassa lokuttarakusalassa lokuttaravipākassa cā ti[2] imesaŋ catunnaŋ rāsīnaŋ ārammaṇādhipatipaccayo hotī ti evam ettha paccayuppannato pi viññātabbo vinicchayo ti.

Adhipatipaccayaniddeso niṭṭhito.

4.

Anantarapaccayaniddese *manodhātuyā* ti vipākamanodhātuyā. *Manoviññāṇadhātuyā* ti santīraṇakiccāya ahetukavipākamanoviññāṇadhātuyā. Tato paraŋ pana voṭṭhappana[3]-javana-tadārammaṇa-bhavanga-kiccā manoviññāṇadhātuyo vattabbā siyuŋ, tā avuttā pi iminā nayena veditabbā ti nayaŋ dassetvā desanā sankhittā.

Purimā purimā kusalā dhammā ti[4] ādike ca chaṭṭhanaye tā sangahitā ti pi idha na vuttā ti veditabbā.

Tattha *purimā purimā* ti chasu dvāresu pi anantarātītā kusalajavanadhammā daṭṭhabbā. *Pacchimānaŋ pacchimānan* ti anantaraŋ uppajjamānānaŋ yeva. *Kusalānan* ti sadi-

[1] S. *ends sentence at* arūpāvacaro. [2] S. °vipākassāti.
[3] Bm. voṭṭhabbana. *So again below.* [4] *Above*, p. 8 (4).

sakusalānaŋ. *Avyākatānan* ti idaŋ pana kusalānantaraŋ tadārammaṇa-bhavanga-phalasamāpattivasena vuttaŋ. Akusalamūlake *avyākatānan* ti tadārammaṇa-bhavanga-sankhātānaŋ yeva. Avyākatamūlake *avyākatānan* ti āvajjana-javanavasena vā bhavangavasena vā pavattānaŋ kiriyavipākāvyākatānaŋ, kiriyamanodhātuto paṭṭhāya pana yāva voṭṭhappanakiccā manoviññāṇadhātu tāva pavattesu vīthicittesu pi ayaŋ nayo labbhat' eva. *Kusalānan* ti pañcadvāre voṭṭhappanānantarānaŋ paṭhamajavanakusalānaŋ. *Akusalānan*[1] ti pade pi es' eva nayo. *Yesaŋ yesan* ti idaŋ sabbesam pi anantarapaccayadhammānaŋ sankhepalakkhaṇan ti ayaŋ tāv' ettha pāḷivaṇṇanā.

Ayaŋ pana anantarapaccayo nāma, ṭhapetvā nibbānaŋ, catubhūmako arūpadhammarāsi yevā ti veditabbo. So jātivasena kusalākusalavipākakiriyato catudhā bhijjati.

Tattha kusalo kāmāvacarādibhedato catubbidho hoti. Akusalo kāmāvacaro va. Vipāko catubhūmako. Kiriyānantarapaccayo pana tebhūmako ti evam ettha nānappakārabhedato viññātabbo vinicchayo.

Evaŋ bhinne pan' ettha kāmāvacarakusalato anantarapaccayo attanā sadisass' eva kāmāvacarakusalassa anantarapaccayo hoti. Ñāṇasampayuttakāmāvacarakusalo pana rūpāvacarakusalassa arūpāvacarakusalassa lokuttarakusalassā ti imesaŋ tiṇṇaŋ[2] rāsīnaŋ anantarapaccayo hoti. Kāmāvacarakusalo ca[3] kāmāvacaravipākassa rūpāvacara[4]-arūpāvacaravipākassa ñāṇasampayutto lokuttaravipākassā pī ti imesaŋ catunnaŋ rāsīnaŋ anantarapaccayo hoti. Rūpāvacarakusalo rūpāvacarakusalassa ñāṇasampayuttakāmāvacaravipākassa rūpāvacaravipākassā ti imesaŋ tiṇṇaŋ rāsīnaŋ anantarapaccayo hoti. Arūpāvacarakusalo tesaŋ dvinnaŋ vipākānaŋ attano kusalassa vipākassa cā ti avisesena catunnaŋ rāsīnaŋ anantarapaccayo hoti; visesena pan' ettha nevasaññā-nāsaññāyatanakusalo anāgāmiphalasankhātassa lokuttaravipākassā pi anantarapaccayo hoti. Lokuttarakusalo lokuttaravipākass' eva anantarapaccayo

[1] S. akusalamūlānan ti.
[2] S. tinnaŋ *always*.
[3] S. *omits*.
[4] Bm. °vacarārūpā°.

hoti. Akusalo avisesena akusalassa ceva kusalākusalavipākassa ca; visesena pan' ettha sukhamajjhattavedanā sampayutto akusalo rūpāvacara-arūpāvacaravipākassā pī ti imesaŋ catunnaŋ rāsīnaŋ anantarapaccayo hoti. Kāmāvacaravipāko kāmāvacaravipākassa ñāṇasampayutto vā ñāṇavippayutto vā vipāko kāmāvacarakiriyāvajjanassa, ñāṇasampayutto vipāko pan' ettha paṭisandhivasena uppajjamānassa rūpāvacarārūpāvacaravipākassā pī ti imesaŋ catunnaŋ rāsīnaŋ anantarapaccayo hoti. Rūpāvacaravipāko sahetukāmāvacaravipākassa rūpāvacarārūpāvacara-vipākassa kāmāvacarakiriyāvajjanassā ti imesaŋ catunnaŋ rāsīnaŋ anantarapaccayo hoti. Arūpāvacaravipāko ti hetukakāmāvacaravipākassa arūpāvacaravipākassa kāmāvacarakiriyāvajjanassā ti tiṇṇaŋ rāsīnaŋ anantarapaccayo hoti. Lokuttaravipāko tihetukakāmāvacaravipākassa rūpāvacarārūpāvacaralokuttaravipākassā ti catunnaŋ rāsīnaŋ anantarapaccayo hoti. Kāmāvacarakiriyaŋ kāmāvācarakusalassa[1] akusalassa catubhūmakavipākassa tebhūmakakiriyassā ti navannaŋ rāsīnaŋ anantarapaccayo hoti. Rūpāvacarakiriyaŋ[2] tihetukakāmāvacaravipākassa rūpāvacaravipākassa rūpāvacarakiriyassā ti tiṇṇaŋ rāsīnaŋ anantarapaccayo hoti. Arūpāvacarakiriyaŋ[2] tihetukakāmāvacaravipākassa rūpāvacarārūpāvacara-lokuttaravipākassa arūpāvacarakiriyassā ti pañcannaŋ rāsīnaŋ anantarapaccayo hoti. Evam ettha paccayuppannato pi viññātabbo vinicchayo ti.

Anantarapaccayaniddeso niṭṭhito.

5.

Samanantarapaccayaniddeso iminā samānagatiko va. Ime pana dve paccayā mahāvitthārā, tasmā sabbacittuppattivasena tesaŋ upaparikkhitvā vitthāro gahetabbo.

Samanantarapaccayaniddeso niṭṭhito.

---

[1] Bm. kusalākusalassa.   [2] S. Kiriyā.

6.

Sahajātapaccayaniddese *aññamaññan* ti añño aññassa. Iminā va etesaŋ dhammānaŋ ekakkhaṇe paccayabhāvañ ceva paccayuppannabhāvañ ca dīpeti. *Okkantikkhaṇe* ti pañcavokāre[1] paṭisandhikkhaṇe; tasmiŋ hi khaṇe nāmarūpaŋ okkantaŋ viya, pakkhandantaŋ viya, paralokato imaŋ lokaŋ āgantvā pavisantaŋ viya uppajjati; tasmā so khaṇo okkantikkhaṇo ti vuccati. Ettha ca *rūpan* ti hadayavatthumattam eva adhippetaŋ. Taŋ hi nāmassa nāmañ ca tassa aññamaññaŋ sahajātapaccayaṭṭhaŋ pharati. *Cittacetasikā* ti pavattiyaŋ cattāro khandhā. Sahajātapaccayenā ti ettha cittasamuṭṭhānarūpā citta-cetasikānaŋ paccayaṭṭhaŋ na pharanti; tasmā aññamaññan ti na vuttaŋ. Tathā upādārūpābhūtānaŋ; *rūpino dhammā arūpīnaŋ dhammānan* ti hadayavatthu catunnaŋ khandhānaŋ. *Kiñci*[2] *kāle* ti kismiñci kāle. *Sahajātapaccayenā* ti paṭisandhiŋ sandhāya vuttaŋ. *Na sahajātapaccayenā* ti pavattiŋ sandhāya vuttaŋ.

Ayaŋ pana: *cattāro khandhā arūpino aññamaññaŋ sahajātapaccayena paccayo* ti evaŋ chahi koṭṭhāsehi ṭhito. Tattha tayo koṭṭhāsā aññamaññavasena vuttā, tayo na aññamaññavasena. Tattha paṭhamakoṭṭhāse arūpam eva paccayo ca paccuppannañ ca. Dutiye rūpam eva. Tatiye nāmarūpaŋ. Catutthe paccayo arūpaŋ, paccayuppannaŋ rūpaŋ. Pañcame paccayo pi paccayuppannam pi rūpam eva. Chaṭṭhe paccayo rūpaŋ, paccayuppannaŋ arūpan ti ayaŋ tāv' ettha pāḷivaṇṇanā.

Ayaŋ pana sahajātapaccayo jātivasena: kusalo, akusalo, vipāko, kiriyaŋ,[3] rūpan ti pañcadhā bhijjati. Tattha kusalo bhūmito catubbidho hoti. Akusalo ekavidho. Vipāko catubbidho. Kiriyasankhāto tividho. Rūpaŋ ekavidhaŋ kāmāvacaram evā ti. Evaŋ tāv' ettha nānappakārabhedato viññātabbo vinicchayo.

Evaŋ bhinne pan' ettha catubhūmakam pi kusalaŋ pañcavokārabhave attanā sampayuttadhammānañ[4] ca saha-

[1] Bm. pañcavokārabhave. [2] S. kañci. [3] S. °kiriyā.
[4] Bm. °nañ ceva, *omitting what follows till* citta-samuṭṭhāna°.

jātapaccayo hoti. Yaŋ pan' ettha rūpaŋ na samuṭṭhāpeti cittasamuṭṭhānarūpassa ca sahajātapaccayo hoti. Tathā akusalaŋ. Yaŋ pan' ettha arūpe uppajjati, taŋ arūpadhammānaŋ yeva sahajātapaccayo hoti. Kāmavacararūpāvacaravipākaŋ cittasamuṭṭhānarūpassa ceva sampayuttadhammānañ ca sahajātapaccayo hoti. Yaŋ pan' ettha rūpaŋ na samuṭṭhāpeti, taŋ sampayuttadhammānaŋ yeva. Yaŋ paṭisandhiyaŋ uppajjati, taŋ kaṭattā rūpānaŋ cā pi[1] sahajātapaccayo hoti. Arūpāvacaravipākaŋ sampayuttadhammānaŋ yeva. Lokuttaravipākaŋ pañcavokāre sampayuttadhammānañ ceva cittasamuṭṭhānarūpānañ ca. Catuvokāre arūpānaŋ yeva. Kāmāvacara-arūpāvacarakiriyā pañcavokāre sampayuttānañ[2] ceva cittasamuṭṭhānarūpānaŋ ca sahajātapaccayo hoti, catuvokāre, arūpānañ yeva.[3] Rūpāvacara-kiriyāsampayuttadhammānaŋ ceva cittasamuṭṭhānarūpānañ ca ekantena sahajātapaccayo hoti. Catusamuṭṭhānikassa rūpassa kammasamuṭṭhānarūpe ekaŋ mahābhūtaŋ tiṇṇaŋ, tīṇi ekassa, dve[4]-tiṇṇaŋ mahābhūtānaŋ, mahābhūtā upādā-rūpassa sahajātapaccayena paccayo. Kāmāvacara-rūpāvacara-paṭisandhikkhaṇe vatthurūpaŋ vipāka-khandhānaŋ[5] sahajātapaccayena paccayo. Utucittāhārasamuṭṭhānesu pana mahābhūtāni aññamaññañ ceva upādā-rūpassa ca sahajātapaccayena paccayo ti. Evam ettha paccayuppannato pi viññātabbo vinicchayo ti.

Sahajātapaccayaniddeso niṭṭhito.

7.

Aññamaññapaccayaniddese sahajātapaccayaniddesassa purimānaŋ tiṇṇaŋ koṭṭhāsānaŋ vasena pāḷi-āgatā. Tassā tattha vuttasadisā va[6] vaṇṇanā ti puna na gahitā. Ayaŋ pi ca aññamaññapaccayo jātivasena kusalo, akusalo, vipāko, kiriyaŋ,[7] rūpan ti pañcadhā bhinno.

[1] S. cāti. [2] Bm °yuttakānañ.
[3] S. *substitutes* sampayuttakānañ. [4] Bm. dvinnaŋ.
[5] Bm. -kkhandhā°. [6] S. *omits.* [7] S. kiriyā.

Tattha kusalo bhūmito catubbidho. Sabbaŋ purimasadisam evā ti evam ettha nānappakārabhedato viññātabbo vinicchayo.

Evaŋ bhinne pan' ettha sabbam pi catubhūmakaŋ kusalaŋ attanā sampayuttadhammānaŋ aññamaññapaccayena paccayo. Tathā akusalaŋ. Vipāke pana kāmāvacararūpāvacara-vipākaŋ paṭisandhiyaŋ vatthurūpassa pavatte sampayuttadhammānaŋ yeva;[1] arūpāvacaralokuttaravipākaŋ sampayuttadhammānaŋ yeva aññamaññapaccayena paccayo. Sabbam pi kiriyaŋ sampayuttadhammānaŋ yeva aññamaññapaccayena paccayo. Catusamuṭṭhānika-rūpassa kammasamuṭṭhāne ekaŋ mahābhūtaŋ tiṇṇaŋ, tīṇi ekassa, dve dvinnaŋ mahābhūtānaŋ aññamaññapaccayena paccayo hoti. Kāmāvacararūpāvacara-paṭisandhiyaŋ vatthurūpaŋ vipākakkhandhānaŋ aññamaññapaccayena paccayo. Utu-cittāhāra-samuṭṭhānesu mahābhūtān' eva mahābhūtānaŋ aññamaññapaccayena paccayo ti. Evam ettha paccayuppannato pi viññātabbo vinicchayo ti.

Aññamaññapaccayaniddeso niṭṭhito.

8.

Nissayapaccayaniddese sahajātapaccayaniddessassa purimānaŋ pañcannaŋ koṭṭhāsānaŋ vasena sahajātanissayanayaŋ[2] dassetvā puna chaṭṭhena koṭṭhāsena purejātanissayanayaŋ dassetuŋ *cakkhāyatanaŋ cakkhuviññāṇadhātuyā* ti[3] ādi āraddhaŋ.

Tattha *yaŋ rūpaŋ nissāya* ti vatthurūpaŋ sandhāya vuttaŋ. Taŋ hi nissāya tividhā manodhātu, ṭhapetvā arūpavipākaŋ, dvāsattatividhā manoviññāṇadhātū ti imāni pañcasattati cittāni vattantī ti ayaŋ tāv' ettha pāḷivaṇṇanā. Ayam pi nissayapaccayo jātivasena kusalādibhedato pañcadhā va bhijjati.

Tattha kusalo bhūmito catubbidho va, akusalo ekavidho

[1] S. *omits.* [2] S. °nissayāni. [3] *Above*, p. 4 (8).

vipāko catubbidho, kiriya-sankhāto tividho, rūpaŋ ekavidham evā ti. Evam ettha nānappakārabhedato viññātabbo vinicchayo.

Evaŋ bhinne pan' ettha catubhūmakam pi kusalaŋ pañcavokāre sampayuttakhandhānañ ceva cittasamuṭṭhānarūpassa ca nissayapaccayena paccayo hoti. Tathā akusalaŋ. Yaŋ pan' ettha āruppe[1] uppajjati, taŋ arūpadhammānaŋ yeva nissayapaccayo hoti. Kāmāvacara-rūpāvacaraṭṭhānavipākaŋ pavatte sampayuttadhammānañ ceva cittasamuṭṭhānarūpassa ca, paṭisandhiyaŋ kaṭattā rūpassā pi nissayapaccayena paccayo hoti. Arūpāvacaravipākaŋ sampayuttakhandhānaŋ yeva hoti. Lokuttaravipākaŋ pañcavokāre sampayuttakānañ ceva cittasamuṭṭhānarūpassa ca nissayapaccayena paccayo hoti, catuvokāre arūpass' eva nissayapaccayo hoti. Kāmāvacara-rūpāvacarakiriyā pañcavokāre sampayuttakānañ ceva cittasamuṭṭhānarūpassa ca nissayapaccayo hoti, catuvokāre arūpānaŋ yeva. Rūpāvacarakiriyaŋ[2] sampayuttakānañ ceva cittasamuṭṭhānarūpassa ca ekantena nissayapaccayo hoti. Catusamuṭṭhānikarūpassa ca kammasamuṭṭhānarūpe ekaŋ mahābhūtaŋ tiṇṇaŋ, tīṇi ekassa, dve dvinnaŋ mahābhūtānaŋ, mahābhūtā upādā-rūpānaŋ, vatthurūpaŋ pañcavokārabhave catubhūmakakusalassa akusalassa, ṭhapetvā āruppavipākañ[1] ceva dve pañcaviññāṇāni ca sesa[3]-tebhūmakavipākassa tebhūmakakiriyassā ti imesaŋ dhammarāsīnaŋ[4] nissayapaccayo hoti. Cakkhāyatanādīni pañca-sampayuttakānaŋ cakkhuviññāṇādīnaŋ nissayapaccayo hoti. Utucittāhārasamuṭṭhānesu pana mahābhūtāni mahābhūtānañ ceva upādā-rūpassa ca nissayapaccayena paccayo hoti. Evam ettha paccayuppannato pi viññātabbo vinicchayo ti.

Nissaya paccayaniddeso niṭṭhito.

9.

Upanissayapaccayaniddese *purimā purimā* ti anantarūpanissaye samanantarātītā labbhanti. Ārammaṇūpanissaya-

[1] Cf. *above*, p. 37, arūpe. [2] S. kiriyā.
[3] S. sesaŋ. [4] Bm. dhammānan *for* dhammarāsīnaŋ

pakatūpanissayesu nānāvīthivasena purimatarā. Te tayo pi rāsiyo,[1] kusalavasena kusalapade labbhanti. Kusalena pana akusale samanantarātītā na labbhanti. Ten' eva vuttaŋ: *akusalānaŋ dhammānaŋ kesañci upanissayapaccayena paccayo* ti. Idaŋ hi: *kusalo dhammo akusalassa dhammassa upanissayapaccayena paccayo.*

Ārammaṇūpanissayo pakatūpanissayo. Ārammaṇūpanissayo dānaŋ datvā sīlaŋ samādiyitvā uposathakammaŋ katvā taŋ garuŋ katvā assādeti abhinandati. Taŋ garuŋ katvā rāgo uppajjati diṭṭhi uppajjati. Pubbe suciṇṇāni garuŋ katvā assādeti abhinandati. Taŋ garuŋ katvā rāgo uppajjati diṭṭhi uppajjati. Jhānā vuṭṭhahitvā jhānaŋ garuŋ katvā assādeti abhinandati. Taŋ garuŋ katvā rāgo uppajjati diṭṭhi uppajjati. Pakatūpanissayo saddhaŋ upanissāya mānaŋ jappeti diṭṭhiŋ gaṇhāti. Sīlaŋ, sutaŋ, cāgaŋ, paññaŋ upanissāya mānaŋ jappeti diṭṭhiŋ gaṇhāti. Saddhā, sīlaŋ, sutaŋ, cāgo, paññā rāgassa dosassa mohassa mānassa diṭṭhiyā patthanāya upanissayapaccayena paccayo ti[2] imaŋ nayaŋ sandhāya vuttaŋ.

Kusalena avyākate tayo pi labbhanti. Tathā akusalena akusale. Akusalena pana kusale samanantarātītā na labbhanti. Tena vuttaŋ: *kusalānaŋ dhammānaŋ kesañci upanissayapaccayena paccayo* ti. Idam pi hi: *akusalo dhammo kusalassa dhammassa upanissayapaccayena paccayo. Pakatūpanissayo rāgaŋ upanissāya dānaŋ deti, sīlaŋ samādiyati, uposathakammaŋ karoti, jhānaŋ uppādeti, vipassanaŋ uppādeti, maggan uppādeti, abhiññaŋ uppādeti, samāpattiŋ uppādeti, dosaŋ, mohaŋ, mānaŋ, diṭṭhiŋ, patthanaŋ, upanissāya dānaŋ deti . . . pe . . . samāpattiŋ uppādeti. Rāgo, doso, moho, māno, diṭṭhi, patthanā saddhāya sīlassa sutassa cāgassa paññāya upanissayapaccayena paccayo. Pāṇaŋ hantvā tassa paṭighātatthāya dānaŋ detī* ti[2] ādinā nayena Pañhāvāre āgataŋ pakatūpanissayam eva sandhāya vuttaŋ.

Akusalaŋ pana kusalassa ārammaṇūpanissayo na hoti. Kasmā? Taŋ garuŋ katvā tassa appavattanato ti.

Yathā anantarūpanissayo, evaŋ ārammaṇūpanissayo p' ettha na labbhatī ti veditabbo.

[1] S. rāsī. Bm. rāsayo*. [2] Pt. II., Kusalattika, Pañhavāra, § 9.

Akusalena avyākatapade ārammaṇūpanissayo na labbhati. Na hi avyākatā dhammā akusalaŋ garuŋ karonti. Yasmā pana anantaratā labbhati, tasmā ettha kesañcī ti na vuttaŋ. Avyākatena pana avyākate, kusale, akusale ti tīsu nayesu tayo pi upanissayā labbhant' eva.

Puggalo pi *senāsanam* pī ti idaŋ pada[1]-dvayañ pakatūpanissayavasena vuttaŋ. Idaŋ hi dvayaŋ kusalākusalapavattiyā balavapaccayo hoti. Paccayabhāvo c' assa pan' ettha pariyāyavasena veditabbo.[2] Ayaŋ tāv' ettha pāḷivaṇṇanā.

Ayaŋ pana upanissayapaccayo nāma saddhiŋ ekaccāya paññattiyā sabbe pi catubhūmakadhammā. Vibhāgato pana ārammaṇūpanissayādivasena tividho hoti. Tattha ārammaṇūpanissayo ārammaṇādhipatinā ninnānākaraṇo ti heṭṭhāvuttanayen' eva nānappakārabhedato gahetabbo. Anantarūpanissayo anantarapaccayena ninnānākaraṇo. So pi heṭṭhā vuttanayen' eva nānappakārabhedato gahetabbo.[3] Paccayuppannato pi nesaŋ tattha vuttanayen' eva vinicchayo veditabbo.

Pakatūpanissayo pana jātivasena kusalākusalavipākakiriya-rūpabhedato pañcavidho hoti. Kusalādīnaŋ pana bhūmibhedato anekavidho ti. Evaŋ tāv' ettha nānappakārabhedato viññātabbo vinicchayo.

Evaŋ bhinne pan' ettha tebhūmakakusalo catubhūmakassā[4] pi kusalassa akusalassa vipākakiriyassā ti catunnaŋ rāsīnaŋ pakatūpanissayo hoti. Lokuttaro akusalass' eva na hoti. Amhākaŋ ācariyena lokuttaradhammo nibbattito ti iminā pana nayena aññesaŋ akusalassā pi hoti. Yassa vā uppajjissati, tassā pi anuttaresu vimokkhesu pi 'haŋ upaṭṭhāpayato iminā nayena hoti yeva. Akusalo sabbesam pi catubhūmakānaŋ khandhānaŋ pakatūpanissayo hoti. Tathā tebhūmako vipāko. Lokuttaravipāke heṭṭhimāni tīṇi phalāni akusalass' eva na honti. Upariṭṭhimaŋ[5] kusalassā pi. Purimanayena pana aññesaŋ vā yassa vā uppajjissati, tassa santāne sabbo pi lokuttaravipāko sabbesaŋ

[1] Bm. *omits*. [2] Bm. *adds* ti. [3] Bm. veditabbo.
[4] S. bhūmikasso. [5] S. uparimaŋ.

kusalādīnaŋ arūpakkhandhānaŋ pakatūpanissayo hoti. Kiriyasankhāto pi pakatūpanissayo catubhūmakānaŋ kusalā[1]-dikhandhānaŋ hoti yeva. Tathā rūpasankhāto. Sayaŋ pana rūpaŋ imasmiŋ Paṭṭhāna-mahāpakaraṇe āgatanayena upanissayapaccayaŋ na[2] labbhati.[3] Suttantikapariyāyena pana labbhatī ti[4] vattuŋ vaṭṭati. Evam ettha paccayuppannato pi viññātabbo vinicchayo ti.

Upanissayapaccayaniddeso niṭṭhito.

10.

Purejātapaccayaniddese *purejātapaccayena paccayo* ti ettha purejātaŋ nāma yassa paccayo hoti, tato purimataraŋ jātiŋ jātikkhaṇaŋ atikkamitvā ṭhitikkhaṇaŋ pattaŋ. *Cakkhāyatanan* ti ādi-vatthu purejātavasena vuttaŋ. *Rupāyatanan* ti ādi ārammaṇapurejātavasena. *Kiñcikāle*[5] *purejātapaccayenā* ti pavattiŋ sandhāya vuttaŋ. *Kiñcikāle na purejātapaccayenā* ti paṭisandhiŋ sandhāya vuttaŋ. Evaŋ sabbathā pi pañcadvāre vatthārammaṇavasena manodvāre vatthuvasen' ev' āyaŋ pāḷi-āgatā.

Pañhavāre pana *ārammaṇapurejātaŋ sekhā vā puthujjanā vā cakkhuŋ aniccato dukkhato anattato vipassantī* ti āgatattā manodvāre pi ārammaṇapurejātaŋ labbhat' eva. Idha pana sāvasesavasena desanā katā ti ayaŋ tāv ettha pāḷivaṇṇanā.

Ayaŋ pana purejātapaccayo suddharūpam eva hoti. Tañ ca kho uppādakkhaṇaŋ atikkamitvā ṭhitippattaŋ aṭṭhārasavidhaŋ rūparūpam eva. Taŋ sabbam pi vatthu purejātaŋ ārammaṇapurejātan ti dvidhā ṭhitaŋ.

Tattha *cakkhāyatanaŋ . . . pe . . . kāyāyatanaŋ vatthurūpan* ti idaŋ vatthu purejātaŋ nāma. Sesaŋ imāya pāḷiyā āgatañ ca anāgatañ ca vaṇṇo, saddo, gandho, raso, catasso dhātuyo, tīṇi indriyāni, kabaḷinkāro āhāro ti dvādasa-

[1] Bm. akusalā. [2] Bm. *has asterisk.* [3] Bm. labbhati.
[4] Bm. labbhatī ti. [5] S. kañci°.

vidhaŋ rūpaŋ ārammaṇapurejātapaccayo[1] ti. Evam ettha nānappakārabhedato viññātabbo vinicchayo.

Evaŋ bhinne pan' ettha cakkhāyatanaŋ dvinnaŋ cakkhuviññāṇānaŋ purejātapaccayena paccayo. Tathā itarāni cattāri sotaviññāṇādīnaŋ. Vatthurūpaŋ pana, ṭhapetvā pañcaviññāṇāni, cattāro ca āruppavipāke, sesānaŋ sabbesam pi catubhūmakānaŋ kusalākusalavyākatānaŋ cittacetasikānaŋ purejātapaccayo hoti. Rūpādīni pana pañcadvārārammaṇāni[2] dve pañcaviññāṇānañ ceva manodhātūnañ ca ekanten' eva purejātapaccayo honti. Aṭṭhārasavidham pi pan' etaŋ rūparūpaŋ kāmāvacarakusalassa, rūpāvacarato abhiññā kusalassa, akusalassa. tadārammaṇabhāvino kāmāvacaravipākassa, kāmāvacarakiriyassa, rūpāvacarato abhiññā kiriyassā ti imesaŋ channaŋ rāsīnaŋ purejātapaccayo hotī ti. Evam ettha paccuppannato pi viññātabbo vinicchayo ti.

Purejātapaccayaniddeso niṭṭhito.

11.

Pacchājātapaccayaniddese *pacchājātā* ti[3] yassa kāyassa paccayo honti, tasmiŋ uppajjitvā ṭhite jātā. *Purejātassā* ti tesaŋ uppādato paṭhamataraŋ jātassa jātikkhaṇaŋ atikkamitvā ṭhitippattassa. *Imassa kāyassā* ti imassa catusamuṭṭhānika - tisamuṭṭhānikabhūta - upādā - rūpasankhātassa kāyassa. Ettha ca tisamuṭṭhānikakāyo ti āhāra-samuṭṭhānassa abhāvato brahmāpārisajjādīnaŋ kāyo veditabbo. Ayam ettha pāḷi-vaṇṇanā.

Ayaŋ pana pacchājātapaccayo nāma sankhepato, ṭhapetvā āruppavipāke, avasesā catubhūmakā arūpakkhandhā. So jātivasena kusalākusalavipākakiriyabhedena catudhā bhijjatī ti. Evam ettha nānappakārabhedato viññātabbo vinicchayo.

Evaṇ bhinne pan' ettha pañcavokārabhave uppannaŋ catubhūmakakusalañ ca akusalañ ca uppādakkhaṇaŋ atikkamitvā ṭhitippattassa catusamuṭṭhānika-tisamuṭṭhānika-

[1] S. purejātaŋ nāmā ti. [2] Bm. *omits* dvārā. [3] *Above*, p. 5 (11).

rūpakāyassa pacchājātapaccayo hoti. Vipāke pi, ṭhapetvā paṭisandhivipākaŋ, avaseso kāmāvacararūpāvacaravipāko tass' eva ekantena pacchājātapaccayo hoti. Lokuttaro pi pañcavokāre uppannavipākass'[1] eva pacchājātapaccayo hoti. Tebhūmakakiriyā pi pañcavokāre uppannā va vuttappakārassa kāyassa pacchājātapaccayo hotī ti. Evam ettha paccayuppannato pi viññātabbo vinicchayo ti.

Pacchājātapaccayaniddeso niṭṭhito.

12.

Āsevanapaccayaniddese *purimā purimā* ti sabbanayesu samanantarā ti tāva daṭṭhabbā. Kasmā pan' ettha anantarapaccaye viya *purimā purimā kusalā dhammā pacchimānaŋ pacchimānaŋ avyākatānaŋ dhammānan* ti ādinā nayena bhinnajātikehi saddhiŋ niddeso na kato ti? Attano gatiŋ gāhāpetuŋ asammatthatāya. Bhinnajātikā hi bhinnajātikānaŋ arūpadhammānaŋ āsevanaguṇena paguṇa-balavabhāvaŋ sādhayamānā attano kusalādibhāvasankhātaŋ gatiŋ gāhāpetuŋ na sakkonti; tasmā tehi saddhiŋ niddesaŋ akatvā ye ye saŋvasanā sankhātena āsevanena paguṇatarabalavatarabhāva-visiṭṭhaŋ attano kusalādibhāvasankhātaŋ gatiŋ gāhāpetuŋ sakkonti, tesaŋ tehi samānajātikeh' eva saddhiŋ niddeso kato ti veditabbo.

Atha vipākāvyākataŋ kasmā na gahitan ti? Āsevanābhāvena. Vipākaŋ hi kammavasena vipākabhāvappattaŋ kammapariṇāmitaŋ hutvā vattati, nirussāhaŋ dubbalan ti āsevanaguṇena attano sabhāvaŋ gāhāpetvā paribhāvetvā neva aññaŋ vipākaŋ uppādetuŋ sakkoti, na purimavipākānubhāvaŋ gahetvā uppajjitun ti. Kamma[2]-vegakkhittaŋ pana patitaŋ viya hutvā uppajjatī ti sabbathā pi vipāke āsevanaŋ natthī ti āsevanābhāvena vipākaŋ na gahitaŋ. Kusalākusalakiriyānantaraŋ uppajjamānam pi c' etaŋ kammapaṭibaddhavuttitāya āsevanaguṇaŋ na gaṇhatī ti kusalādayo pi' ssa āsevanapaccayo na honti. Api ca nānā-

[1] Bm. °vipāko tass' eva. [2] Bm. *has asterisk.*

jātikattā p'ete na honti yeva. Bhūmito pana ārammaṇato vā nānājātikattaŋ nāma natthi; tasmā kāmāvacarakusalakiriyā mahaggatakusalakiriyānam pi sankhārārammaṇañ ca anulomakusalaŋ nibbānārammaṇassa gotrabhu-kusalassa āsevanapaccayo hoti yevā ti ayaŋ tāv' ettha pāḷivaṇṇanā.

Ayaŋ pana āsevanapaccayo jātito tāva kusalo, akusalo, kiriyāvyākato ti tidhā ṭhito.

Tattha kusalo bhūmito kāmāvacaro, rūpāvacaro, arūpāvacaro ti tividho hoti. Akusalo kāmāvacaro va. Kiriyāvyākato kāmāvacaro rūpāvacaro arūpāvacaro ti tividho va. Lokuttaro āsevanapaccayo nāma natthī ti. Evam ettha nānappakārabhedato viññātabbo vinicchayo.

Evaŋ bhinne pan' ettha kāmāvacarakusalaŋ attano anantarassa kāmāvacarakusalass' eva. Yaŋ pan' ettha ñāṇasampayuttaŋ taŋ attanā sadisavedanassa rūpāvacarakusalassa arūpāvacarakusalassa lokuttarakusalassā ti imesaŋ rāsīnaŋ[1] āsevanapaccayo hoti. Rūpāvacarakusalaŋ pana rūpāvacarakusalass' eva; arūpāvacarakusalaŋ arūpāvacarakusalass' eva; akusalaŋ pana akusalass' eva āsevanapaccayo hoti. Kiriyato pana kāmāvacara-kiriyasankhāto tāva kāmāvacara-kiriyass' eva. Yo pan' ettha ñāṇasampayutto, so attanā sadisavedanassa rūpāvacarakiriyassa arūpāvacarakiriyassā ti imesaŋ rāsīnaŋ[1] āsevanapaccayo hoti. Rūpāvacarakiriyasankhāto pana rūpāvacarakiriyass' eva arūpāvacarakiriyasankhāto arūpāvacarakiriyass' eva āsevanapaccayo hoti. Vipāko pana ekadhammassā pi ekadhammo pi vā koci vipākassa āsevanapaccayo natthī ti. Evam ettha paccayuppannato pi viññātabbo vinicchayo ti.

Āsevanapaccayaniddeso niṭṭhito.

13.

Kammapaccayaniddese *kamman* ti cetanākammaŋ ceva. *Kaṭattā ca rūpānan* ti kammassa kaṭattā uppannarūpānaŋ. *Kammapaccayenā* ti anekānam pi kappakoṭīnaŋ matthake

[1] S. *omits.*

attano phalaŋ uppādetuŋ samatthena nānākkhaṇika-kammapaccayenā ti attho.

Kusalākusalaŋ hi kammaŋ attano pavattikkhaṇe phalaŋ na deti. Yadi dadeyya, yaŋ manusso devalokūpagakusalakammaŋ karoti; tass' ānubhāvena tasmiŋ yeva khaṇe devo bhaveyya. Yasmiŋ pana khaṇe taŋ kataŋ, tato aññasmiŋ khaṇe avijjamānam pi kevalaŋ kaṭattā yeva diṭṭh' eva dhamme uppajjetvā[1] apare vā pariyāye avasesapaccayasamāyoge sati phalaŋ uppādeti, niruddhā pi purimasippādikiriyā viya kālantare pacchimasippādi-kiriyāya; tasmā nānākkhaṇika kammapaccayo ti vuccati.

Cetanā sampayuttakānaŋ dhammānan ti yā kāci cetanā attanā sampayuttakānaŋ dhammānaŋ. *Taŋ-samuṭṭhānānan* ti iminā paṭisandhikkhaṇe kaṭattā rūpam pi gaṇhāti.[2] *Kammapaccayenā* ti idaŋ sahajātacetanaŋ sandhāya vuttaŋ. Kusalādisu hi yā kāci sahajātacetanā sesadhammānaŋ cittappayogasankhātena kiriyabhāvena upakārikā[3] hoti; tasmā sahajātakammapaccayo ti vuccati. Tāv' ayaŋ ettha pāḷivaṇṇanā.

Ayaŋ pana kammapaccayo atthato catubhūmika[4]-cetanāmattam eva. So jātibhedato kusalo, akusalo, vipāko, kiriyā ti catudhā bhijjati. Tattha kusalo bhūmito kāmāvacarādivasena catudhā bhijjati. Akusalo ekadhā va. Vipāko catudhā. Kiriyā tidhā vā ti. Evam ettha nānappakārabhedato viññātabbo vinicchayo.

Evaŋ bhinne pan' ettha sahajātā kāmāvacarakusalacetanā pañcavokāre attanā sampayuttadhammānañ ceva cittasamuṭṭhānarūpassa ca catuvokāre sampayuttakhandhānaŋ yeva sahajāta-kamma-paccayena[5] paccayo hoti. Uppajjitvā niruddhā pana attano vipākānaŋ[6] kaṭattā ca rūpānaŋ nānākkhaṇikakammapaccayena paccayo hoti. Sā ca kho pañcavokāre yeva, na aññattha. Sahajātā rūpāvacarakusalacetanā attanā sampayuttadhammānan ceva cittasamuṭṭhānarūpānañ ca ekanten' eva sahajātakammapaccayena paccayo. Uppajjitvā niruddhā pana

[1] Bm. upapajjetvā. [2] Bm. gaṇhati. [3] S. upakāro.
[4] S. bhūmaka. [5] Bm. *omits*. [6] Bm. *inserts* khandhānaŋ.

attano vipākānañ ceva kaṭattā rūpānañ ca nānākkhaṇikakammapaccayena paccayo.[1] Arūpāvacarā pana lokuttarā ca sahajātā kusalacetanā pañcavokāre attanā sampayuttadhammānañ ceva cittasamuṭṭhānarūpānañ ca, catuvokāre sampayuttakhandhānaŋ yeva sahajātakammapaccayena paccayo. Uppajjitvā niruddhā pan' esā duvidhā pi attano attano vipākakkhandhānaŋ yeva nānākkhaṇikakammapaccayena paccayo. Sahajātā akusalacetanā pañcavokāre attanā sampayuttakhandhānaŋ ceva cittasamuṭṭhānarūpānañ ca catuvokāre arūpakkhandhānaŋ yeva sahajātakammapaccayena paccayo. Uppajjitvā niruddhā pana vipākakkhandhānañ ceva kaṭattā rūpānañ ca nānākkhaṇikakammapaccayena paccayo. Kāmāvacararūpāvacarato vipākacetanā attanā sampayuttadhammānaŋ pavatte cittasamuṭṭhānarūpānaŋ paṭisandhiyaŋ kaṭattā rūpānañ ca sahajātakammapaccayena paccayo. Arūpāvacaravipākacetanā attanā sampayuttadhammānaŋ yeva sahajātakammapaccayena paccayo. Lokuttaravipākacetanā pañcavokāre attanā sampayuttadhammānañ ceva cittasamuṭṭhānarūpassa ca, catuvokāre arūpass'[2] eva sahajātakammapaccayena paccayo. Tebhūmikā kiriyacetanā pañcavokāre sampayuttadhammānañ ceva cittasamuṭṭhānarūpassa ca sahajātakammapaccayena paccayo. Yā pan' ettha āruppe uppajjati, sā[3] arūpadhammānaŋ yeva sahajātakammapaccayena paccayo ti. Evam ettha paccayuppannato viññātabbo vinicchayo ti.

Kammapaccayaniddeso niṭṭhito.

14.

Vipākapaccayaniddese *vipākā cattāro khandhā* ti yasmā kammasamuṭṭhānā pi rūpā vipākā na honti, tasmā *vipākā* ti vatvā *cattāro khandhā* ti vuttaŋ. Evam ayaŋ pāḷi arūpadhammānaŋ yeva vipākapaccayavasena āgatā.

Pañhavāre pana *vipākāvyākato eko khandho tiṇṇaŋ*[4]

[1] S. *omits this sentence.*
[2] S. arūpāvacarass'.
[3] Bm. *has asterisk.*
[4] S. tiṇṇannaŋ.

khandhānaŋ cittasamuṭṭhānañ ca rūpānaŋ vipākapaccayena paccayo; paṭisandhikkhaṇe vipākāvyākato eko khandho tiṇṇaŋ[1] *khandhānaŋ kaṭattā ca rūpānaŋ vipākapaccayena paccayo* ti āgatattā cittasamuṭṭhāna-kammasamuṭṭhānānaŋ rūpānam pi vipākapaccayo labbhati. Idha pana sāvasesavasena desanā katā ti ayaŋ tāv' ettha pāḷivaṇṇanā.

Ayaŋ pana vipākapaccayo vipākabhāvena jātito ekavidho. Bhūmibhedato kāmāvacarādivasena catudhā bhijjatī ti evam ettha nānappakārabhedato viññātabbo vinicchayo.

Evaŋ bhinne pan' ettha kāmāvacararūpāvacaravipāko attanā sampayuttadhammānaŋ[2] pavatte cittasamuṭṭhānarūpānaŋ paṭisandhiyaŋ kaṭattā rūpānañ ca vipākapaccayo hoti. Arūpāvacaravipāko sampayuttadhammānaŋ yeva lokuttaravipāko pañcavokāre sampayuttadhammānañ ceva cittasamuṭṭhānarūpassa ca catuvokāre sampayuttakhandhānaŋ[3] yeva vipākapaccayo hotī ti. Evam ettha paccayuppannato pi viññātabbo vinicchayo ti.

Vipākapaccayaniddeso niṭṭhito.

15.

Āhārapaccayaniddese *kabaḷinkāro āhāro* ti catusantatisamuṭṭhāne rūpe ojā āhāro nāma. Yo pana yasmā kabaḷiŋ[4] karitvā ajjhoharito va āhārakiccaŋ karoti, na bahiṭṭhito; tasmā āhāro ti avatvā kabaḷinkāro āhāro ti vuttaŋ. Kabaḷiŋ[4] karitvā ajjhoharitabbaŋ vatthu kattā vā kabaḷinkāroti nāmam etaŋ[5] tassa. *Arūpino āhārā* ti phassacetanā viññāṇāhārā. *Taŋ-samuṭṭhānānan* ti idhā pi kammasamuṭṭhānāni gahitān' eva. Vuttaŋ h' etaŋ Pañhavāre: *paṭisandhikkhaṇe vipākāvyākatā āhārā sampayuttakānaŋ khandhānaŋ kaṭattā ca rūpānaŋ āhārapaccayena paccayo* ti. Ayaŋ tāv' ettha pāḷivaṇṇanā.

Ayaŋ pana āhārapaccayo sankhepato kabaḷinkāro āhāro, phasso, cetanā, viññāṇan ti cattāro dhammā honti.[6] Tattha, ṭhapetvā kabaḷinkārāhāraŋ, sesā tayo arūpāhārā jātivasena

[1] S. tiṇṇannaŋ. [2] S. khandhānaŋ. [3] S. dhammānaŋ.
[4] Bm. kabaḷaŋ. [5] S. ev' etaŋ. [6] S. ii. 11.

kusalākusala - vipāka - kiriyabhedato catudhā bhijjanti. Puna bhūmibhedena kusalo catudhā, akusalo ekadhā, vipāko catudhā, kiriyā tidhā ti evaŋ anekadhā bhijjanti. Kabaḷinkārāhāro pana jātito avyākato, bhūmito kāmāvacaro vā ti. Evam ettha nānappakārabbhedato viññātabbo vinicchayo.

Evaŋ bhinne pan' ettha catubhūmakā[1] pi tayo kusalā āhārā pañcavokāre attanā sampayuttadhammānañ ceva cittasamuṭṭhānarūpassa ca āhārapaccayena paccayo. Ṭhapetvā pana rūpāvacaraŋ, avasesā āruppe sampayuttadhammānaŋ yeva āhārapaccayena paccayo. Akusalāhāresu pi es' eva nayo. Catubhūmaka - vipākāhārā pana sabbattha sampayuttakānaŋ[2] āhārapaccayo honti. Kāmāvacara-rūpāvacaravipākā pan' ettha pañcavokāre uppajjamānā pavatte cittasamuṭṭhānarūpassa paṭisandhiyaŋ kaṭattā rūpassā pi āhārapaccayo honti. Lokuttarā[3] cittasamuṭṭhānarūpass' eva. Āruppe uppannā rūpassa paccayo na honti. Tebhūmakā pi tayo kiriyāhārā pañcavokāre sampayuttadhammānañ ceva cittasamuṭṭhānarūpassa ca. Kāmāvacarā rūpāvacarā pana āruppe sampayuttadhammānaŋ yeva āhārapaccayena paccayo. Catusantati-samuṭṭhāno kabalinkārāhāro kiñcāpi imassa kāyassā ti avisesato vutto, visesato pan' āyam ettha āhārasamuṭṭhānarūpassa janako ceva anupālako ca hutvā āhārapaccayena paccayo hoti. Sesa-tisantati-samuṭṭhānassa anupālako va hutvā āhārapaccayena paccayo hoti ti. Evam ettha paccayuppannato pi viññātabbo vinicchayo ti.

Āhārapaccayaniddeso niṭṭhito.

16.

Indriyapaccayaniddese *cakkhundriyan* ti cakkhusankhātaŋ indriyaŋ. *Indriyapaccayenā* ti sayaŋ purejāto hutvā arūpadhammānaŋ uppādato paṭṭhāya yāva bhangā indriyapaccayena paccayo hoti. Sotindriyādisu pi es' eva nayo.

[1] S. bhūmikā. [2] *Sic both* Bm. S. [3] S. lokuttara-.

Arūpino indriyā ti ettha arūpa-jīvitindriyam pi sangahitaŋ. *Taŋ-samuṭṭhānānan* ti ettha heṭṭhāvuttanayen' eva kaṭattā rūpam pi sangahitaŋ. Vuttaŋ h' etaŋ Pañhavāre: *paṭisandhikkhaṇe vipākāvyākatā indriyā sampayuttakānaŋ khandhānaŋ kaṭattā ca rūpānaŋ indriyapaccayena paccayo* ti. Evaŋ tāv' ettha pāḷivaṇṇanā veditabbā.

Ayaŋ pana indriyapaccayo itthindriya-purisindriyavajjānaŋ samavīsatiyā indriyānaŋ vasena ṭhito. Itthindriya-purisindriyāni hi kiñcāpi itthilinga-purisalingādīnaŋ bījabhūtāni, kalalādikāle pana vijjamānesu pi [taŋ[1]] tesu itthilinga-purisalingādīnaŋ[2] abhāvātāni[3] neva tesaŋ, na aññesaŋ indriyapaccayataŋ pharanti. Indriyapaccayo hi attano vijjamāne khaṇe[4] avinibbatta-[5]dhammānaŋ indriyapaccayataŋ apharanto nāma natthi, tasmā tāni indriyapaccayo na honti. Yesaŋ pan' etāni bījabhūtāni, tesaŋ tāni suttantikapariyāyena pakatūpanissayabhāvaŋ bhajanti. Iti indriyapaccayo samavīsati[6] indriyānaŋ vasena ṭhito ti veditabbo.

So jātito kusalakusalāvipākakiriyarūpavasena pañcadhā bhijjati. Tattha kusalo bhūmivasena catudhā. Akusalo kāmāvacaro va. Vipāko catudhā. Kiriyāsankhāto tidhā. Rūpaŋ kāmāvacaram evā ti evaŋ anekadhā bhijjatī ti. Evaŋ tāv' ettha nānappakārabhedato viññātabbo vinicchayo.

Evaŋ bhinne pan' ettha catubhūmako pi kusalindriyapaccayo pañcavokāre sampayuttadhammānañ ceva cittasamuṭṭhānarūpassa ca [indriyapaccayena paccayo hoti[7]]. Tathā akusalo. Ṭhapetvā pana rūpāvacarakusalaŋ, avaseso kusalākusalo āruppe sampayuttadhammānaŋ yeva indriyapaccayena paccayo. Catubhūmako pi vipākindriyapaccayo ekanten' eva sampayuttakānaŋ indriyapaccayena paccayo. Kāmāvacara-rūpāvacarā pan' ettha pañcavokāre uppajjanato pavatte cittasamuṭṭhānarūpassa paṭisandhiyaŋ kaṭattā rūpassā pi indriyapaccayena paccayo honti. Lo-

[1] S. *omits.*
[2] S. °lingānaŋ.
[3] Bm. abhāvābhāvātāni.
[4] Bm. °mānakkhaṇe.
[5] Bm. avinibbhutt°.
[6] Bm. °vīsatiyā.
[7] Bm. *omits this clause.*

kuttarā citta-samuṭṭhānarupass' eva. Āruppe uppannā lokuttaravipākā indriyā rūpassa paccayo na honti. Tebhūmakā [pi[1]] kiriyindriyā pañcavokāre sampayuttadhammānañ ceva cittasamuṭṭhānarūpassa ca. Kāmāvacarā rūpāvacarā pana āruppe sampayuttadhammānaŋ yeva indriyapaccayataŋ pharanti. Cakkhundriyādivasena chabbidhe rūpindriye cakkhundriyaŋ kusalākusalavipākato sampayuttadhammānaŋ dvinnaŋ cakkhuviññāṇānaŋ, sotindriyādīni tathāvidhānaŋ yeva sotaviññāṇādīnaŋ, rūpajīvitindriyaŋ attanā sahajātarūpānaŋ ṭhitikkhaṇe indriyapaccayena paccayo. Sahajātapaccayatā pana tassa natthī ti. Evam ettha paccayuppannato pi viññātabbo vinicchayo ti.

Indriyapaccayaniddeso niṭṭhito.

17.

Jhānapaccayaniddese *jhānangānī* ti[2] dve pañcaviññāṇavajjesu sesacittesu uppannāni vitakkavicārapītisomanassadomanassupekkhācittekaggatāsankhātāni satta angāni. Pañcannaŋ pana viññāṇakāyānaŋ abhinipātamattattā tesu vijjamānāni pi upekkhāsukhadukkhāni upanijjhānākārassa abhāvato jhānangānī ti na uddhaṭāni. Tattha pacchinnattā pana sesāhetukesu pi jhānangaŋ na uddhaṭam eva.

Taŋ-samuṭṭhānānan ti idhā pi kaṭattā rūpaŋ sangahitan ti veditabbaŋ. Vuttaŋ h' etaŋ Pañhavāre: *paṭisandhikkhaṇe vipākāvyākatāni jhānangāni sampayuttakānaŋ khandhānaŋ kaṭattā ca rūpānaŋ jhānapaccayena paccayo* ti. Ayaŋ tāv' ettha pāḷivaṇṇanā.

Ayaŋ pana jhānapaccayo sattannaŋ jhānangānaŋ vasena ṭhito pi jātibhedato pi kusalākusalavipākakiriyavasena catudhā bhijjati. Puna bhūmivasena catudhā ekadhā catudhā tidhā ti dvādasadhā bhijjatī ti. Evam ettha nānappakārabhedato viññātabbo vinicchayo.

[1] Bm. *omits.* [2] *Above*, p. 6.

Evaŋ bhinne pan' ettha catubhūmakam pi kusalaŋ jhānangaŋ pañcavokāre sampayuttadhammānañ ceva cittasamuṭṭhānarūpassa ca. Ṭhapetvā rūpāvacaraŋ, avasesaŋ āruppe sampayuttadhammānaŋ yeva jhānapaccayena paccayo. Akusale pi es' eva nayo. Kāmāvacara-rūpāvacaravipākaŋ pavatte sampayuttadhammānañ ceva cittasamuṭṭhānarūpassa ca, paṭisandhiyaŋ sampayuttadhammānañ ceva kaṭattā rūpassa ca, āruppavipākaŋ sampayuttadhammānaŋ yeva; yañ ca āruppe lokuttaravipākaŋ uppajjati, tañ ca, pañcavokāre pana taŋ cittasamuṭṭhānarūpassa pi jhānapaccayena paccayo hoti. Tebhūmakam pi kiriyajhānangaŋ pañcavokāre sampayuttadhammānañ ceva cittasamuṭṭhānarūpassa ca, yaŋ pan' ettha āruppe uppajjati, taŋ sampayuttadhammānaŋ yeva jhānapaccayena paccayo ti. Evam ettha paccayuppannato pi viññātabbo vinicchayo.

Jhānapaccayaniddeso niṭṭhito.

18.

Maggapaccayaniddese *maggangānī* ti ahetukacittuppādavajjesu sesacittesu uppannāni paññā vitakko sammāvācākammant'-ājīvā viriyaŋ sati samādhi, micchādiṭṭhi micchāvācā-kammant'-ājīvā ti imāni dvādasangāni. Maggassa pana hetu-pacchimakattā ahetukacittesu maggangāni na uddhaṭāni. *Taŋ-samuṭṭhānānan* ti idhā pi kaṭattā rūpaŋ sangahitam eva. Vuttaŋ h' etaŋ Pañhavāre: *paṭisandhikkhaṇe vipākāvyākatāni maggangāni sampayuttakānaŋ khandhānaŋ kaṭattā ca rūpānaŋ maggapaccayena paccayo* ti. Ayaŋ tāv' ettha pāḷivaṇṇanā.

Ayaŋ pana maggapaccayo dvādasannaŋ maggangānaŋ vasena ṭhito pi jātibhedato kusalādivasena catudhā. Kusalādīnañ ca kāmāvacarādi-bhūmibhedato dvādasavidhaŋ[1] bhijjatī ti. Evam ettha nānappakārabhedato viññātabbo vinicchayo.

Evaŋ bhinne pan' ettha catubhūmakam pi kusala-

[1] Bm. dvādasadhā.

maggangaŋ pañcavokāre sampayuttadhammānañ ceva citta-samuṭṭhānarūpassa ca ṭhapetvā rūpāvacaraŋ avasesaŋ āruppe sampayuttadhammānaŋ yeva maggapaccayena paccayo ti[1] sabbaŋ jhānapaccaye viya vitthāretabban ti. Evam ettha paccayuppannato pi viññātabbo vinicchayo ti.

Maggapaccayaniddeso niṭṭhito.

19.

Sampayuttapaccayaniddese pāḷi uttānatthā[2] eva. Ayaŋ pana sampayuttapaccayo nāma sankhepato sabbe pi arūpino khandhā. Pabhedato pan' essa jātito kusalādīnaŋ bhūmito ca kāmāvacarādīnaŋ vasena anekadhā bhijjatī ti. Evam ettha nānappakārabhedato viññātabbo vinicchayo.

Evaŋ bhinne pan' ettha catubhūmakesu[3] pi kusalakkhandhesu eko khandho tiṇṇaŋ khandhānaŋ, tayo ekassa, dve dvinnan ti evaŋ sabbe pi aññamaññaŋ sampayuttapaccayena paccayo. Akusalavipāka-kiriya-khandhesu pi es' eva nayo ti. Evam ettha paccayuppannato pi viññātabbo vinicchayo ti.

Sampayuttapaccayaniddeso niṭṭhito.

20.

Vippayuttapaccayaniddese *rūpino dhammā arūpīnan* ti idan tāva hadayavatthuno ceva cakkhundriyādīnañ ca vasena veditabbaŋ. Rūpadhammesu hi ete yeva cha koṭṭhāsā arūpakkhandhānaŋ vippayuttapaccayena paccayo[4] honti. Rūpāyatanādayo pana ārammaṇadhammā kiñcāpi vippayuttadhammā, vippayuttapaccayā pana na honti. Kiŋkāraṇā? Sampayogāsankāya abhāvato. Arūpino hi khandhā cakkhādīnaŋ vatthūnaŋ abbhantarato nikkhantā[5] viya uppajjanti. Tattha āsankā hoti: kin nu kho, ete etehi

[1] S. *omits*. [2] S. °nattham eva. [3] S. bhumikesu.
[4] S. vippayuttapaccayo. [5] Bm. nikkhamantā

sampayuttā, udāhu vippayuttā ti? Ārammaṇadhammā pana vatthunissayena uppajjamānānaŋ ārammaṇamattā hontī ti natthi tesu sampayogāsankā; iti sampayogāsankāya abhāvato na te vippayuttapaccayā. Hadayavatthuādisu yeva[1] pan' āyaŋ vippayuttapaccayatā veditabbā. Vuttam pi c' etaŋ Pañhavāre: *vatthu*[2] *kusalānaŋ khandhānaŋ vippayuttapaccayena paccayo; vatthu*[2] *akusalānaŋ khandhānaŋ vippayuttapaccayena paccayo; cakkhāyatanaŋ cakkhuviññāṇassa vippayuttapaccayena paccayo; sota-, ghāna-,*[3] *jivhā-, kāyāyatanaŋ kāyaviññāṇassa vippayuttapaccayena paccayo; vatthu vipākāvyākatānaŋ kiriyāvyākatānaŋ khandhānaŋ vippayuttapaccayena paccayo* ti.

Arūpino dhammā rūpīnan ti idaŋ pana catunnaŋ khandhānaŋ vasena veditabbaŋ. Arūpadhammesu hi cattāro khandhā va sahajāta-purejātānaŋ rūpadhammānaŋ vippayuttapaccayena paccayo honti. Nibbānaŋ pana, arūpam pi samānaŋ, rūpassa vippayuttapaccayo na hoti. Catūhi sampayogo, catūhi vippayogo ti hi vuttaŋ. Iti catunnaŋ arūpakkhandhānaŋ yeva vippayuttapaccayatā veditabbā. Vuttam pi c' etaŋ Pañhavāre; *sahajātā kusalā khandhā citta muṭṭhānānaŋ rūpānaŋ vippayuttapaccayena paccayo; pacchājātā kusalā khandhā purejātassa imassa kāyassa vippayuttapaccayena paccayo; paṭisandhikkhaṇe vipākāvyākatā khandhā kaṭattā rūpānaŋ vippayuttapaccayena paccayo; khandhā vatthussa vippayuttapaccayena*[4] *paccayo* ti. Evaŋ tāv' ettha pāḷivaṇṇanā veditabbā.

Ayaŋ pana vippayuttapaccayo nāma sankhepato pañcavokārabhave vattamānā rūpārūpadhammā. Tesu rūpaŋ vatthuno cakkhādīnañ ca vasena chadhā bhinnaŋ, arūpaŋ pañcavokārabhave uppannakusalākusala-vipākakiriyavasena catudhā bhinnaŋ. Tassa[5] bhūmito kāmāvacarādivasena catudhā ekadhā tidhā tidhā ti ekādasadhā bhedo hoti. Āruppavipākaŋ hi vippayuttapaccayo na hotī ti. Evam ettha nānappakārabhedato viññātabbo vinicchayo.

Evaŋ bhinne pan' ettha pañcavokārabhave uppannaŋ

[1] Bm. eva. [2] S. vatthuŋ. [3] S. ghāṇa.
[4] Bm. *has only* vatthussāti evaŋ . . . [5] S. Tattha.

catubhūmakam pi kusalaŋ akusalaŋ ca attanā-samuṭṭhāpita-cittasamuṭṭhāna-rūpassa sahajāta-vippayuttapaccayena paccayo hoti.[1] Uppādakkhaṇaŋ pana atikkamitvā ṭhitikkhaṇaŋ pattassa purejātassa catusamuṭṭhānika-tisamuṭṭhānikarūpakāyassa pacchājāta-vippayuttapaccayena paccayo hoti.[2] Ettha catusamuṭṭhānikakāyo ti āhārasamuṭṭhānassa abhāvato Brahmapārisajjādīnaŋ kāyo veditabbo. Kāmāvacara-rūpāvacaravipākaŋ pana pavatte cittasamuṭṭhānassa paṭisandhiyaŋ kaṭattā[3] rūpassa ca sahajāta-vippayuttapaccayena paccayo hoti. Lokuttaravipākaŋ cittasamuṭṭhāna-rūpass' eva. Tividham pi pan' etaŋ purejātassa catusamuṭṭhānika-tisamuṭṭhānika kāyassa pacchājāta-vippayuttapaccayena paccayo. Tebhūmakam pi kiriyaŋ cittasamuṭṭhānassa sahajāta-vippayuttapaccayena paccayo. Purejātassa catusamuṭṭhānika-tisamuṭṭhānikakāyassa pacchājāta-vippayuttapaccayena paccayo. Chadhā ṭhitesu pana rūpesu vatthurūpaŋ paṭisandhikkhaṇe kāmāvacara-rūpāvacaravipākānaŋ sahajāta-vippayuttapaccayena paccayo. Pavatte uppajjamānānaŋ catubhūmaka-kusalānaŋ akusalānaŋ dve pañca viññāṇavajjānaŋ tebhūmakavipākānaŋ tebhūmakakiriyānañ ca purejāta-vippayuttapaccayena paccayo. Cakkhāyatanādīni cakkhuviññāṇādīnaŋ purejātavippayuttapaccayena paccayo ti. Evam ettha paccayuppannato pi viññātabbo vinicchayo ti.

Vippayuttapaccaya-niddeso niṭṭhito.

21.

Atthipaccayaniddese *cattāro khandhā* ti ādīhi sahajātavasena atthipaccayo niddiṭṭho. *Cakkhāyatanaŋ* ti ādīhi purejātavasena. *Yaŋ rūpaŋ nissāya* ti ettha sahajāta-purejātavasena atthipaccayo niddiṭṭho. Evam ayaŋ pāḷi sahajāta-purejātānaŋ yeva atthipaccayānaŋ vasena āgatā.

Pañhavāre pana: *sahajātaŋ*, *purejātaŋ*, *pacchājātaŋ*, *āhā-*

[1] Bm. ti *only*. [2] Bm. ti *only, followed by an asterisk.*
[3] S. *omits*. Bm. *has asterisk.*

raŋ indriyan ti imesaŋ vasena āgatattā pacchājāta-āhārindriyavasenā pi atthipaccayo labbhati.

Idha pana sāvasesavasena[1] desanā katā ti ayaŋ tāv' ettha pāḷivaṇṇanā.

Ayaŋ pana atthipaccayo nāma duvidho: aññamaññato, na aññamaññato[2] ca. Tattha aññamaññaŋ tividhaŋ: arūpaŋ arūpena, rūpaŋ rūpena, rūpārūpaŋ rūpārūpena. *Cattāro khandhā arūpino* ti ettha hi sabbacittuppattivasena arūpaŋ arūpena vuttaŋ. *Cattāro mahābhūtā* ti ettha sabbasantati-vasena rūpaŋ rupena, *okkantikkhaṇe nāma rūpan* ti ettha paṭisandhikhandhānañ ceva vatthuno ca vasena rūpārūpaŋ rūpārūpena vuttaŋ. Na aññamaññam pi tividhaŋ: arūpaŋ rūpassa, rūpaŋ rūpassa, rūpaŋ arūpassa. *Citta-cetasikā dhammā* ti ettha hi pañcavokāravasena arūpaŋ rūpassa vuttaŋ. *Mahābhūtā upādā-rupānan* ti ettha sabbasantativasena rūpaŋ rūpassa, cakkhāyatanaŋ cakkhuviññāṇadhātuyā ti ādisu vatthārammaṇavasena rūpaŋ arūpassa atthipaccayo ti vuttaŋ. Api c' esa atthipaccayo nāma sankhepato khaṇattayapattaŋ[3] nāmañ ceva rūpañ ca vattamānā pañcakkhandhā ti pi vattuŋ vaṭṭati. So jātibhedato kusalākusalavipāka-kiriyarūpavasena pañcadhā bhijjati. Tattha kusalo sahajāta-pacchājātavasena duvidho hoti. Tathā akusalo vipāka-kiriyasankhāto ca. Tesu kusalo kāmāvacarādibhedena catudhā bhijjati. Akusalo kāmāvacaro va. Vipāko catubhūmako. Kiriyasankhāto tibhūmako. Rūpasankhāto atthipaccayo kāmāvacaro va. So pana sahajāta-purejātavasena duvidho. Tattha pañca vatthūni ārammaṇāni ca purejātān' eva. Hadayavatthu sahajātaŋ vā hoti purejātaŋ vā. Pañhavāre pana āgato āhāro indriyañ ca sahajātādibhedaŋ na labbhatī ti.[4] Evam ettha nānappakārabhedato viññātabbo vinicchayo.

Evaŋ bhinne pan' ettha catubhūmakakusalo pi sahajāto atthipaccayo pañcavokāre *eko khandho tiṇṇaŋ khandhānan* ti ādinā nayena aññamaññaŋ khandhānañ ceva citta-

[1] S. sāvasesena.
[2] S. aññato, na aññato.
[3] Bm. °ppattaŋ.
[4] Bm. labhatīti.

samuṭṭhānarūpassa ca. Ṭhapetvā pana rūpāvacarakusalaŋ avaseso āruppe sampayutta-khandhānaŋ yeva sahajātakusalo atthipaccayena paccayo hoti. Catubhūmako pan' esa pañcavokāre catusamuṭṭhānika-tisamuṭṭhānika-kāyassa pacchājāto kusalo atthi-[1] paccayo hoti. Akusale pi es' eva nayo. So pi hi pañcavokāre sampayutta-khandhānañ ceva cittasamuṭṭhānarūpassa ca catuvokāre sampayuttakhandhānañ yeva sahajātā kusalo atthipaccayena paccayo. Pañcavokāre catusamuṭṭhānika - tisamuṭṭhānikakāyassa pacchājātā kusalo atthipaccayena paccayo. Vipākato pana kāmāvacararūpāvacaro atthipaccayo niyamen' eva paṭisandhikkhaṇe khandhānañ ceva kaṭattā rūpassa ca sahajāta-atthipaccayena paccayo. Pavatte pana sampayuttakhandhānañ ceva cittasamuṭṭhānarupassa ca sahajāta-atthipaccayena paccayo. Ṭhitippattassa catusamuṭṭhānika - tisamuṭṭhānikakāyassa pacchājāta - atthipaccayena paccayo. Arūpāvacaravipāko pana āruppe uppannalokuttaravipāko ca attanā sampayuttakhandhānañ yeva sahajāta-atthipaccayena paccayo. Pañcavokāre lokuttaravipāko sampayuttakhandhānañ ceva cittasamuṭṭhānarūpassa ca sahajāta-atthipaccayena paccayo. Catusamuṭṭhānika - tisamuṭṭhānikakāyassa pacchājāta - atthipaccayena paccayo. Kiriyato rūpāvacaro atthipaccayo sampayutta-khandhānañ ceva citta-samuṭṭhānarūpassa ca sahajāta-atthipaccayena paccayo. Catusamuṭṭhānika-tisamuṭṭhānikakāyassa pacchājāta-atthipaccayena paccayo. Kāmāvacara[2]-rūpāvacaro pana āruppe sampayuttakhandhānañ ceva pañcavokāre cittasamuṭṭhānarūpassā pi sahajātaatthipaccayena paccayo. Catusamuṭṭhānika-tisamuṭṭhānikakāyassa pacchājāta-atthipaccayena paccayo. Rūpasankhāto pana atthipaccayo sahajāto, purejāto, āhāro, indriyan ti catubbidho. Tattha sahajātarūpa - atthipaccayo catusamuṭṭhānavasena catudhā tiṭṭhati.[3] Tattha kammasamuṭṭhāno ekaŋ[4] mahābhūtaŋ tiṇṇaŋ mahābhūtānaŋ, tīṇi ekassa, dve dvinnaŋ, mahābhūtā upādā-rūpānan ti

[1] Bm. *adds* paccayena. [2] Bm. °vacarā. [3] Bm. ṭhito.
[4] S. *omits, but inserts* sahajāta-rūpa-atthipaccayo.

evaŋ sahajāta-atthipaccayena paccayo hoti. Paṭisandhikkhaṇe vatthurūpaŋ[1] kāmāvacara-rūpāvacaravipākakkhandhānaŋ sahajāta-atthipaccayena paccayo hoti. Tesaŋ pi tisamuṭṭhānikarūpaŋ ekaŋ mahābhūtaŋ tiṇṇaŋ mahābhūtānaŋ, tīṇi ekassa, dve dvinnaŋ, mahābhūtānaŋ, upādā-rūpānan ti evaŋ sahajāta-atthipaccayena paccayo hoti. Purejāta-atthipaccayo pana vatthupurejāta-ārammaṇapurejātavasena duvidho hoti. So duvidho pi heṭṭhā purejātapaccaye vuttanayen' eva yojetvā gahetabbo. Āhāra-atthipaccayo pi heṭṭhā kabaḷinkārāhārapaccaye yojitanayen' eva yojetabbo.

Idha pan' esa attano aniruddhakkhaṇe paccayabhāvena atthipaccayo ti vutto. Rūpa-jīvitindriyam pi heṭṭhā indriye rūpa-jīvitindriyayojanāyaŋ vuttanayen' eva gahetabbaŋ.[2] Idha pana tam pi attano aniruddhakkhaṇe yeva paccayabhāvena atthipaccayo ti vuttan ti evam ettha paccayuppannato pi viññātabbo vinicchayo ti.

Atthipaccayaniddeso niṭṭhito.

22.

Natthipaccayaniddese *samanantaraniruddho*[3] ti aññena cituppādena anantarikā hutvā samanantaraŋ niruddho.[3] *Paccuppannānan*[4] ti paccayuppannānaŋ. Iminā natthipaccayassa okāsadānaṭṭhena natthipaccayabhāvaŋ sādheti. Purimesu hi nirodhavasena pacchimānaŋ pacchimānaŋ[5] pavattanokāsaŋ adentesu tesaŋ [adentesu[6]] paccayuppannabhāvo[7] na siyā ti. Ayam ettha pāḷivaṇṇanā.

Sesaŋ sabbaŋ anantarapaccaye vuttanayen' eva veditabbaŋ. Paccayalakkhaṇam eva h' ettha nānaŋ. Paccayānaŋ pana paccayuppannānañ ca nānākaraṇaŋ natthi. Kevalaŋ pana tattha cakkhuviññāṇadhātu taŋ-sampayuttakā ca dhammā manodhātuyā ti ādinā nayena paccayā ca paccayuppannā ca sarūpato dassitā:

[1] S. rūpānaŋ. [2] Bm. yojetabbaŋ.
[3] Bm. niruddhā. *Above*, p. 7. [4] Bm. paṭuppannānan.
[5] Bm. *omits*. [6] Bm. *omits*. [7] Bm. paṭupanna°.

Idha pana samanantara-niruddhā citta-cetasikā dhammā paccayuppannānaŋ[1] citta-cetasikānaŋ dhammānan ti sabbe pi te nirodhuppādavasena sāmaññato dassitā ti.

Natthipaccayaniddeso niṭṭhito.

23.

Vigatapaccayaniddese *samanantaravigatā* ti samanantaram eva vigatā. Iminā vigatapaccayassa vigacchamānabhāven'[2] eva paccayabhāvaŋ dasseti ti natthipaccayassa ca imassa ca vyañjanamatte yeva nānattaŋ, na atthe ti.

Vigatapaccayaniddeso niṭṭhito.

24.

Avigatapaccayaniddese *cattāro khandhā* ti ādīnaŋ sabbākārena atthipaccayaniddese vuttanayen' eva attho veditabbo. [Tattha anekadhammānaŋ eka-paccayabhāvato ti etesu hi ṭhapetvā,[3]] imassā pi hi paccayassa atthipaccayena saddhiŋ vyañjanamatte yeva nānattaŋ, na atthe ti.

Avigatapaccayaniddeso niṭṭhito.

III.

Idāni evaŋ uddesa-niddesato[4] dassitesu imesu catuvīsatiyā-paccayesu *ñāṇacārassa visadabhāvatthaŋ* (1) anekadhammānaŋ ekapaccayabhāvato, (2) ekadhammassa anekapaccayabhāvato, (3) ekapaccayassa anekapaccayabhāvato, (4) paccayasabhāgato, (5) paccayavisabhāgato, (6) yugalakato, (7) janakājanakato, (8) sabbaṭṭhānikāsabbaṭṭhānikato, (9) rūpaŋ rūpassā ti ādi vikappato, (10) bhavabhedato ti imesaŋ dasannaŋ padānaŋ vasena pakiṇṇakavinicchayo veditabbo.

[1] Bm. paṭuppannānaŋ.
[2] S. viggacchanabhāven'.
[3] Bm. *omits from* Tattha.
[4] S. uddesato *only*.

Tattha (1) *anekadhammānaŋ ekapaccayabhāvato* ti etesu hi, ṭhapetvā kammapaccayaŋ, avasesesu tevīsatiyā-paccayesu anekadhammā ekeko[1] paccayo honti. Kammapaccayo pana eko cetanādhammo yevā ti. Evaŋ tāv' ettha anekadhammānaŋ ekapaccayabhāvato viññātabbo[2] vinicchayo veditabbo.

(2) *Ekadhammassa anekapaccayabhāvato* ti hetupaccaye tāva amoho ekadhammo.[3] So purejāta-kammāhāra-jhānapaccayo va na hoti; sesānaŋ vīsatiyā paccayānaŋ vasena paccayo hoti. Alobhādosā indriya-maggapaccayā pi na honti; sesānaŋ aṭṭhārasannaŋ paccayānaŋ vasena paccayo honti. Lobhadosamohā vipākapaccayo[4] pi na honti; sesānaŋ sattarasannaŋ paccayānaŋ vasena paccayo honti. Doso adhipatipaccayo pi na hoti; sesānaŋ soḷasannaŋ paccayānaŋ vasena paccayo hoti.

Ārammaṇapaccaye rūpāyatanaŋ cakkhuviññāṇadhātuyā ārammaṇa-purejāta-atthi-avigatavasena catudhā paccayo. Tathā manodhātuyā ahetukamanoviññāṇadhātuyā ca. Sahetukāya pana ārammaṇādhipati-ārammaṇūpanissayavasenā pi paccayo hoti. Iminā nayena sabbesaŋ ārammaṇapaccayadhammānaŋ anekapaccayabhāvo veditabbo.

Adhipatipaccaye ārammaṇādhipatino ārammaṇapaccaye vuttanayena[5] anekapaccayabhāvo veditabbo. Sahajātādhipatīsu vīmaŋsā amohahetu viya vīsatidhā paccayo hoti. Chando hetu - purejāta - kamma - āhāra - indriya - jhānamaggapaccayo na hoti; sesānaŋ sattarasannaŋ paccayānaŋ vasena paccayo hoti. Cittaŋ hetu-purejāta-kamma-jhānamaggapaccayo na hoti; sesānaŋ ekūnavīsatiya-paccayānaŋ vasena paccayo hoti. Viriyaŋ hetu-purejāta-kammāhārajhānapaccayo na hoti; sesānaŋ ekūnavīsatiyā vasena paccayo hoti.

Anantarapaccaye *cakkhuviññāṇadhātū* ti ādinā nayena vuttesu catūsu khandhesu vedanākkhandho hetu-purejātakammāhāra-maggapaccayo na hoti; sesānaŋ ekūnavīsatiyā

[1] Bm. ekato. [2] Bm. *omits*. [3] Bm. eko-.
[4] *So both* S. Bm. [5] Bm. nayen' eva.

vasena paccayo hoti. Saññākkhandho indriya-jhānapaccayo pi na hoti; sesānaŋ sattarasannaŋ vasena paccayo hoti. Sankhārakkhandhe hetu hetupaccaye vuttanayena, chanda-viriyāni adhipatipaccaye vuttanayen' eva paccayo honti. Phasso hetu - purejāta - kamma-indriya-jhāna-magga paccayo na hoti, sesānaŋ aṭṭhārasannaŋ vasena paccayo hoti. Cetanā hetu-purejāta-indriya-jhāna-maggapaccayo na hoti; sesānaŋ ekūnavīsatiyā vasena paccayo hoti. Vitakko hetu - purejāta - kammāhārindriya-paccayo na hoti; sesānaŋ ekūnavīsatiyā vasena paccayo hoti. Vicāro maggapaccayo pi na hoti; sesānaŋ aṭṭhārasannaŋ vasena paccayo hoti. Pīti tesaŋ yeva aṭṭhārasannaŋ vasena paccayo hoti. Cittekaggatā hetu-purejāta-kammāhārapaccayo na hoti; sesānaŋ vīsatiyā vasena paccayo hoti. Saddhā hetu-purejāta-kammāhāra-jhāna-maggapaccayo na hoti; sesānaŋ aṭṭhārasannaŋ vasena paccayo hoti. Sati tehi ceva maggapaccayena cā ti ekūnavīsatidhā[1] paccayo hoti. Jīvitindriyaŋ sandhāya vuttānaŋ aṭṭhārasannaŋ vasena paccayo hoti. Hirottappaŋ tato indriyapaccayaŋ apanetvā sesānaŋ sattarasannaŋ vasena paccayo hoti. Tathā kāyapassaddhā tīni yugalakāni.[2] 'Yevāpanakesu'[3] adhimokkhamanasikāra-tatramajjhattatā-karuṇā-muditā ca. Viratiyo pana tehi ceva maggapaccayena cā ti aṭṭhārasadhā paccayo honti. Micchādiṭṭhi tato vipākapaccayaŋ apanetvā sattarasadhā, micchāvācā-kammantājīvā tehi ceva kammāhārapaccayehi cā ti ekūnavīsatidhā.[4] Ahirikaŋ anottappaŋ māno thīnaŋ middhaŋ uddhaccan ti ime hetu-purejāta-kamma-vipākāhāra-indriyajhāna-maggapaccayā na honti; sesānaŋ pana soḷasannaŋ paccayānaŋ vasena paccayo honti. Vicikicchā-issā-macchariyakukkuccāni tato adhipatipaccayaŋ apanetvā pannarasadhā. Viññāṇakkhandhassa adhipatipaccaye [vuttanayen' eva[5]] anekapaccayabhāvo veditabbo.

Samanantarapaccaye pi es' eva nayo.

[1] Bm. S. °vīsatiyā.
[2] Bm. yugaḷāni; *Dhs.* §§ 40 ff.
[3] Cf. *Asl.* 181 f.
[4] S. °vīsatiyā.
[5] Bm. *omits phrase.*

Sahajātapaccaye catusu tāva khandhesu ekekassa dhammassa anekapaccayabhāvo vuttanayen' eva veditabbo. Cattāri mahābhūtāni ārammaṇa[1]-ārammaṇādhipati-sahajāta-aññamañña-nissaya-upanissaya-purejāta-atthi-avigatavasena navadhā paccayo honti. Hadayavatthu[2] tesaŋ ceva vippayuttassa ca vasena dasadhā paccayo hoti.

Aññamaññapaccaye apubbaŋ natthi.

Nissayapaccaye cakkhāyatanādīni ārammaṇa-ārammaṇādhipati-nissaya-upanissaya-purejāta-indriya-vippayutta-atthi-avigatavasena navadhā paccayo honti.

Upanissaye apubbaŋ natthi.

Purejātapaccaye rūpa-sadda-gandha-rasāyatanāni ārammaṇa-ārammaṇādhipati-upanissaya-purejāta-atthi-avigatavasena chadhā paccayo honti.

Ettakan ev' ettha apubbaŋ pacchājātādisu apubbaŋ natthi.

Āhārapaccaye kabaḷinkārāhāro ārammaṇa-ārammaṇādhipati-upanissaya-āhāra-atthi-avigatavasena chadhā paccayo hoti.

Indriyādisu apubbaŋ natthi. Evam ettha ekadhammassa anekapaccayabhāvato pi viññātabbo vinicchayo.

(3) *Ekapaccayassa anekapaccayabhāvato* ti hetupaccayādisu yassa kassaci ekassa paccayassa yen' ākārena, yen' atthena, yo paccayuppannānaŋ paccayo hoti, taŋ ākāraŋ, taŋ atthaŋ avijahitvā va aññehi pi yeh' ākārehi, yehi atthehi so tasmiŋ yeva khaṇe tesaŋ dhammānaŋ anekapaccayabhāvaŋ gacchati. Tato anekapaccayabhāvato tassa vinicchayo veditabbo ti attho, seyyathidaŋ: amoho hetupaccayo. So hetupaccayattaŋ[3] avijahanto va adhipati-sahajāta-aññamañña-nissaya-vipāka-indriya-magga-sampayutta-vippayutta-atthi-avigatānaŋ vasena aparehi pi ekādasah' ākārehi anekapaccayabhāvaŋ gacchati. Alobha-adosā tato adhipati-indriya-maggapaccaye. tayo apanetvā sesānaŋ vasena anekapaccayabhāvaŋ gacchanti. Idaŋ vipākahetusu yeva labbhati. Kusalakiriyesu pana vipākapacca-

[1] S. *omits.* [2] S. °vatthuŋ. [3] S. °aṭṭhaŋ; *so below.*

yatā parihāyati. Lobhadosamohā te tayo vipākañ cā ti cattāro apanetvā sesānaŋ vasena anekapaccayabhāvaŋ gacchanti.

Ārammaṇapaccayo taŋ ārammaṇapaccayattaŋ avijahantaŋ yeva ārammaṇādhipati-nissaya-upanissaya-purejāta-vippayutta-atthi-avigatānaŋ vasena aparehi pi sattah' ākārehi anekapaccayabhāvaŋ gacchati. Ayam ettha ukkaṭṭhaparicchedo. Arūpadhammānaŋ pana atītānāgatānaŋ vā rūpadhammānaŋ ārammaṇapaccayabhāve sati, ārammaṇādhipati-ārammaṇūpanissayamattaŋ yeva uttariŋ labbhati.[1]

Adhipatipaccaye vīmaŋsā amohasadisā. Chando adhipatipaccayo[2] adhipatipaccayattaŋ avijahanto va sahajāta-aññamañña-nissaya-vipāka-sampayutta-vippayutta-atthi-avigatānaŋ vasena aparehi pi aṭṭhah' ākārehi anekapaccayabhāvaŋ gacchati. Viriyaŋ tesañ ceva indriya-magga-paccayānaŋ cā ti imesaŋ vasena aparehi pi dasah' ākārehi anekapaccayabhāvaŋ gacchati. Cittaŋ tato maggapaccayaŋ apanetvā āhārapaccayaŋ pakkhipitvā imesaŋ vasena adhipatipaccayato uttariŋ[3] dasah' ākārehi anekapaccayabhāvaŋ gacchati. Ārammaṇādhipatino pana heṭṭhā ārammaṇapaccaye vuttanayen' eva anekapaccayabhāvo veditabbo.

Anantara-samanantarapaccayā anantara-samanantarapaccayattaŋ avijahantā va upanissaya-kamma-āsevana-natthi-vigatānaŋ vasena aparehi pi pañcah' ākārehi anekapaccayabhāvaŋ gacchanti. Ariyamaggacetanā yeva c' ettha kammapaccayataŋ labhati, na sesadhammā.

Sahajātapaccayo sahajātapaccayattaŋ avijahanto va hetu-adhipati-aññamañña-nissaya-kamma-vipāka-āhāra-indriya-jhāna-magga-sampayutta-vippayutta-atthi-avigatānaŋ vasena aparehi pi cuddasah' ākārehi anekapaccayabhāvaŋ gacchati. Ayam pi ukkaṭṭhaparicchedo. Vatthu sahajātādīnaŋ pana vasen' ettha hetupaccayādīnaŋ abhāvo pi veditabbo.

Aññamaññapaccaye pi es' eva nayo.

[1] Bm. uttarilabbhati. [2] S. *omits* °paccayo adhipati°. [3] Bm. uttari.

Nissayapaccayo paccayattaŋ[1] avijahanto va catuvīsatiyā paccayesu attano paccayattaŋ[1] ceva anantara-samanantara-pacchājāta-āsevana-natthi-vigatapaccaye ca cha apanetvā sesānaŋ vasena aparehi pi sattarasah' ākārehi anekapaccayabhāvaŋ gacchati. Ayam pi ukkaṭṭhaparicchedo va. Vatthu nissayādīnaŋ pana vasen' ettha hetupaccayādīnaŋ abhāvo veditabbo.

Upanissayapaccaye ārammaṇūpanissayo ārammaṇādhipati sadiso. Anantarūpanissayo anantarūpanissayapaccayattaŋ[2] avijahanto va anantara-samanantara-kamma-āsevana-natthi-vigatānaŋ vasena aparehi pi chahi ākārehi anekapaccayabhāvaŋ gacchati. Ariyamaggacetanā yeva c'ettha kammapaccayataŋ labhati. Na sesadhammā pakatūpanissayo va purejātapaccayo attano purejātapaccayattaŋ avijahanto va ārammaṇa-ārammaṇādhipati-nissaya-upanissaya-indriya-vippayutta-atthi-avigatānaŋ vasena aparehi pi aṭṭhah' ākārehi anekapaccayabhāvaŋ gacchati. Ayam pi ukkaṭṭhaniddeso va. Ārammaṇa-purejāte pan' ettha nissaya-indriya-vippayutta-paccayatā na labbhati. Ito uttarim pi labbhamānālabbhamānaŋ[3] veditabbaŋ.

Pacchājātapaccayo[4] attano pacchājātapaccayabhāvaŋ avijahanto va vippayutta-atthi-avigatānaŋ vasena aparehi pi tīh' ākārehi anekapaccayabhāvaŋ gacchati.

Āsevanapaccayo āsevanapaccayattaŋ avijahanto va anantara-samanantarūpanissaya-natthi-vigatānaŋ vasena aparehi pi pañcah' ākārehi anekapaccayabhāvaŋ gacchati.

Kammapaccayo kammapaccayattaŋ avijahanto va ekakkhaṇiko tāva sahajāta-aññamaññā-nissaya-vipāka-āhāra-sampayutta-vippayutta-atthi-avigatānaŋ vasena aparehi pi navah' ākārehi anekapaccayabhāvaŋ gacchati. Nānākkhaṇiko upanissayānantara[5]-samanantara-natthi-vigatānaŋ vasena aparehi pi pañcah' ākārehi anekapaccayabhāvaŋ gacchati. Vipākapaccayo vipākapaccayattaŋ avijahanto va hetu-adhipati-sahajāta-aññamañña-nissaya-kamma-āhāra-indriya-jhāna-magga-sampayutta-vippayutta-atthi-vigatā-

[1] S. nissayaṭṭhaŋ. [2] S. °upanissayaṭṭhaŋ. [3] S. °labbhamānānaŋ.
[4] S. paccaye. [5] Bm. upanissaya-anantara.

naŋ vasena aparehi pi cuddasah' ākārehi anekapaccayabhāvaŋ gacchati.

Ahārapaccaye kabaḷinkāro āhāro āhārapaccayattaŋ avijahanto va atthi-avigatānaŋ vasena aparehi pi dvīh' ākārehi anekapaccayabhāvaŋ gacchati. Sesā tayo āhārapaccayattaŋ avijahantā va yathānurūpaŋ adhipati-sahajāta-aññamañña-nissaya - kamma - vipāka - indriya - sampayutta - vippayutta-atthi - avigatānaŋ vasena aparehi pi ekādasah' ākārehi anekapaccayabhāvaŋ gacchanti.

Indriyapaccaye rūpino pañcindriyā indriyapaccayattaŋ avijahantā va nissaya-purejāta-vippayutta-atthi-avigatānaŋ vasena aparehi pi pañcah' ākārehi anekapaccayabhāvaŋ gacchanti. Rūpajīvitindriyam pi indriyapaccayattaŋ avijahantaŋ yeva atthi-avigatavasena aparehi pi dvīh' ākārehi anekapaccayabhāvaŋ gacchati. Arūpino indriyāni pi yathānurūpaŋ indriyapaccayattaŋ avijahantān' eva hetu-adhipati - sahajāta - aññamañña - nissaya - vipāka - āhāra - jhāna-magga - sampayutta - vippayutta - atthi - avigatānaŋ vasena aparehi pi terasah' ākārehi anekapaccayabhāvaŋ gacchanti.

Jhānapaccayo jhānapaccayattaŋ avijahanto va yathānurūpaŋ sahajāta-aññamañña-nissaya-vipāka-indriya-magga-sampayutta-vippayutta-[1]-atthi-avigatānaŋ vasena aparehi pi dasah' ākārehi anekapaccayabhāvaŋ gacchati.

Maggapaccayo maggapaccayattaŋ avijahanto va yathānurūpaŋ jhānapaccaye vuttānaŋ dasannaŋ hetu-adhipatīnañ cā ti imesaŋ vasena aparehi pi dvādasah' ākārehi anekapaccayabhāvaŋ gacchati.

Sampayuttapaccayo sampayuttapaccayattaŋ avijahanto va yathānurūpaŋ hetu-adhipati-sahajāta-aññamañña-nissaya - kamma-vipāka-āhāra-indriya - jhāna - magga-atthi - avigatānaŋ vasena aparehi pi terasah' ākārehi anekapaccayabhāvaŋ gacchati.

Vippayuttapaccayo vippayuttapaccayattaŋ avijahanto va anantara - samanantara-āsevana - sampayutta - natthi-vigata-sankhāte cha paccaye apanetvā sesānaŋ vasena yathānurūpaŋ aparehi pi sattarasah' ākārehi anekapaccayabhāvaŋ

[1] S. *omits.*

gacchati. Tattha rūpassa ca arūpassa ca paccayavibhāgo veditabbo.

Atthipaccayo atthipaccayattaŋ avijahanto va anantara-samanantara-āsevana-natthi-vigatasankhāte pañca paccaye apanetvā sesānaŋ vasena yathānurūpaŋ aparehi pi[1] aṭṭhārasah' ākārehi anekapaccayabhāvaŋ gacchati.

Natthipaccaya-vigatapaccayā anantarapaccayasadisā.

Avigatapaccayo atthipaccayasadiso yevā ti. Evam ettha ekapaccayassa anekapaccayabhāvato pi viññātabbo vinicchayo.[2]

(4) *Paccayasabhāgato* ti etesu hi catuvīsatiyā paccayesu anantara-samanantara-anantarūpanissaya-āsevana-natthi-vigatā sabhāgā. Tathā ārammaṇa-ārammaṇādhipati-ārammaṇūpanissayā ti iminā upāyen' ettha paccayasabhāgato pi viññātabbo vinicchayo.

(5) *Paccayavisabhāgato* ti purejātapaccayo pan' ettha pacchājātapaccayena visabhāgo. Tathā sampayuttapaccayo vippayuttapaccayena; atthipaccayo natthipaccayena; vigatapaccayo avigatapaccayenā ti iminā upāyen' ettha paccayavibhāgato viññātabbo vinicchayo.

(6) *Yugalakato*[3] ti etesu ca atthasarikkhatāya saddasarikkhatāya kālapaṭipakkhatāya hetuphalakāya aññamaññapaṭipakkhatāyā ti imehi kāraṇehi yugalakato[3] viññātabbo vinicchayo. Anantara-samanantarāhi atthasarikkhatāya ekaŋ yugalakaŋ[4] nāma. Nissayūpanissayā saddasarikkhatāya, purejāta-pacchājātā kālapaṭipakkhatāya. Kammapaccaya[5]-vipākapaccayā hetuphalatāya sampayutta-vippayuttapaccayā aññamañña-paṭipakkhatāya ekaŋ yugalakaŋ[4] nāma. Tathā atthi-natthi-paccayā vigatāvigatapaccayañ cā ti evam ettha yugalakato pi viññātabbo vinicchayo.

(7) *Janakājanakato* ti etesu ca anantara-samanantarānantarūpanissaya-pakatūpanissayāsevanapaccayā nānāk-

[1] Bm. *omits*. [2] Bm. (*here only*) vinicchayo veditabbo.
[3] S. yugalato. [4] S. yugalaŋ. [5] S. paccayā.

khaṇiko kammapaccayo natthi-vigatapaccayā ti ime paccayā janakā yeva, na ajanakā. Pacchājātapaccayo kevalaŋ upatthambhako yeva, na janako. Sesā janakā ca ajanakā ca upatthambhakā cā ti attho. Evam ettha janakājanakato pi viññātabbo vinicchayo.

(8) *Sabbaṭṭhānikāsabbaṭṭhānikato* ti etesu ca sahajāta-nissaya-atthi-avigatapaccayā sabbaṭṭhānikā nāma. Sabbesaŋ sankhatānaŋ rūpārūpadhammānaŋ ṭhānabhūtā kāraṇabhūtā ti attho. Etehi vinā uppajjamāno ekadhammo pi natthī ti. Ārammaṇa-ārammaṇādhipati-anantara-samanantarānantarūpanissaya-pakatūpanissaya-purejāta[1]-āsevana-sampayutta-atthi[2]-natthi-vigatapaccayā asabbaṭṭhānikā nama, na sabbesaŋ rūpārūpadhammānaŋ ṭhānabhūtā. Arūpakkhandhānaŋ yeva pana ṭhānabhūta kāraṇabhūtā ti attho. Arūpadhammā yeva hi etehi uppajjanti, na rūpadhammā. Purejāta-[2] pacchājātā pi asabbaṭṭhānikā, arūpā[3] rūpānaŋ[3] yeva yathākkamena[2] paccayabhāvato. Vuttā va sesā pi[2] ekaccānaŋ[4] rūpārūpadhammānaŋ uppatti hetuto na sabbaṭṭhānikā ti. Evam ettha sabbaṭṭhānikāsabbaṭṭhānikato pi viññātabbo vinicchayo.

(9) *Rūpaŋ rūpassā ti ādi vikappato* ti etesu ca catuvīsatiyā paccayesu ekapaccayo pi ekantena rūpam eva hutvā rūpass' eva paccayo nāma natthi, ekantena pana rūpam eva[1] hutvā arūpass' eva paccayo nāmā ti atthi.

Kataro pan' eso ti? Purejātapaccayo. Purejātapaccayo hi ekantena rūpam eva hutvā arūpass' eva paccayo ti.[5] Ekantena rūpam eva hutvā rūpārūpass' eva paccayo nāmā ti pi natthi, ekantena pana arūpaŋ hutvā arūpass' eva paccayo nāma atthi.

Kataro pan' eso ti? Anantara-samantara-āsevana-sampayutta-natthi-vigatavasena chabbidho.[6] So hi sabbo pi[7] ekantena arūpam eva hutvā arūpass' eva paccayo hoti.

[1] Bm. *omits*. [2] S. *omits*. [3] S. rūpānaŋ *only*.
[4] S. ekakkhandhānaŋ. [5] S. hoti. [6] S. *adds* hoti.
[7] S. sabbehi pi.

Ekantena arūpam eva hutvā pi[1] ekantena rūpass' eva paccayo nāmā ti pi atthi.

Kataro pan' eso ti? Pacchājātapaccayo. So hi ekantena arūpaŋ hutvā rūpass' eva paccayo hoti, ekantena pana arūpadhammo va hutvā rūpārūpānaŋ paccayo pi atthi.

Kataro pan' eso ti? Hetu-kamma-vipāka-jhāna-maggavasena pañcavidho. So hi sabbo pi ekantena arūpam eva hutvā rūpadhammānam pi arūpadhammānam pi paccayo hoti. Ekantena rūpārūpam eva hutvā rūpass' eva paccayo nāmā ti pi natthi; arūpass' eva pana hoti.

Kataro pan' eso ti? Ārammaṇapaccayo ceva upanissayapaccayo ca. Idaŋ hi dvayaŋ[2] ekantena rūpārūpam eva hutvā arūpass' eva paccayo hoti. Ekantena rūpārūpam eva hutvā pana rūpārūpass' eva paccayo nāmā ti pi atthi.

Kataro pan' eso ti? Adhipati-sahajāta-aññamañña-nissaya-āhāra-indriya-vippayutta-atthi-avigatavasena navavidho. So hi sabbo pi ekantena rūpārūpam eva hutvā rūpārūpass' eva paccayo hoti ti. Evam ettha rūpārūpassā ti ādi vikappato pi viññātabbo vinicchayo.

(10) *Bhavavedato* ti imesu pana catuvīsatiyāpaccayesu pañcavokārabhave tāva na koci paccayo na labbhati nāma. Catuvokārabhave pana tayo purejāta-pacchājāta-vippayuttapaccaye apanetvā sesā ekavīsatim eva labbhanti. Ekavokārabhave sahajāta-aññamañña-nissaya-kamma-indriya-atthi-avigatavasena satt' eva labbhanti. Bāhire pana anindriyabaddharūpe sahajāta-aññamañña-nissaya-atthi-avigatavasena pañc' eva labbhantī ti. Evam ettha bhavabhedato pi viññātabbo vinicchayo.

PACCAYANIDDESAVĀRAVAṆṆANĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

[1] S. *omits*.
[2] S. yaŋ yaŋ.

PRINTED IN GREAT BRITAIN BY
BILLING AND SONS, LTD., GUILDFORD AND ESHER

Pali Text Society

TIKAPAṬṬHĀNA

OF THE ABHIDHAMMA PIṬAKA

PART II.

KUSALATTIKAṂ

TOGETHER WITH

BUDDHAGHOSA'S COMMENTARY FROM THE PAÑCAPPAKARAṆATTHAKATHĀ

EDITED BY

MRS. RHYS DAVIDS, D.Litt., M.A.

London

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY

BY

THE OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS, AMEN CORNER, E.C.

AND AT

NEW YORK, TORONTO, MELBOURNE, AND BOMBAY

1922

EDITORIAL NOTE

As was stated in the Foreword (p. iv) of the first part of this work, I had hoped to have completed, in this second part, the P.T.S. edition of the Tikapaṭṭhāna and its Commentary. This hope has not been realized. A first edition of the Apadāna—possibly not of the whole work—has been unexpectedly held up by the ill-health of its editor. It became necessary to find a substitute speedily for the second text issue of 1922. The editors of other works lying more or less ready for press are at the ends of the earth. Hence we have served up more Tikapaṭṭhāna. But it is midsummer now, and it is inconvenient to have the issues of the current year still blocking the way after midsummer. It is therefore necessary to defer to a short third part a synopsis of the remaining 'Tikas,' with the few remaining pages of the Commentary, and an Index.

Now that this respite has been gained, I hope, in this third part, to add a synopsis of the remainder of the Dukapaṭṭhāna (we only published Part I. in 1906), and to indicate very briefly the method pursued in the other three parts entitled Duka-Tika, Tika-Duka, and Tika-Tika Paṭṭhānaŋ.

In this volume the first of the 22 triplets—the Kusalattika—is set out fully, the only abbreviations besides those in the text being the use of initial letters for each of the 24 causal relations (*paccayas*) and numerical figures for numerals, when the interminable Gaṇanās occur. Given a *dhamma*, say, a unit, of good conduct in word, thought, or deed—'good' being such as produces happy result—will

there happen, in causal connexion of a certain variety with it, a second unit of good, or of bad, or of ethically neutral conduct? Or will it *not* arise with that specific kind of causal connexion? The specific kind or variety will be one of the six *hetus* (moral or immoral motives), or any other of the 24 causal connexions (*paccayas*), or more than one of them. Such is the bare framework. Filling it up are all the possible ways in which the varied moral procedure in intelligent beings, or unintelligent beings, is conceived as taking place. Impossible ways are ruled out.

The history of human ideas has surely no more striking evolution of pure scholasticism to offer than that which is here sampled. So far as we can get at the founder of Buddhism at all, we see a man spending nearly half a century in adapting his simple gospel of the good life to every shade of individual spiritual need that came before him. At the other extreme of this passionate patience to help the particular case we find, a few centuries later, the gigantic effort of the Paṭṭhāna to make a class or type of every possible particular case that can be imagined. The result may be imposing in its complexity and ingenuity. But we there move in a world of *dhammas* as far removed from the flesh-and-mind actuality of this man's case or that woman's as are the symbols in a book of algebra. Years were spent on that result, without the work of the founder being advanced a single step. The best that can be said is, firstly, that the elaborators, while they worked, were kept out of mischief; secondly, that whereas they were not teaching their fellows how to live, they were doing their best to think. Their object of thought was human character as revealed by past human experience, and reduced to a mass of abstract judgments. It was not kept alive, corrected and improved upon by intercourse with and observation of the little world without

them, much less of the greater world that lay to them inaccessible. Hence their object of study was a fixed, rigid world, admitting of no exceptions, yielding always uniform results. It was divorced from the ever-fluid world of the living.

And the oddest thing in the tradition is that all this mass of abstract affirmation is put into the mouth of the founder as a stodgy harangue delivered to devas—to devas who, in a certain childlike ingenuousness of mind that characterizes their utterances, are less likely to have appreciated abstract considerations than any earthly congregation whatever! (cf. *Expositor*, 2, 17).

How strange a phenomenon does the growth of any church present!

C. A. F. RHYS DAVIDS.

CHIPSTEAD, SURREY,
June, 1922.

CONTENTS

[KUSALATTIKAŊ
PAṬICCAVĀRO

A. Paṇṇattivāro.[1]

1. *Hetupaccayo.* (*a*) *Anulomaŋ.*]

(i) Siyā kusalaŋ dhammaŋ paṭicca kusalo dhammo uppajjeyya hetupaccayā ?[2]

(ii) Siyā kusalaŋ dhammaŋ paṭicca akusalo dhammo
(iii) Siyā kusalaŋ dhammaŋ paṭicca avyākato dhammo
} uppajjeyya hetupaccayā ?

Siyā kusalaŋ dhammaŋ paṭicca
(iv) . . . kusalo ca avyākato ca dhammā
(v) . . . akusalo ca avyākato ca dhammā
(vi) . . . kusalo ca akusalo ca dhammā
(vii) . . . kusalo ca akusalo ca avyākato ca dhammā
} uppajjeyyuŋ hetupaccayā ?

(viii) Siyā akusalaŋ dhammaŋ paṭicca
(*a*) akusalo dhammo, (*b*) kusalo dhammo, (*c*) avyākato dhammo } uppajjeyya hetupaccayā ?

Siyā akusalaŋ dhammaŋ paṭicca
(*d*) akusalo ca avyākato ca, (*e*) kusalo ca avyākato ca, (*f*) kusalo ca akusalo ca, (*g*) kusalo ca akusalo ca avyākato ca } dhammā uppajjeyyuŋ hetupaccayā ?

(ix) Siyā avyākataŋ dhammaŋ paṭicca
(*a*) avyākato, (*b*) kusalo, (*c*) akusalo dhammo } uppajjeyya hetupaccayā ?

Siyā avyākataŋ dhammaŋ paṭicca
(*d*) kusalo ca avyākato ca, (*e*) akusalo ca avyākato ca, (*f*) kusalo ca akusalo ca, (*g*) kusalo ca akusalo ca avyākato ca } dhammā uppajjeyyuŋ hetupaccayā ?

[1] Udāhu pañhavāro, udāhu pucchāvāro. *Comy.*

[2] *Such of these possible relations as actually occur are answered affirmatively in the* Niddesavāro, p. 73.

1

(x) Siyā kusalañ ca avyākatañ ca dhammaŋ paṭicca

(*a*) kusalo, (*b*) akusalo, (*c*) avyākato dhammo } uppajjeyya hetupaccayā ?

(*d*) kusalo ca avyākato ca, (*e*) akusalo ca avyākato ca, (*f*) kusalo ca akusalo ca, (*g*) kusalo ca akusalo ca avyākatā ca dhammā } uppajjeyyuŋ hetupaccayā ?

(xi) Siyā akusalañ ca avyākatañ ca dhammaŋ paṭicca

(*a*) kusalo, (*b*) akusalo, (*c*) avyākato dhammo, } uppajjeyya hetupaccayā ?

(*d*) kusalo ca avyākato ca, (*e*) akusalo ca avyākato ca, (*f*) kusalo ca akusalo ca, (*g*) kusalo ca akusalo ca, avyākato ca } dhammā uppajjeyyuŋ hetupaccayā ?

Siyā kusalañ ca akusalañ ca dhammaŋ paṭicca

(*a*)–(*g*) *as above.*

Siyā kusalañ ca akusalañ ca avyākatañ ca dhammaŋ paṭicca

(*a*)–(*g*) *as above.*

2.

Siyā kusalaŋ dhammaŋ paṭicca kusalo dhammo uppajjeyya ārammaṇapaccayā ? . . .

Yathā hetupaccayo *vitthārito. Evaŋ* ārammaṇapaccayo *pi vitthāretabbo vācanā maggena . . . evaŋ* adhipatipaccayo . . . avigatapaccayo *pi vitthāretabbo vācanā maggena.*

Ekamūlakaŋ.

Siyā kusalaŋ dhammaŋ paṭicca kusalo dhammo uppajjeyya hetupaccayā ārammaṇapaccayā . . . *pe* . . . hetupaccayā avigatapaccayā ?

Dumūlakaŋ.

Siyā kusalaŋ dhammaŋ paṭicca kusalo dhammo uppajjeyya hetupaccayā ārammaṇapaccayā adhipatipaccayā . . . *pe* . . . hetupaccayā ārammaṇapaccayā avigatapaccayā ?

Timūlakaŋ.

Siyā kusalaŋ dhammaŋ paṭicca kusalo dhammo uppajjeyya hetu,- ārammaṇa-, adhipati-, anantarapaccayā . . . *pe* . . . hetu-, ārammaṇa-, adhipati-, avigatapaccayā ?

Catumūlakaŋ.

Pañcamūlamūkādikā *sankhittā.* Ekamūlakaŋ, dumūlakaŋ, ti-, catu-, pañca-, sabbamūlakaŋ *asaŋmuyhantena vitthāretabbaŋ.*

Hetumūlakaŋ.

2–24.

So for the other paccayas (2–24).

Ekekassa padassa ekamūlakaŋ, dumūlakaŋ, timūlakaŋ, catumūlakaŋ, pañcamūlakaŋ, sabbamūlakaŋ asaŋmuyhantena vitthāretabbaŋ.

Tikañ ca paṭṭhānavaraŋ dukuttamaŋ
Dukaŋ tikañ ceva tikaŋ dukañ ca
Tikaŋ tikañ ceva dukaŋ dukañ ca
Cha anulomamhi nayā sugambhīrā ti.

[*b. Paccanīyaŋ.*]

Siyā kusalaŋ dhammaŋ paṭicca kusalo dhammo uppajjeyya na-hetupaccayā ? . . . (*Yathā anulome hetupaccayo vitthāretabbo, evaŋ paccanīye pi na-hetupaccayo vitthāretabbo*).

Siyā kusalaŋ dhammaŋ . . . na-ārammanapaccayā . . . na adhipatipaccayā . . . *pe* . . . no-atthipaccayā . . . no-natthipaccayā . . . no-vigatapaccayā . . . no avigatapaccayā ? . . .

Siyā kusalaŋ dhammaŋ paṭicca kusalo dhammo uppajjeyya na-hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇapaccayā ? . . . (*Yathā anulome ekekassa padassa ekamūlakaŋ, dumūlakaŋ, timūlakaŋ, catumūlakaŋ, yāva tevīsatimūlaŋ, evaŋ paccanīye pi vitthāretabbaŋ*).

Tikañ ca . . . (*here follows the quatrain as above, substituting* cha paccanīyamhi *for* cha anulomamhi).

[*c. Anulomapaccanīyaŋ.*]

Siyā kusalaŋ dhammaŋ paṭicca kusalo dhammo uppajjeyya hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇapaccayā . . . akusalo dhammo uppajjeyya. . . .

(*Yathā anulome hetupaccayo vitthārito, evaŋ anulomapaccanīye pi padaŋ vitthāretabbaŋ.*)

Siyā kusalaŋ dhammaŋ paṭicca kusalo dhammo uppajjeyya hetupaccayā na-adhipatipaccayā ? . . . hetupaccayā na-anantarapaccayā ? . . . *pe* . . . hetupaccayā no-avigatapaccayā ? . . .

Siyā kusalaŋ dhammaŋ paṭicca kusalo dhammo uppajjeyya (*a*) hetupaccayā ārammaṇapaccayā na-adhipatipaccayā ? . . . na-anantarapaccayā ? . . . *pe* . . . no-avigatapaccayā ? . . . (*b*) hetupaccayā ārammaṇapaccayā adhipatipaccayā na-anantarapaccayā ? . . . hetu-, ārammaṇa-adhipati-paccayā no-avigatapaccayā ? . . . *pe* . . .

Siyā kusalaŋ dhammaŋ paṭicca kusalo dhammo uppajjeyya ārammaṇapaccayā . . . avigatapaccayā ? . . . na-hetupaccayā . . . avigatapaccayā ? . . . na-ārammaṇapaccayā . . . avigatapaccayā no-vigatapaccayā . . . avigatapaccayā hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇapaccayā . . . avigatapaccayā ? . . . hetupaccayā no-vigatapaccayā . . . avigatapaccayā ? . . . hetu- ārammaṇa-paccayā nādhipati-paccayā . . . avigatapaccayā ? . . . hetu- ārammaṇa- no-vigata-paccayā . . . avigatapaccayā ? . . . hetupaccayā ārammaṇapaccayā . . . *pe* . . . no-vigatapaccayā ? . . .

Tikañ ca paṭṭhānaŋ . . . *pe* . . . .[1]
Cha anuloma-paccanīyamhi nayā sugambhīrā ti.

[*Paccanīyānulomaŋ.*]

Siyā kusalaŋ dhammaŋ paṭicca kusalo dhammo uppajjeyya na-hetupaccayā ārammaṇapaccayā ? . . . na-hetupaccayā adhipatipaccayā ? . . . *pe* . . . na-hetupaccayā avigatapaccayā ? . . .

[1] *The quatrain as above save in last line.*

Siyā kusalaŋ dhammaŋ paṭicca kusalo dhammo uppajjeyya na-hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇapaccayā adhipatipaccayā . . . *pe* . . . avigatapaccayā ? . . . na-hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇapaccayā na-adhipatipaccayā . . . *pe* . . . avigatapaccayā ? . . . *pe* . . . no-atthi- . . . no-natthi- . . . novigatapaccayā avigatapaccayā ? . . .

Siyā kusalaŋ dhammaŋ paṭicca kusalo dhammo uppajjeyya nārammaṇapaccayā[1] hetupaccayā ? . . . na-ārammaṇapaccayā[1] adhipatipaccayā ? . . . *pe* . . . na-ārammaṇapaccayā avigatapaccayā ? . . . *pe* . . . no-atthipaccayā hetupaccayā ? . . . no-avigatapaccayā ārammaṇapaccayā ? . . . *pe* . . . no-avigatapaccayā vigatapaccayā ? . . . no-avigatapaccayā na-hetupaccayā ārammaṇapaccayā ? . . . no-avigatapaccayā na-hetupaccayā vigatapaccayā ? . . . no-avigatapaccayā na-hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇapaccayā na-adhipatipaccayā ? . . . *pe* . . . no-atthipaccayā no-natthipaccayā vigatapaccayā ?

Tikañ ca paṭṭhānaŋ . . . (*the quatrain as above but*)
Cha paccanīyānulomamhi nayā sugambhīrā ti

Paṇṇattivāro niṭṭhito.

[B. NIDDESAVĀRO.]

1 (*hetu*).

(i)[2] *Kusalaŋ dhammaŋ paṭicca kusalo dhammo uppajjati hetupaccayā.*

Kusalaŋ ekaŋ khandhaŋ paṭicca tayo khandhā,
tayo khandhe paṭicca eko khandho,
dve khandhe paṭicca dve khandhā . . .

(iii) *Kusalaŋ dhammaŋ paṭicca avyākato khandho uppajjati hetupaccayā.*

Kusale khandhe paṭicca cittasamuṭṭhānaŋ rūpaŋ . . .

[1] B. *sic.*
[2] Cf. *corresponding questions in* Paṇṇattivāro, p. 69 f.

(iv) *Kusalaŋ dhammaŋ paṭicca kusalo ca avyākato ca dhammā uppajjanti hetupaccayā.*

Kusalaŋ ekaŋ khandhaŋ paṭicca tayo khandhā cittasamuṭṭhānañ ca rūpaŋ,

tayo khandhe paṭicca eko khandho citta-, *etc.*

dve khandhe paṭicca dve khandhā citta-, *etc.*

(viii, *a*) *Akusalaŋ dhammaŋ paṭicca akusalo dhammo uppajjati hetupaccayo.*

Akusalaŋ ekaŋ khandhaŋ . . . (*as above*).

(viii, *c*) *Akusalaŋ dhammaŋ paṭicca avyākato dhammo uppajjati hetupaccayā.*

Akusale khandhe paṭicca . . . (*as above*).

(viii, *d*) *Akusalaŋ dhammaŋ paṭicca akusalo ca avyākato ca dhammā uppajjanti hetupaccayā.*

Akusalaŋ ekaŋ . . . tayo . . . dve . . . (*as above*).

(ix, *a*) *Avyākataŋ dhammaŋ paṭicca avyākato dhammo uppajjeyya hetupaccayā.*

Vipākavyākataŋ kiriyāvyākataŋ ekaŋ khandhaŋ tayo khandhā cittasamuṭṭhānañ ca rūpaŋ . . . dve khandhe paṭicca dve khandhā citta . . . *pe* . . .

Paṭisandhikkhaṇe vipākāvyākataŋ ekaŋ khandhaŋ paṭicca tayo khandhā kaṭattā ca rūpaŋ . . . tayo khandhe paṭicca eko khandho kaṭattā ca rūpaŋ . . . dve khandhe paṭicca dve khandhā kaṭattā ca rūpaŋ . . . khandhe paṭicca vatthuŋ . . . vatthuŋ pàṭicca khandhā . . . ekaŋ mahābhūtaŋ paṭicca tayo mahabhūtā . . . tayo mahābhūte paṭicca ekaŋ mahābhūtaŋ . . . dve mahābhūte paṭicca dve mahābhūtā . . . mahābhūte paṭicca cittasamuṭṭhānaŋ rūpaŋ . . . kaṭattārūpaŋ upādā-rūpaŋ . . .

(x, *c*) *Kusalañ ca avyākatañ ca dhammaŋ paṭicca avyākato dhammo uppajjati hetupaccayā.*

Kusale khandhe ca mahābhūte ca paṭicca cittasamuṭṭhānaŋ rūpaŋ . . .

(xi, *c*) *Akusalañ ca avyākatañ ca dhammaŋ paṭicca avyākato dhammo uppajjati hetupaccayā.*

Akusale khandhe ca mahābhūte ca paṭicca cittasamuṭṭhānaŋ rūpaŋ . . .

2.[1]

(i) *Kusalaŋ dhammaŋ paṭicca kusalo dhammo uppajjati ārammaṇapaccayā* . . . (*continue as in* 1).

(viii, *a*) *Akusalaŋ dhammaŋ paṭicca akusalo dhammo uppajjati ārammaṇapaccayā* (*continue as under* 1, viii, *a*).

(ix, *a*) *Avyākataŋ dhammaŋ paṭicca avyākato dhammo uppajjati ārammaṇapaccayā.*

Vipākāvyākataŋ kiriyāvyākataŋ ekaŋ khandhaŋ paṭicca tayo khandhā . . . tayo khandhe paṭicca eko khandho . . . dve khandhe paṭicca dve khandhā . . .

Paṭisandhikkhaṇe vipākāvyākataŋ ekaŋ khandhaŋ paṭicca tayo khandhā . . . tayo khandhe paṭicca eko khandho . . . dve khandhe paṭicca dve khandhā . . . vatthuŋ paṭicca khandhā . . .

3.

(i) *Kusalaŋ dhammaŋ paṭicca kusalo dhammo uppajjati adhipatipaccayā* . . . (*continue as before*).

(iii) *Kusalaŋ dhammaŋ paṭicca avyākato dhammo uppajjati adhipatipaccayā.*

Kusale khandhe paṭicca cittasamuṭṭhānaŋ rūpaŋ . . .

(iv) *Kusalaŋ dhammaŋ paṭicca kusalo ca avyākato ca dhammā uppajjanti adhipatipaccayā.*

Kusalaŋ ekaŋ dhammaŋ paṭicca tayo khandhā
Kusalaŋ tayo khandhe paṭicca eko khandho
Kusalaŋ dve khandhe paṭicca dve khandhā
} cittasamutthānañ ca rūpaŋ . . .

(viii, *a*) *Akusalaŋ dhammaŋ paṭicca akusalo dhammo uppajjati adhipatipaccayā.*

. . . ekaŋ . . . tayo . . . tayo . . . ekaŋ . . . dve . . . dve. . . .

(viii, *c*) *Akusalaŋ dhammaŋ paṭicca avyākato dhammo uppajjati adhipatipaccayā.*

Akusale khandhe paṭicca cittasamuṭṭhānaŋ rūpaŋ.

(viii, *d*) *Akusalaŋ dhammaŋ paṭicca akusalo ca avyākato ca dhammā uppajjanti adhipatipaccayā.*

[1] Cf. *Nos. of* paccayas *on* p. iii.

Akusalaŋ ekaŋ . . . (*as above* 1, *c*) . . . cittasamuṭṭhānañ ca rūpaŋ.

(ix, *a*) *Avyākataŋ dhammaŋ paṭicca avyākato dhammo uppajjati adhipatipaccayā.*

Vipākāvyākataŋ kiriyāvyākataŋ ekaŋ khandhaŋ paṭicca tayo khandhā.

tayo khandhe . . . eko . . . } samuṭṭhānañ ca rūpaŋ.
dve „ . . . dve . . . }

Ekaŋ mahābhūtaŋ paṭicca tayo mahābhūtā . . .
tayo mahābhūte „ ekaŋ mahabhūtaŋ . . .
dve „ „ dve mahābhūtā . . .
mahābhūte paṭicca cittasamuṭṭhānaŋ rūpaŋ upādā rūpaŋ.

(x, *c*) *Kusalañ ca avyākatañ ca dhammaŋ paṭicca avyākato dhammo uppajjati adhipatipaccayā.*

Kusale khandhe ca mahābhūte ca paṭicca cittasamutthānaŋ rūpaŋ.

(xi, *c*) *Akusalañ ca avyākatañ ca dhammaŋ paṭicca avyākato dhammo uppajjati adhipatipaccayā.*

Akusale khandhe ca mahābhūte ca paṭicca cittasamuṭṭhānaŋ rūpaŋ . . .

4, 5.

(i) *Kusalaŋ dhammaŋ paṭicca kusalo dhammo uppajjati anantara-paccayā . . . samanantarapaccayā.*

Kusalaŋ ekaŋ khandhaŋ paṭicca tayo khandhā . . .

Anantaraŋ pi samanantaraŋ pi ārammaṇapaccaya-sadisaŋ.

6.

(i) *Kusalaŋ . . . kusalo . . . uppajjati sahajātapaccayā.*

Kusalaŋ ekaŋ khandhaŋ paṭicca tayo . . .
tayo khandhe „ eko . . .
dve „ „ dve . . .

(iii) *Kusalaŋ . . . avyākato . . . uppajjati sahajātapaccayā.*

Kusale khandhe paṭicca cittasamuṭṭhānaŋ rūpaŋ.

(iv) *Kusalaŋ . . . kusalo ca avyākato ca dhammā uppajjanti sahajātapaccayā.*

Kusalaŋ ekaŋ khandhaŋ . . . tayo } cittasamuṭṭhanañ ca rūpaŋ.
tayo . . . . eko }
dve . . . . dve khandhā }

(viii, *a*) *Akusalaŋ . . . akusalo . . . uppajjati sahajāta-paccayā.*

(viii, *b*) Akusalaŋ ekaŋ khandhaŋ . . . tayo . . .
tayo . . . . eko . . .
dve . . . . dve khandhā . . .

(viii, *c*) *Akusalaŋ . . . avyākato . . . uppajjati sahajāta-paccayā.*

Akusale khandhe paṭicca cittasamuṭṭhānaŋ rūpaŋ.

(viii, *d*) *Akusalaŋ . . . akusalo ca avyākato ca dhammā uppajjanti sahajātapaccayā.*

Akusalaŋ ekaŋ khandhaŋ . . . tayo . . .
tayo . . . . eko
dve . . . . dve khandhā
} cittasamuṭṭhā-nañ ca rūpaŋ.

(ix, *a*) *Avyākataŋ . . . avyākato . . . uppajjati sahajāta-paccayā.*

Vipākāvyākataŋ kiriyāvyākataŋ ekaŋ khandhaŋ paṭicca tayo khandhā cittasamuṭṭhānañ ca rūpaŋ.

tayo khandhe . . . eko . . .
dve „ . . . dve . . .
} cittasamuṭṭhānañ ca rūpaŋ.

Paṭisandhikkhaṇe vipākāvyākataŋ ekaŋ khandhaŋ paṭicca tayo khandhā kaṭattā ca rūpaŋ . . .

. . . tayo khandhā eko . . .
. . . dve „ dve . . .
} kaṭattā ca rūpaŋ.

. . . khandhe paṭicca vatthuŋ . . .
vatthuŋ paṭicca khandhā.

Ekaŋ mahābhūtaŋ paṭicca tayo . . .
tayo . . . . . ekaŋ . . .
dve . . . . . dve mahābhūtā . . .

Mahābhūte paṭicca cittasamuṭṭhānaŋ rūpaŋ kaṭattā rūpaŋ upādā rūpaŋ.

Bāhiraŋ ekaŋ mahābhūtaŋ paṭicca tayo mahābhūtā . . .
tayo . . . . ekaŋ
dve . . . . dve

Mahābhūte paṭicca upādārūpaŋ.

Āhārasamuṭṭhānaŋ ekaŋ mahābhūtaŋ paṭicca tayo . . .
tayo . . . . ekaŋ . . .
dve . . . . dve . . .
mahābhūte paṭicca upādārūpaŋ . . .

Utusamuṭṭhānaŋ ekaŋ mahābhūtaŋ paṭicca tayo . . .
tayo . . . . ekaŋ . . .
(*as just above*) . . . upādārūpaŋ . . .

Asaññasattānaŋ ekaŋ mahābhūtaŋ paṭicca tayo mahābhūtā . . . tayo . . . ekaŋ . . . dve . . . dve . . . mahābhūte paṭicca kaṭattā-rūpaŋ upādārūpaŋ . . .

(x, c) *Kusalañ ca avyākatañ ca dhammaŋ paṭicca avyākato . . . uppajjati sahajātapaccayā.*

Kusale khandhe ca mahābhūte ca paṭicca cittasamuṭṭhānaŋ rūpaŋ.

(xi, c) *Akusalañ ca avyākatañ ca* (*as above*) . . .

Akusale khandhe ca mahābhūte ca (*as above*) . . .

7.

(i) *Kusalaŋ . . . kusalo . . . uppajjati aññamaññapaccayā.*

Kusalaŋ ekaŋ khandhaŋ (*as under* 6) . . . dve khandhā . . .

(ii) *Akusalaŋ . . . akusalo . . . uppajjati aññamaññapaccayā.*

Akusalaŋ ekaŋ . . . (*as just above*).

(ix, a) *Avyākataŋ . . . avyākato* . . . (*as above*).

Vipākāvyākataŋ kiriyāvyākataŋ ekaŋ khandhaŋ paṭicca tayo . . . tayo . . . eko . . . dve . . . dve . . .

Paṭisandhikkhaṇe vipākāvyākataŋ ekaŋ khandhaŋ paṭicca tayo khandhā vatthu ca . . .

tayo khandhe paṭicca eko khandhe vatthu ca . . .
dve khandhe paticca dve khandhā vatthu ca . . .
khandhe paṭicca vatthu . . .
vatthuŋ paṭicca khandhā . . .

Ekaŋ mahābhūtaŋ paṭicca tayo mahābhūtā . . . tayo mahābhūte paṭicca ekaŋ mahābhūtaŋ . . . dve mahābhūte paṭicca dve mahābhūtā . . .

Bāhiraŋ . . . āhārasamuṭṭhānaŋ . . . utusamuṭṭhānaŋ[1] . . . asaññasattānaŋ ekaŋ mahābhūtaŋ paṭicca tayo mahābhūtā . . . tayo . . . ekaŋ . . . dve . . . dve mahābhūtā . . .

8.

(i) *Kusalaŋ . . . kusalo . . . uppajjati nissayapaccayā.*

Kusalaŋ ekaŋ khandhaŋ paṭicca . . .

Nissayapaccayaŋ sahajātapaccaya-sadisaŋ.

[1] *Elisions as in text. Fill in as under 6.*

9.

(i) *Kusalaŋ . . . kusalo . . . uppajjati upanissayapaccayā.*
Kusalaŋ ekaŋ khandhaŋ paṭicca.
Upanissayapaccayaŋ ārammaṇapaccaya-sadisaŋ.

10.

(i) *Kusalaŋ . . . kusalo . . . uppajjati purejātapaccayā.*
Kusalaŋ ekaŋ khandhaŋ paṭicca tayo . . . tayo . . . eko . . . dve . . . dve khandhā . . . vatthuŋ purejātapaccayā.
(viii, *a*) *Akusalaŋ . . . akusalo . . . uppajjati purejātapaccayā.*
Akusalaŋ ekaŋ khandhaŋ paṭicca tayo . . . tayo . . . eko . . . dve . . . dve . . . vatthuŋ purejātapaccayā . . .
(ix, *a*) *Avyākataŋ . . . avyākato . . . uppajjati purejātapaccayā.*
Vipākāvyākataŋ kiriyāvyākataŋ ekaŋ khandhaŋ paṭicca tayo . . . tayo . . . ekaŋ . . . dve . . . dve . . . vatthuŋ purejātapaccayā.

12.[1]

(i) *Kusalaŋ . . . kusalo . . . uppajjati āsevanapaccayā.*
Kusalaŋ ekaŋ (*as in* 10) . . . dve . . . dve khandhā . . .
(*So for* Akusalaŋ ekaŋ khandhaŋ . . .).
(ix, *a*) *Avyākataŋ . . . avyakato . . . uppajjati āsevanapaccayā.*
Kiriyāvyākataŋ ekaŋ khandhaŋ (*as in* 10) . . .

13.

(i) *Kusalaŋ . . . kusalo . . . uppajjati kammapaccayā.*
Kusalaŋ ekaŋ khandhaŋ paṭicca . . . (*tīṇi*) . . .
(viii) *Akusalaŋ dhammaŋ paṭicca* . . . (*tīṇi*) . . .
(ix, *a*) *Avyākataŋ dhammaŋ paṭicca avyākato dhammo uppajjati kammapaccayā.*
Vipākāvyākataŋ kiriyāvyākataŋ ekaŋ khandhaŋ paṭicca ekaŋ khandhaŋ paṭicca. . . .
Paṭisandhikkhaṇe ekaŋ mahābhūtaŋ paṭicca tayo mahābhūtā . . .

[1] (11) *pacchājātapaccaya—is omitted* Cf. *Comy. hereon.*

Mahābhūte paṭicca cittasamutthanaŋ rūpaŋ kaṭattā-rūpaŋ upādā-rūpaŋ . . .

Asaññasattānaŋ ekaŋ mahābhūtaŋ paṭicca tayo mahābhūtā . . .

Mahābhūte paṭicca kaṭattā-rūpaŋ upādā-rūpaŋ . . .

(x, *c*) *Kusalañ ca avyākatañ ca dhammaŋ paṭicca avyākato dhammo uppajjati kammapaccayā.*

Kusale khandhe ca mahābhūte ca paṭicca cittasamutthānaŋ rūpaŋ . . .

(xi, *c*) *Akusalañ ca avyākatañ ca . . . avyakato dhammo uppajjati kammapaccayā.*

Akusale khandhe ca mahābhūte ca paṭicca cittasamuṭṭhānaŋ rūpaŋ.

14.

(ix, *a*) *Avyākataŋ dhammaŋ paṭicca avyākato dhammo uppajjati vipākapaccayā.*

Vipākāvyākataŋ ekaŋ khandhaŋ, ekaŋ khandhaŋ paṭicca tayo khandhā cittasamuṭṭhānaŋ rūpaŋ . . . tayo . . . eko khandho cittasamuṭṭhānañ ca rūpan . . .

So dve . . . dve . . .

Paṭisandhikkhaṇe vipākāvyākataŋ ekaŋ khandhaŋ paṭicca tayo khandhā kaṭattā ca rūpaŋ . . . tayo khandhe . . . eko khandho kaṭattā ca rūpaŋ.

So dve . . . dve . . .

Khandhe paṭicca vatthu . . . vatthuŋ paṭicca khandhā . . . ekaŋ mahābhūtaŋ paṭicca tayo mahābhūtā . . . tayo . . . ekaŋ . . . dve . . . dve . . .

Mahābhūte paṭicca cittasamutthānaŋ, kaṭattā-, upādā-rūpaŋ . . .

15.

(i) Kusalaŋ . . . kusalo . . . uppajjati āhārapaccayā.

Kusalaŋ ekaŋ khandhaŋ paṭicca . . . *tīṇi.*

(viii, *a*) *Akusalaŋ dhammaŋ paṭicca akusalo dhammo uppajjati āhārapaccayā.*

Akusalaŋ ekaŋ khandhaŋ paṭicca . . . *tīṇi.*

(ix, *a*) *Avyākataŋ dhammaŋ paṭicca avyakato dhammo uppajjati āhārapaccayā.*

Vipākāvyākataŋ kiriyāvyākataŋ ekaŋ khandhaŋ paṭicca . . .

Paṭisandhikkhaṇe ekaŋ mahābhūtaŋ paṭicca tayo mahābhūtā . . .

Mahābhūte paṭicca (*as in* 14) . . .

Āhārasamuṭṭhānaŋ ekaŋ mahābhūtaŋ paṭicca . . . mahābhūte paṭicca upādā-rūpaŋ . . .

(x, *c*) *Kusalañ ca avyākatañ ca* . . . (xi, *c*) *Akusalañ ca avyākatañ ca paṭicca avyākato dhammo uppajjati āhārapaccayā.*

Akusale khandhe ca mahābhūte ca paṭicca cittasamuṭṭhānaŋ rūpaŋ . . .

16.

(i) *Kusalaŋ* . . . *kusalo* . . . *uppajjati indriyapaccayā.*

Kusalaŋ ekaŋ khandhaŋ paṭicca . . . *tīṇi.*

Akusalaŋ dhammaŋ paṭicca . . . *tīṇi.*

Avyākataŋ dhammaŋ paṭicca . . . *pe* . . .

Asaññasattānaŋ ekaŋ mahābhūtaŋ paṭicca . . .

(*indriyapaccayaŋ kammapaccaya-sadisaŋ*[1]).

17, 18.

(i) *Kusalaŋ dhammaŋ paṭicca kusalo dhammo uppajjati jhānapaccayā* . . . *maggapaccayā* . . .

(*jhānapaccayaŋ pi maggapaccayaŋ pi hetupaccaya-sadisaŋ*[2]).

19.

(i) *Kusalaŋ* . . . *kusalo* . . . *uppajjati sampayuttapaccayā.*

Kusalaŋ ekaŋ khandhaŋ paṭicca . . .

(*sampayuttapaccayaŋ ārammaṇapaccaya-sadisaŋ*).

20.

(i, *a*) *Kusalaŋ dhammaŋ paṭicca kusalo dhammo uppajjati vippayuttapaccayā.*

(*b*) Kusalaŋ ekaŋ khandhaŋ . . . tayo . . . tayo . . . eko . . . dve . . . dve . . .

(*c*) Vatthuŋ vippayattapaccayā.

[1] *I.e.* (13). [2] *I.e.* (1).

(iii) *Kusalaŋ dhammaŋ paṭicca avyākato dhammo uppajjati vippayuttapaccayā.*

(*b*) Kusale khandhe cittasamuṭṭhānaŋ rūpaŋ . . .

(*c*) Khandhe . . . vippayuttapaccayā.

(iv) *Kusalaŋ dhammaŋ paṭicca kusalo ca avyākato ca dhammā uppajjanti vippayuttapaccayā.*

(*b*) Kusalaŋ ekaŋ khandhaŋ paṭicca tayo khandhā cittasamuṭṭhānañ ca rūpaŋ . . . ; tayo khandhe . . .

. . . eko . . . cittasamuṭṭhānañ ca rūpaŋ . . .; dve khandhe . . .

. . . dve . . . cittasamuṭṭhānañ ca rūpaŋ . . .

(*c*) Khandhā vatthuŋ . . . vippayuttapaccayā.

(*d*) Cittasamuṭṭhānaŋ rūpaŋ khandhe vippayuttapaccayā.

(viii, *a*) *Akusalaŋ dhammaŋ paṭicca akusalo dhammo uppajjati vippayuttapaccayā.*

Akusalaŋ ekaŋ . . . *as in* 1 (*b*) and (*c*).

Akusalaŋ . . . avyākato . . . uppajjati vippayuttapaccayā.

Akusale khandhe . . . *as in* 2 (*b*) and (*c*).

(viii, *d*) *Akusalaŋ dhammaŋ paṭicca akusalo ca avyākato ca dhammā uppajjanti vippayuttapaccayā.*

Akusalaŋ ekaŋ . . . *as in* 3 (*b*), (*c*) and (*d*).

(ix, *a*) *Avyākataŋ dhammaŋ paṭicca avyākato dhammo uppajjati vippayuttapaccayā.*

Vipākāvyākataŋ kiriyāvyākataŋ ekaŋ khandhaŋ paṭicca tayo khandhā cittasamuṭṭhānañ ca rūpaŋ . . .; *so for* tayo . . . eko . . . *and for* dve . . . dve . . . Khandhā vatthuŋ . . . vippayuttapaccayā.

Cittasamuṭṭhānaŋ rūpaŋ khandhe . . . vippayuttapaccayā.

Paṭisandhikkhaṇe vipākāvyākataŋ ekaŋ khandhaŋ paṭicca tayo khandhā kaṭattā ca rūpaŋ . . .; tayo khandhe . . . eko. . . kaṭattā ca rūpaŋ . . .; *so for* dve . . . dve . . .

Khandhā vatthuŋ, kaṭattā-rūpaŋ khandhe . . . vippayuttapaccayā. Khandhe paṭicca vatthu . . .; vatthuŋ paṭicca khandhā.

Khandhā vatthuŋ, vatthu khandhe . . . vippayuttapaccayā.

Ekaŋ mahābhūtaŋ paṭicca tayo mahābhūtā . . .; tayo . . . ekaŋ . . .; dve . . . dve . . .

Mahābhūte paṭicca cittasamuṭṭhānaŋ rūpaŋ kaṭattā rūpaŋ upādā rūpaŋ . . .

Khandhe vippayuttapaccayā.[1]

(x, c) *Kusalañ ca avyākatañ ca dhammaŋ paṭicca avyākato dhammo uppajjati vippayuttapaccayā.*

Kusale khandhe ca mahābhūte ca paṭicca cittasamuṭṭhānaŋ rūpaŋ . . .

Khandhe vippayuttapaccayā.[1]

(xi, c) *Akusalañ ca avyākatañ ca dhammaŋ paṭicca avyākato dhammo uppajjati vippayuttapaccayā.*

Akusale khandhe ca mahābhūte ca paṭicca cittasamuṭṭhānaŋ rūpaŋ . . .

Khandhe vippayuttapaccayā.[1]

21.

(i) *Kusalaŋ dhammaŋ paṭicca kusalo dhammo uppajjati atthipaccayā.*

Kusalaŋ ekaŋ khandhaŋ paṭicca tayo . . . (*sankhittaŋ*).

(*Atthipaccayaŋ sahajātapaccaya-sadisaŋ.*)

22, 23.

(i) *Kusalaŋ dhammaŋ paṭicca kusalo dhammo uppajjati natthipaccayā . . . vigatapaccayā.*

Natthipaccayaŋ pi vigatapaccayaŋ pi ārammaṇapaccaya-sadisaŋ.

24.

(i) *Kusalaŋ dhammaŋ paṭicca kusalo dhammo uppajjati avigatapaccayā.*

Kusalaŋ evaŋ khandhaŋ paṭicca tayo khandhā . . .

Avigatapaccayaŋ sahajātapaccaya-sadisaŋ.
Ime tevīsati paccayā sajjhāyantena vitthāretabbā.

[1] *So the text.*

[*Gaṇanā-mūlakā.*[1]]

Hetuyā nava
Ārammaṇe tīṇi
Adhipatiyā nava
Anantare tīṇi
Samanantare tīṇi
Sahajāte nava
Aññamaññe tīṇi
Nissaye nava
Upanissaye tīṇi
Purejāte tīṇi
Āsevane tīṇi
Kamme nava
Vipāke ekaŋ
Āhāre nava
Indriye nava
Jhāne nava
Magge nava
Sampayutte tīṇi
Vippayutte nava
Atthiyā nava
Natthiyā tīṇi
Vigate tīṇi
Avigate nava.

[*Hetumūlakā.*]

Hetupaccayā
ārammaṇe tīṇi
adhipatiyā nava
anantare tīṇi
samanantare tīṇi
sahajāte nava
aññamaññe tīṇi . . .
etc., as in list above.

[*Dumūlakaŋ.*]

Hetupaccayā
ārammaṇapaccayā
adhipatiyā tīṇi
anantare tīṇi
samanantare tīṇi . . .
All tīṇi *except* vipāke ekaŋ.

[*Timūlakaŋ.*]

Hetupaccayā ārammaṇapaccayā adhipatipaccayā anantara-, samanantara-, sahajāta-, aññamañña-, nissaya-, upanissaya-, purejāta-,[2] āsevana-paccayā kamme tīṇi . . . avigate tīṇi (*omitting* vipāka-).

[*Sesamūlakā.*]

Hetupaccayā . . . vigatapaccayā avigatapaccayā tīṇi.

Hetupaccayā . . . *pe* . . . purejāta-, kamma-, vipāka-, āhāre ekaŋ . . . avigate ekaŋ.

[1] Cf. *Comy. hereon.*

[2] *Omitting* pacchājāta-.

Hetupaccayā . . . *pe* . . . purejātapaccayā kammapaccayā . . . vigatapaccayā avigate ekaŋ.

Gaṇanā-hetumūlakā niṭṭhitā.

Ārammaṇe ṭhitena sabbattha tīṇ' eva pañhā.

Ārammaṇapaccayā hetuyā tīṇi.
adhipatiyā tīṇi . . . *pe* . . .
avigate tīṇi.

Adhipatipaccayā hetuyā nava
ārammaṇe tīṇi . . . *pe* . . .
avigate nava.

Anantarapaccayā } hetuyā tīṇi . . . *pe* . . .
samanantarapaccayā } avigate tīṇi.

Sahajātapaccayā hetuyā nava . . . *pe* . . .

Aññamaññapaccayā hetuyā tīni.
Nissayapaccayā hetuyā nava.
Upanissayapaccayā hetuyā tīṇi.
Purejātapaccayā hetuyā tīṇi,
Āsevanapaccayā hetuyā tīṇi,
ārammaṇe tīṇi . . . *pe* . . .
purejāte tīṇi,
kamme tīṇi,
āhāre tīṇi . . . *pe* . . .
avigate tīṇi.

Āsevanamūlake vipākaŋ natthi.

Kammapaccayā hetuyā nava
Vipākapaccayā hetuyā ekaŋ,
ārammaṇe ekaŋ . . . *pe* . . .
purejāte ekaŋ,
kamme ekaŋ
āhāre ekaŋ . . . *pe* . . .
avigate ekaŋ.

Vipākamūlake āsevanaŋ natthi.

Āhārapaccayā hetuyā nava.
Indriyapaccayā hetuyā nava.
Jhānapaccayā hetuyā nava.
Maggapaccayā hetuyā nava.
Sampayuttapaccayā hetuyā tīṇi,
Vippayuttapaccayā hetuyā nava,
Atthipaccayā hetuyā nava,
Natthipaccayā hetuyā tīṇi
Vigatapaccayā hetuyā tīṇi
Avigatapaccayā hetuyā nava,
ārammaṇe tīṇi,
adhipatiyā nava,
natthiyā tīṇi,
vigate tīṇi.

Ekekaŋ paccayaŋ mūlakaŋ kātun asajjhāyantena gaṇetabbā ti.

Anulomaŋ.

[*Paccanīyaŋ.*]

1 (*na-hetu*).

(viii, *a*) *Akusalaŋ dhammaŋ paṭicca akusalo dhammo uppajjati na-hetupaccayā.*

Vicikicchāsahagate uddhaccasahagate khandhe paṭicca vicikicchāsahagato uddhaccasahagato moho . . .

(ix, *a*) *Avyākataŋ dhammaŋ paṭicca avyākato dhammo uppajjati na-hetupaccayā.*

Ahetukaŋ vipākāvyākataŋ kiriyāvyākataŋ ekaŋ khandhaŋ paṭicca tayo khandhā cittasamuṭṭhānañ ca rūpaŋ . . . tayo . . . eko . . .; dve . . . dve . . .

Ahetukapaṭisandhikkhaṇe vipākāvyākataŋ ekaŋ khandhaŋ paṭicca tayo khandhā kaṭattā ca rūpaŋ . . ., tayo . . . eko . . .; dve . . . dve . . .

Khandhe paṭicca vatthu, vatthuŋ paṭicca khandhā. . . .

Ekaŋ mahābhūtaŋ paṭicca tayo mahābhūtā . . . tayo . . . ekaŋ . . .; dve . . . dve . . .

Mahābhūte paṭicca cittasamuṭṭhānaŋ rūpaŋ . . . kaṭattā rūpaŋ . . . upādā rūpaŋ . . .

Bāhiraŋ . . . Āhārasamuṭṭhānaŋ . . . Utusamuṭṭhānaŋ

. . . Asaññasattānaŋ ekaŋ mahābhūtaŋ paṭicca tayo . . .; tayo . . . ekaŋ . . .; dve . . . dve . . .

Mahābhūte paṭicca kaṭattā rūpaŋ upādā rūpaŋ . . .

2 (*na-ārammaṇa*).

(i) *Kusalaŋ dhammaŋ paṭicca avyākato dhammo uppajjati na-ārammaṇapaccayā.*

Kusale khandhe paṭicca cittasamuṭṭhānaŋ rūpaŋ . . .

So for Akusalaŋ dhammaŋ . . .

(ix, c) *Avyākataŋ dhammaŋ paṭicca avyākato dhammo uppajjati na-ārammaṇapaccayā.*

Vipākāvyākate kiriyāvyākate khandhe paṭicca cittasamuṭṭhānaŋ rūpaŋ. . . .

Paṭisandhikkhaṇe vipākāvyākate khandhe paṭicca kaṭattā rūpaŋ . . . Khandhe paṭicca vatthuŋ . . . Ekaŋ mahābhūtaŋ paṭicca tayo . . . ekaŋ . . .; dve . . . dve . . . Mahābhūte paṭicca cittasamuṭṭhānaŋ rūpaŋ, kaṭattā rūpaŋ, upādā rūpaŋ . . . Bāhiraŋ . . . Āhārasamuṭṭhānaŋ . . . Utusamuṭṭhānaŋ . . . Asaññasattānaŋ . . . *pe* . . . (*as under* na-hetu) . . . kaṭattā rūpaŋ, upādā rūpaŋ.

(x, c) *Kusalañ ca avyākatañ ca dhammaŋ paṭicca avyākato dhammo uppajjati na-ārammaṇapaccayā.*

Kusale khandhe ca mahābhūte ca paṭicca cittasamuṭṭhānaŋ rūpaŋ . . .

So for Akusalañ ca avyākatañ ca . . .

3 (*na-adhipati*).

(i) *Kusalaŋ . . . kusalo . . . uppajjati na-adhipatipaccayā.*

Kusalaŋ ekaŋ khandhaŋ paṭicca tayo khandhā . . .; tayo . . . eko . . .; dve . . . dve . . .

(iii) *Kusalaŋ dhammaŋ paṭicca avyākato dhammo uppajjati na-adhipatipaccayā.*

Kusale khandhe paṭicca cittasamuṭṭhānaŋ rūpaŋ . . .

(iv) *Kusalaŋ dhammaŋ paṭicca kusalo ca avyākato ca dhammā uppajjanti na-adhipatipaccayā.*

Kusalaŋ ekaŋ khandhaŋ paṭicca tayo khandhā cittasamuṭṭhānañ ca rūpaŋ . . .; tayo . . . eko . . .; dve . . . dve khandhā (*sic*).

(viii, c) *Akusalaŋ dhammaŋ paṭicca avyākato dhammo uppajjati na adhipatipaccayā.*

Akusale khandhe paṭicca cittasamuṭṭhānaŋ rūpaŋ.

(viii, d) *Akusalaŋ dhammaŋ paṭicca akusalo ca avyākato ca dhammā uppajjanti na-adhipatipaccayā.*

Akusalaŋ ekaŋ khandhaŋ . . . *pe* . . . (*as in* kusalaŋ . . .).

(ix, a) *Avyākataŋ dhammaŋ paṭicca avyākato dhammo uppajjati na-adhipatipaccayā.*

Vipākāvyākataŋ kiriyāvyākataŋ ekaŋ khandhaŋ paṭicca tayo khandhā cittasamuṭṭhānañ ca rūpaŋ . . .; *so* tayo . . . eko . . .; dve . . . dve . . .

Paṭisandhikkhaṇe vipākāvyākataŋ ekaŋ khandhaŋ paṭicca tayo khandhā kaṭattā ca rūpaŋ . . .; *so* tayo . . . eko . . .; dve . . . dve . . .

Khandhe paṭicca vatthuŋ, vatthuŋ paṭicca khandhā . . .

Ekaŋ mahābhūtaŋ paṭicca tayo mahābhūtā; tayo . . . ekaŋ . . .; dve . . . dve . . .

Mahābhūte paṭicca cittasamuṭṭhānaŋ rūpaŋ, kaṭattā rūpaŋ, upādā rūpaŋ.

Bāhiraŋ . . . Ahārasamuṭṭhānaŋ . . . Utusamuṭṭhānaŋ. . . . Asaññasattānaŋ ekaŋ mahābhūtaŋ paṭicca tayo . . .; tayo . . . ekaŋ . . .; dve . . . dve . . .

Mahābhūte paṭicca kaṭattā rūpaŋ upādā rūpaŋ.

(x, c) *Kusalañ ca avyākatañ ca dhammaŋ paṭicca avyākato dhammo uppajjati na-adhipatipaccayā.*

Kusale khandhe ca mahābhūte ca paṭicca cittasamuṭṭhānaŋ rūpaŋ.

(xi, c) *Akusalañ ca avyakatañ ca dhammaŋ paṭicca avyākato dhammo uppajjati na-adhipatipaccayā.*

Akusale khandhe ca . . . (*as under prev.*).

4 (*na-anantara*).

(iii) *Kusalaŋ dhammaŋ paṭicca avyākato dhammo uppajjati na-anantarapaccayā . . . na-samanantarapaccayā.*

Kusale khandhe paṭicca cittasamuṭṭhānaŋ rūpaŋ . . .

Na-anantarapaccayaŋ pi na-samanantarapaccayaŋ pi na-ārammaṇapaccaya-sadisaŋ.

7 (*na-aññamañña*).

(iii) *Kusalaŋ dhammaŋ paṭicca avyākato dhammo uppajjati na-aññamaññapaccayā.*

Kusale khandhe paṭicca cittasamuṭṭhānaŋ rūpaŋ . . .

Akusalaŋ dhammaŋ paṭicca avyākato dhammo uppajjati na-aññamaññapaccayā.

Akusale khandhe . . . (*as under prev.*).

(ix, *a*) *Avyākataŋ dhammaŋ paṭicca avyākato dhammo uppajjati na aññamaññapaccayā.*

Vipākāvyākate kiriyāvyākate khandhe paṭicca cittasamuṭṭhānaŋ rūpaŋ.

Paṭisandhikkhaṇe vipākāvyākate khandhe paṭicca kaṭattā rūpaŋ.

Mahābhūte paṭicca cittasamuṭṭhānaŋ rūpaŋ kaṭattā rūpaŋ upādā rūpaŋ.

Bāhire mahābhūte paṭicca upādā rūpaŋ.

Utusamuṭṭhāne mahābhūte paṭicca upādā rūpaŋ.

Asaññasattānaŋ mahābhūte paṭicca kaṭattā rūpaŋ upādā rūpaŋ.

(x, *c*) *Kusalañ ca avyākatañ ca paṭicca avyākato dhammo uppajjati na-aññamaññapaccayā.*

Kusale khandhe ca mahābhūte ca paṭicca cittasamuṭṭhānaŋ rūpaŋ.

Akusalañ ca avyākatañ ca . . . (*analogous to* x, *c*).

9 (*na-upanissaya*).

(i) *Kusalaŋ dhammaŋ paṭicca kusalo dhammo uppajjati na-upanissayapaccayā.*

Kusale khandhe paṭicca cittasamuṭṭhānaŋ rūpaŋ.

Na-upanissayapaccayaŋ na-ārammaṇapaccaya-sadisaŋ.

10 (*na-purejāta*).

(i) *Kusalaŋ* . . . *kusalo* . . . *uppajjati na-purejātapaccayā.*

Arūpe kusalaŋ ekaŋ khandhaŋ paṭicca tayo khandhā; tayo . . . eko . . .; dve . . . dve . . .

(iii) *Kusalaŋ dhammaŋ paṭicca avyākato dhammo uppajjati na-purejātapaccayā.*

Kusale khandhe paṭicca cittasamuṭṭhānaŋ rūpaŋ. . . .

(viii, *a*) *Akusalaŋ dhammaŋ paṭicca akusalo dhammo uppajjati na-purejātapaccayā.*

Arūpe akusalaŋ ekaŋ . . . (*as under* i).

(viii, *c*) *Akusalaŋ dhammaŋ paṭicca avyākato dhammo uppajjati na-purejātapaccayā.*

Akusale khandhe paṭicca cittasamuṭṭhānaŋ rūpaŋ. . . .

(ix, *a*) *Avyākataŋ dhammaŋ paṭicca avyākato dhammo uppajjati na-purejātapaccayā.*

Arūpe vipākāvyākataŋ kiriyāvyākataŋ ekaŋ khandhaŋ paṭicca tayo khandhā; tayo . . . eko . . .; dve . . . dve . . . Vipākāvyākate kiriyāvyākate khandhe paṭicca cittasamuṭṭhānaŋ rūpaŋ. . . .

Paṭisandhikkhaṇe vipākāvyākataŋ ekaŋ khandhaŋ tayo khandhā kaṭattā ca rūpaŋ. . . . *So for* tayo . . . eko . . .; dve . . . dve . . . Khandhe paṭicca vatthuŋ; vatthuŋ paṭicca khandhā. Ekaŋ mahābhūtaŋ paṭicca tayo mahābhūtā; tayo . . . ekaŋ . . .; dve . . . dve . . . Mahābhūte paṭicca cittasamuṭṭhānaŋ rūpaŋ . . . kaṭattā rūpaŋ upādā rūpaŋ. . . .

Bāhiraŋ . . . Āhārasamuṭṭhānaŋ . . . Utusamuṭṭhānaŋ . . . Asaññasattānaŋ ekaŋ mahābhūtaŋ paṭicca tayo mahābhūtā; tayo . . . ekaŋ . . .; dve . . . dve . . . Mahābhūte paṭicca kaṭattā rūpaŋ upāda rūpaŋ.

(x, *c*) *Kusalañ ca avyākatañ ca dhammaŋ paṭicca avyākato dhammo uppajjati na-purejātapaccayā.*

Kusale khandhe ca mahābhūte ca paṭicca cittasamuṭṭhānaŋ rupaŋ.

(xi, *c*) *Akusalañ ca avyākatañ ca dhammaŋ paṭicca* . . . (*as for* x, *c*) . . . rūpaŋ.

11 (*na-pacchājāta*).

(i) *Kusalaŋ dhammaŋ paṭicca kusalo dhammo uppajjati na-pacchājatapaccayā.*

Kusalaŋ ekaŋ khandhaŋ paṭicca . . . *pe* . . .

12 (*na-āsevana*).

(i) *Kusalaŋ . . . kusalo . . . uppajjati na-āsevanapaccayā.*
Kusalaŋ ekaŋ khandhaŋ paṭicca . . .

Na-pacchājātapaccayaŋ pi na-āsevanapaccayaŋ pi na-adhipatipaccaya-sadisaŋ.

13 (*na-kamma*).

(i) *Kusalaŋ dhammaŋ paṭicca kusalo dhammo uppajjati na-kammapaccayā.*
Kusale khandhe paṭicca kusalā cetanā.
(viii, *a*) *Akusalaŋ dhammaŋ paṭicca akusalo dhammo uppajjati na-kammapaccayā.*
Akusale khandhe paṭicca akusalā cetanā.
(ix, *c*) *Avyākataŋ dhammaŋ paṭicca avyākato dhammo uppajjati na-kammapaccayā.*
Kiriyāvyākate khandhe paṭicca kiriyāvyākatā cetanā. Bāhiraŋ . . . Āhārasamuṭṭhānaŋ . . . Utusamuṭṭhānaŋ ekaŋ mahābhūtaŋ paṭicca tayo mahābhūtā; tayo . . . ekaŋ . . .; dve . . . dve . . . Mahābhūte paṭicca upādā rūpaŋ.

14 (*na-vipāka*).

(i) *Kusalaŋ . . . kusalo . . . uppajjati na-vipākapaccayā.*
Kusalaŋ ekaŋ khandhaŋ paṭicca . . . (*tīṇi*).
(viii, *a*) *Akusalaŋ dhammaŋ paṭicca . . . (as above . . . tīṇi*).
(ix, *c*) *Avyākataŋ dhammaŋ paṭicca avyākato dhammo uppajjati na-vipākapaccayā.*
Kiriyāvyākataŋ ekaŋ khandhaŋ tayo khandhā cittasamuṭṭhānañ ca rūpaŋ; tayo . . . eko . . .; dve . . . dve . . . rūpaŋ. . . .
Ekaŋ mahābhūtaŋ paṭicca tayo mahābhūtā . . . *pe* . . . mahābhūte paṭicca cittasamuṭṭhānaŋ rūpaŋ upādā rūpaŋ. Bāhiraŋ . . . āhārasamuṭṭhānaŋ . . . utusamuṭṭhānaŋ . . . asaññasattānaŋ ekaŋ mahābhūtaŋ paṭicca tayo mahābhūtā . . . *pe* . . . mahābhūte paṭicca kaṭattā rūpaŋ upādā rūpaŋ.

(x, c) *Kusalañ ca avyakatañ ca dhammaŋ paticca avyākato dhammo uppajjati na-vipākapaccayā.*

Kusale khandhe ca mahābhūte ca paṭicca cittasamuṭṭhānaŋ rūpaŋ.

(xi, c) *Akusalañ ca avyākatañ ca* . . . (*as for* x, c).

15 (*na-āhāra*).

(ix, c) *Avyākataŋ dhammaŋ paṭicca avyākato dhammo uppajjati na-āhārapaccayā.*

Bāhiraŋ . . . Utusamuṭṭhānaŋ. . . . Asaññasattānaŋ ekaŋ mahābhūtaŋ paṭicca tayo mahābhūta . . . *pe* . . . mahābhūte paṭicca kaṭattā rūpaŋ upādā rūpaŋ.

16 (*na-indriya*).

Avyākataŋ dhammaŋ paṭicca avyākato dhammo uppajjati na-indriyapaccayā.

Āhārasamuṭṭhānaŋ . . . Utusamuṭṭhānaŋ ekaŋ mahābhūtaŋ paṭicca tayo mahābhūtā . . . *pe* . . . Mahābhūte paṭicca upādā rūpaŋ.

Asaññasattānaŋ mahābhūte paṭicca rūpajīvitindriyaŋ.

17 (*na-jhāna*).

Avyākataŋ dhammaŋ paṭicca avyākato dhammo uppajjati na-jhānapaccayā.

Pañca-viññāṇasahagataŋ ekaŋ khandhaŋ paṭicca tayo khandhā, tayo . . . eko . . .; dve . . . dve . . .

Bāhiraŋ . . . Āhārasamuṭṭhānaŋ . . . Utusamuṭṭhānaŋ . . . Asaññasattānaŋ ekaŋ mahābhūtaŋ paṭicca tayo mahābhūtā . . . *pe* . . . mahābhūte paṭicca kaṭattā rūpaŋ upādā rūpaŋ.

18 (*na-magga*).

Avyākataŋ . . . avyākato . . . uppajjati na-maggapaccayā.

Ahetukaŋ vipākāvyākataŋ kiriyāvyākataŋ ekaŋ khandhaŋ paṭicca tayo khandhā cittasamuṭṭhānañ ca rūpaŋ; *so for* tayo . . . eko . . .; dve . . . dve . . .

Ahetupaṭisandhikkhaṇe vipākāvyākataŋ ekaŋ khandhaŋ paṭicca tayo khandhā kaṭattā ca rūpaŋ; *so for* tayo . .

eko . . .; dve . . . dve . . . Khandhe paṭicca vatthuŋ; vatthuŋ paṭicca khandhā . . .

Ekaŋ mahābhūtaŋ paṭicca tayo mahābhūtā; *so for* tayo . . . ekaŋ . . .; dve . . . dve . . . Mahābhūte paṭicca cittasamuṭṭhānaŋ rūpaŋ kaṭattā rūpaŋ upādā rūpaŋ. Bāhiraŋ . . . āhārasamuṭṭhānaŋ . . . upādā rūpaŋ. Asaññasattānaŋ ekaŋ mahābhūtaŋ paṭicca tayo mahābhūtā . . . pe . . . mahābhūte paṭicca kaṭattā rūpaŋ upādā rūpaŋ.

19 (*na-sampayutta*).

(iii) *Kusalaŋ dhammaŋ paṭicca avyākato dhammo uppajjati na-sampayuttapaccayā.*

Kusale khandhe paṭicca cittasamuṭṭhānaŋ rūpaŋ . . .

Na-ārammaṇapaccaya-sadisaŋ.

20 (*na-vippayutta*).

(i) *Kusalaŋ . . . kusalo . . . uppajjati na-vippayuttapaccayā.*

Arūpe kusalaŋ ekaŋ khandhaŋ paṭicca tayo . . . dve khandhā.

(ii) *Akusalaŋ dhammaŋ paṭicca* . . . (*as for* i).

(iii) *Avyākataŋ dhammaŋ paṭicca avyākato dhammo uppajjati na-vippayuttapaccayā.*

Arūpe vipākāvyākataŋ kiriyāvyākataŋ ekaŋ khandhaŋ . . . tayo, *etc.*

Bāhiraŋ . . . Āhārasamuṭṭhānaŋ . . . Utusamuṭṭhānaŋ . . . Asaññasattānaŋ ekaŋ mahābhūtaŋ paṭicca tayo . . . *pe* . . . mahābhūtā kaṭattā rūpaŋ upādā rūpaŋ . . .

22, 23.

(iii) *Kusalaŋ dhammaŋ paṭicca avyākato dhammo uppajjati no-natthipaccayā . . . no-vigatapaccayā.*

Kusale khandhe paṭicca cittasamuṭṭhānaŋ rūpaŋ . . .

Na-ārammaṇapaccaya-sadisaŋ.

[Gaṇanamūlakā[1]

1. *Hetu-ekamūlakaŋ*.]

Na-hetuyā dve	(Na-H 2)	na-kamme tīṇi	(Na-K 3)
na-ārammaṇe pañca	(Na-Ā 5)	na-vipāke nava	(Na-V 9)
na-adhipatiyā nava	(Na-A 9)	na-indriye ekaŋ	(Na-I 1)
na-anantare pañca	(Na-An 5)	na-jhāne ekaŋ	(Na-Jh 1)
na-samanantare pañca	(Na-S 5)	na-magge ekaŋ	(Na-M 1)
na-aññamaññe pañca	(Na-Añ 5)	na-sampayutte pañca	(Na-Sp 5)
na-upanissaye pañca	(Na-U 5)	na-vippayutte tīṇi	(Na-Vpp 3)
na-purejāte satta	(Na-Pu 7)	no-natthiyā pañca	(No-Nat 5)
na-pacchājāte nava	(Na-Pa 9)	no-vigate pañca	(No-Vg 5)
na-āsevane nava	(Na-Ās 9)		

Na-hetupaccayā

Na-Ā 1	Na-U 1	Na-V 2	Na-Sp 1
Na-A 2	Na-Pu 2	Na-Āh 1	Na-Vpp 2
Na-An 1	Na-Pa 2	Na-I 1	No-Nat 1
Na-S 1	Na-Ās 1	Na-Jh 1	No-Vg 1
Na-Añ 1	Na-K 1	Na-M 1	

[*Dumūlakaŋ*.]

Na-hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇapaccayā

Na-A 1, Na-An 1, Na-S 1 . . . *pe* . . . (*as above, but all with only* ekaŋ).

[*Ti-mūlakādi*.]

Na-hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇapaccayā na-adhipaṭipaccayā . . . *and so on to* (23) no-vigatapaccayā, *omitting* (6), (8), (21), (24).

Na-hetumūlakaŋ.

---

[1] From this point the *paccayas*, when they occur in lists, will be printed in abbreviated form, and the number of *cittas*, in which they are experienced, in numerals. In this first list they are printed both in full and in abbreviated form, as a guide. The following is a full list of the *paccayas* and their abbreviations:

1. Hetu	H	9. Upanissaya	U	17. Jhāna	Jh
2. Ārammaṇa	Ā	10. Purejāta	Pu	18. Magga	M
3. Adhipati	A	11. Pacchājāta	Pā	19. Sampayutta	Sp
4. Anantara	An	12. Āsevana	Ās	20. Vippayutta	Vpp
5. Samanantara	S	13. Kamma	K	21. Atthi	At
6. Sahajāta	Sj	14. Vipāka	V	22. Natthi	Nat
7. Aññamañña	Añ	15. Āhāra	Āh	23. Vigata	Vg
8. Nissaya	N	16. Indriya	I	24. Avigata	Avg

[*Na-ārammaṇamūlakaŋ.*]

Na-ārammaṇapaccayā

Na-H 1	**Na-U 5**	**Na-V 5**	**Na-Sp 5**
Na-A 5	**Na-Pu 5**	**Na-Āh 1**	**Na-Vpp 1**
Na-An 5	**Na-Pa 5**	**Na-I 1**	**No-Nat 5**
Na-S 5	**Na-Ās 5**	**Na-Jh 1**	**No-Vg 5**
Na-Añ 5	**Na-K 1**	**Na-M 1**	

Na-ārammaṇapaccayā, na-hetupaccayā, na-adhipatipaccayā

Na-An 1 . . . No-Nat 1, No-Vg 2.

[*Na-adhipatimūlakaŋ.*]

Na-adhipatipaccayā

Na-H 2	**Na-Pu 7**	**Na-V 9**	**Na-Sp 5**
Na-Ā 5	**Na-Pa 9**	**Na-Āh 1**	**Na-Vpp 3**
. . . *pe* . . .	**Na-Ās 9**	**. . . *pe* . . .**	**No-Nat 5**
Na-U 5	**Na-K 3**	**Na-M 1**	**No-Vg 5**

Na-adhipatipaccayā na-hetupaccayā

Na-Ā 1	**Na-Pa 2**	**Na-V 2**	**Na-Vpp 2**
. . . *pe* . . .	**Na-Ās 2**	**Na-Āh 1**	**No-Nat 1**
Na-U 1	**Na-K 1**	**. . . *pe* . . .**	**No-Vg 1**
Na-Pu 2			

Na-adhipatipaccayā na-hetu-, na-ārammaṇapaccayā

Na-An 1 . . . (*sabbattha ekaŋ*)	**No-Nat 1**
Na-Vpp 1	**No-Vg 1**

Na-anantarapaccayā, na-samanantarapaccayā na-aññamaññapaccayā na-upanissayapaccayā na-ārammaṇapaccaya-sadisaŋ.

Na-purejātapaccayā

Na-H 2	**Na-K 3**	**Na-Sp 5**
Na-Ā 5	**Na-V 7**	**Na-Vpp 3**
Na-U 5	**Na-Āh 1**	**No-Nat 5**
Na-Pa 7	**. . . *pe* . . .**	**No-Vg 5**
Na-Ās 7	**Na-M 1**	

Na-purejāte-paccayā na-hetupaccayā

Na-Ā 1	**Na-Añ 1**	**Na-K 1**	**Na-Vpp 2**
Na-A 2	**Na-U 1**	**Na-V 2**	**No-Nat 1**
Na-An 1	**Na-Pa 2**	**Na-Āh 1 . . . *pe* . . .**	**No-Vg 1**
Na-S 1	**Na-Ās 2**	**Na-Sp 1**	

Na-purejatapaccayā na-hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇapaccayā

Na-A 1 . . . (*sabbattha ekaŋ*) . . . No-Nat 1, No-Vg 1.

Na-pacchājatapaccayā na-āsevanapaccayā

Na-H 2	Na-Añ 5	Na-K 3	Na-Sp 5
Na-Ā 5	Na-U 5	Na-V 9	Na-Vpp 3
Na-A 9	Na-Pu 7	Na-Āh 1...*pe*...	No-Nat 5
Na-An 5	Na-Pa 9	Na-M 1	No-Vg 5
Na-S 5			

Na-āsevanapaccayā na-hetupaccayā

Na-Ā 1	Na-Añ 1	Na-K 1	Na-Vpp 2
Na-A 2	Na-U 1	Na-V 2	No-Nat 1
Na-An 1	Na-Pu 2	Na-Āh 1...*pe*...	No-Vg 1
Na-S 1	Na-Pa 2	Na-Sp 1	

Na-āsevanapaccayā na-hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇapaccayā

Na-A 1 . . . (*sabbattha ekaṃ*) . . . No-Nat, No-Vg 1.

Na-kammapaccayā

Na-H 1	Na-S 1	. . . *pe* . . .	Na-Sp 1
Na-Ā 1	Na-Ān 1	Na-V 3	Na-Vpp 3
Na-A 3	Na-U 1	Na-Āh 1	No-Nat 1
Na-An 1	Na-Pu 3	. . . *pe* . . .	No-Vg 1

Na-kammapaccayā na-hetupaccayā

Na-Ā 1 . . . (*sabbattha ekaṃ*) . . . No-Nat 1, No-Vg 1.

Na-vipākapaccayā

Na-H 2	Na-Añ 5	Na-K 3	Na-Sp 5
Na-Ā 5	Na-U 5	Na-V 1	Na-Vpp 3
Na-A 9	Na-Pu 7	. . . *pe* . . .	No-Nat 5
Na-An 5	Na-Pa 9	Na-M 1	No-Vg 5
Na-S 5	Na-Ās 9		

Na-vipākapaccayā na-hetupaccayā

Na-Ā 1	Na-U 1	Na-K 1	Na-Vpp 2
. . . *pe* . . .	Na-Pu 2	Na-Āh 1	No-Nat 1
Na-S 1	. . . *pe* . . .	. . . *pe* . . .	No-Vg 1
Na-Ān 1	Na-Ās 2	Na-Sp 1	

Na-vipākapaccayā na-hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇapaccayā

Na-A 1 . . . (*sabbattha ekaṃ*) . . . No-Nat 1, No-Vg 1.

Na-āhāra- na-indriya-, na-jhāna-, na-maggapaccayā

Na-H 1 . . . (*sabbattha ekaṃ*) . . . No-Nat 1, No-Vg 1.

Na-sampayuttapaccayā

Na-H 1 Na-Ā 5 . .

Na-ārammaṇappaccaya-sadisaṃ . . .

Na-vippayuttapaccayā

Na-H 2	Na-S 1	Na-Pu 3	Na-Sp 1
Na-Ā 1	Na-Añ 1	Na-V 3	No-Nat 1
Na-A 3	Na-U 1	Na-Āh 1	No-Vg 1
Na-An 1			

Na-vippayuttapaccayā na-hetupaccayā

Na-Ā 1	Na-Añ 1	Na-Ās 2	. . . *pe* . . .
Na-A 2	Na-U 1	Na-K 1	Na-Sp 1
Na-An 1	Na-Pu 2	Na-V 2	No-Nat 1
Na-S 1	Na-Pa 2	Na-Āh 1	No-Vg 1

Na-vippayuttapaccayā na-hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇapaccayā

Na-A 1 . . . (*sabbattha ekaṃ*) . . . No-Nat. 1, No-Vg 1.

No-natthipaccayā . . . No-vigatapaccayā

Na-H 1	Na-Ās 5	Na-M 1
Na-Ā 5 . . . *pe* . . .	Na-K 1	Na-Sp 5
Na-S 5	Na-V 5	Na-Vpp 1
Na-Añ 5	Na-Āh 1 . . . *pe* . . .	No-Nat 5
Na-U 5 . . . *pe* . . .		

No-vigatapaccayā na-hetu paccayā

Na-Ā 1 . . . (*sabbattha ekaṃ*) . . . Na-Vpp 1, No-Nat 1.

Paccanīyaṃ.

[*Anulomapaccanīya-gaṇanā.*]

Hetupaccayā

Na-Ā 5	Na-U 5	Na-K 3	Na-Vpp 3
. . . *pe* . . .	Na-Pu 7	Na-V 9	No-Nat 5
Na-S 5	Na-Pa 9	Na-Sp 5	No-Vg 5
Na-Añ 5	Na-Ās 9		

Hetupaccayā ārammaṇapaccayā

Na-A 3 . . . *pe* . . . Na-Pu 3 Na-V 3 Na-Vpp 3.

Hetupaccayā ārammaṇapaccayā adhipatipaccayā

Na-Pu 3 . . . *pe* . . . Na-V 3, Na-Vpp 3.

Hetu-, ārammaṇa-; . . . purejāta-paccayā

Na-Pa 3 . . . Na-V 3.

Hetu-, ārammaṇa-,[1] purejāta-, āsevana-paccayā

Na-Pa 3 Na-K 3 Na-V 3.

---

[1] *Text does not indicate whether 3, 4, etc., are again to be included.*

Hetu-, . . . (*as above, adding*) kamma-, āhāra-, avigata-paccayā
Na-Pa 3 Na-V 3.

Hetu-, ārammaṇa-, purejāta-, kamma-, vipāka-paccayā
Na-Pa 1 Na-Ās 1.

Hetu-, ārammaṇa-, purejāta-, kamma-, vipāka- . . . avigata-paccayā
Na-Pa 1 Na-Ās 1.

[*Hetumūlakaŋ.*]

Ārammaṇapaccayā

Na-H 2	Na-Ās 3	Na-V 3	Na-M 3
Na-A 3	Na-K 3	Na-Jh 3	Na-Vpp 3

Ārammaṇapaccayā
Na-A 3 Na-Pu 3 . . . *pe* . . . Na-V 3 Na-Vpp 3.

Ārammaṇamūlakaŋ.
Yathā hetumūlakaŋ evaŋ vitthāretabbaŋ.

Āsevanapaccayā

Na-H 2	Na-Pu 3	Na-K 3	Na-M 1
Na-A 3	Na-Pa 3	Na-V 3	Na-Vpp 3

Āsevanapaccayā hetupaccayā

Na-A 3	Na-Pa 3	Na-V 3
Na-Pu 3	Na-K 3	Na-Vpp 3

Yathā hetumūlakaŋ.

Kammapaccayā

Na-H 2	Na-Añ 5	Na-V 9	Na-Sp 5
Na-Ā 5	Na-U 5	Na-Āh 1	Na-Vpp 3
Na-A 9	Na-Pu 7	. . . *pe* . . .	No-Nat 5
Na-An 5	Na-Pa 9	Na-M 1	No-Vg 5
Na-S 5	Na-Ās 9		

Kammapaccayā hetupaccayā

Na-Ā 5	Na-Añ 5	Na-Ās 9	Na-Vpp 3.
Na-A 9	Na-U 5	Na-V 9	No-Nat 5
Na-An 5	Na-Pu 7	Na-Sp 5	No-Vg 5
Na-S 5	Na-Pa 9		

Kammapaccayā hetupaccayā ārammaṇapaccayā

Na-A 3	Na-Ās 3	Na-Vpp 3
Na-Pu 3 . . . *pe* . . .	Na-V 3	

Yathā hetumūlakaŋ.

Vipākapaccayā

Na-H 1	Na-Añ 1	Na-Jh 1	No-Nat 1
Na-Ā 1 . !. *pe*...	Na-U 1 ...*pe*...	... *pe* ...	No-Vg 1
Na-S 1	Na-Ās 1	Na-Vpp 1	

Vipākapaccayā, hetu-, ... purejāta-, kamma-, āhāra-, ... avigata-paccayā

Na-Pa 1 Na-Ās 1.

Āhārapaccayā

Na-H 2	Na-Añ 5	Na-K 3	Na-Sp 5
Na-Ā 5	Na-U 5	Na-V 9	Na-Vpp 3
Na-A 9	Na-Pu 7	Na-I 1	No-Nat 5
Na-An 5	Na-Pa 9	Na-Jh 1	No-Vg 5
Na-S 5	Na-Ās 9	Na-M 1	

Āhārapaccayā hetupaccayā

Na-Ā 5	Na-Añ 5	Na-Ās 9	Na-Vpp 3
Na-A 9	Na-U 5	Na-K 3	No-Nat 5
Na-An 5	Na-Pu 7	Na-V 9	No-Vg 5
Na-S 5	Na-Pa 9	Na-Sp 5	

Āhārapaccayā hetupaccayā ārammaṇapaccayā

Na-A 3 Na-P 3 ... *pe* ... Na-V 3 Na-Vpp 3.

Yathā hetumūlakaŋ evaŋ vitthāretabbaŋ.

Indriyapaccayā

Na-H 2	Na-Añ 5	Na-K 3	Na-Sp 5
Na-Ā 5	Na-U 5	Na-V 9	Na-Vpp 3
Na-A 9	Na-Pu 7	Na-Āh 1	No-Nat 5
Na-An 5	Na-Pa 9	Na-Jh 1	No-Vg 5
Na-S 5	Na-Ās 9	Na-M 1	

Indriyapaccayā hetupaccayā

Na-Ā 5	Na-Añ 5	Na-Ās 9	Na-Vpp 3
Na-A 9	Na-U 5	Na-K 3	No-Nat 5
Na-An 5	Na-Pu 7	Na-V 9	No-Vg 5
Na-S 5	Na-Pa 9	Na-Sp 5	

Indriyapaccayā hetupaccayā ārammaṇapaccayā

Na-A 3 Na-Pu 3 ... *pe* ... Na-V 3 Na-Vpp 3.

Yathā hetumūlakaŋ evaŋ vitthāretabbaŋ.

Jhānapaccayā

Na-H 2	Na-Añ 5	Na-Ās 9	Na-Sp 5
Na-Ā 5	Na-U 5	Na-K 3	Na-Vpp 3
Na-A 9	Na-Pu 7	Na-V 9	No-Nat 6
Na-An 5	Na-Pa 9	Na-M 1	No-Vg 5
Na-S 5			

Jhānapaccayā hetupaccayā

Na-Ā 5	Na-Añ 5	Na-Ās 9	Na-Vpp 3
Na-A 9	Na-U 5	Na-K 3	No-Nat 5
Na-An 5	Na-Pu 7	Na-V 9	No-Vg 5
Na-S 5	Na-Pa 9	Na-Sp 5	

Jhānapaccayā hetupaccayā ārammaṇapaccayā

Na-A 3 Na-Pu 3 . . . *pe* . . . Na-V 3 Na-Vpp 3.

Yathā hetumūlakaŋ evaŋ vitthāretabbaŋ.

Maggapaccayā

Na-H 1	Na-S 5	Na-Pa 9	Na-Sp 5
Na-Ā 5	Na-Añ 5	Na-Ās 9	Na-Vpp 3
Na-A 9	Na-U 5	Na-K 3	No-Nat 5
Na-An 5	Na-Pu 7	Na-V 9	No-Vg 5

Maggapaccayā hetupaccayā

Na-Ā 5	Na-Añ 5	Na-Ās 9	Na-Vpp 3
Na-A 9	Na-U 5	Na-K 3	Na-Nat 5
Na-An 5	Na-Pu 7	Na-V 9	No-Vg 5
Na-S 5	Na-Pa 9	Na-Sp 5	

Maggapaccayā hetupaccayā ārammaṇapaccayā

Na-A 3 Na-Pu 3 . ... *pe* . . . Na-V 3 Na-Vpp 3.

Yathā hetumūlakaŋ evaŋ vitthāretabbaŋ.

Sampayuttapaccayā

Na-H 2	Na-Pu 3	Na-V 3	Na-M 1
Na-A 3	. . . *pe* . . .	Na-Jh 1	Na-Vpp 3

Sampayuttapaccayā hetupaccayā

Na-A 3 Na-Pu 3 . . . *pe* . . . Na-V 3 Na-Vpp 3.

Yathā hetūmūlakaŋ.

Vippayuttapaccayā

Na-H 5	Na-Añ 5	Na-As 9	Na-M 1
Na-Ā 9	Na-U 5	Na-K 3	Na-Sp 5
Na-An 5	Na-Pu 5	Na-V 9	No-Nat 5
Na-S 5	Na-Pa 9	Na-Jh 1	No-Vg 5

Vippayuttapaccayā hetupaccayā

Na-Ā 5	Na-U 5	Na-Ās 9	Na-Sp 5
Na-An 5	Na-Pu 5	Na-K 3	No-Nat 5
Na-S 5	Na-Pa 9	Na-V 9	No-Vg 5
Na-Añ 5			

Vippayuttapaccayā hetupaccayā ārammaṇapaccayā

Na-A 3 Na-Pu 1 Na-Pa 3 . . . *pe* . . . Na-V 3.

Vippayuttapaccayā, hetu-, ārammaṇa-adhipati-paccayā

Na-Pa 3 . . . *pe* . . . Na-V 3.

Vippayuttapaccayā hetupaccayā . . . purejātapaccayā

Na-Pa 3 . . . *pe* . . . Na-V 3.

Vippayutta-, hetu-, purejāta-, āsevana-, kamma-, āhāra-, avigata-paccayā

Na-Pa 3 Na-V 3.

Vippayutta-, hetu-, purejāta-, kamma-, vipāka-paccayā

Na-Pa 1 Na-Ās 1.

Vippayutta-hetu-purejāta-kamma . . . *pe* . . . āhāra-avigata-paccayā

Na-Pa 1. Na-Ās 1.

Atthipaccayā

Na-H 2	Na-Añ 5	Na-K 3	Na-Sp 5
Na-Ā 5	Na-U 5	Na-V 9	Na-Vpp 3
Na-A 9	Na-Pu 7	Na-Āh 1...*pe*...	No-Nat 5
Na-An 5	Na-Pa 9	Na-M 1	No-Vg 5
Na-S 5	Na-Ās 9		

Atthipaccayā hetupaccayā

Na-Ā 5	Na-Añ 5	Na-Ās 9	Na-Vpp 3
Na-A 9	Na-U 5	Na-K 3	No-Nat 5
Na-An 5	Na-Pu 7	Na-V 9	No-Vg 5
Na-S 5	Na-Pa 9	Na-Sp 5	

Atthipaccayā hetupaccayā ārammanapaccayā

Na-A 3 Na-Pu 3 . . . *pe* . . . Na-V 3 Na-Vpp 3.

Yathā hetumūlakaŋ evaŋ vitthāretabbaŋ.

Natthipaccayā . . . vigatapaccayā

Na-H 2	Na-Pu 3	Na-Vp 3	Na-M 1
Na-A 3	. . . *pe* . . .	Na-Jh 1	Na-Vpp 3

Yathā ārammaṇamūlakaŋ evaŋ vitthāretabbaŋ.

Avigatapaccayā

Na-H 2	Na-Añ 5	Na-K 3	Na-Sp 5
Na-Ā 5	Na-U 5	Na-V 9	Na-Vpp 3
Na-A 9	Na-Pu 7	Na-Āh 1...*pe*...	No-Nat 5
Na-An 5	Na-Pa 9	Na-M 1	No-Vg 5
Na-S 5	Na-Ās 9		

Avigatapaccayā hetupaccayā

Na-Ā 5	Na-Añ 5	Na-Ās 9	Na-Vpp 3
Na-A 9	Na-U 5	Na-K 3	No-Nat 5
Na-An 5	Na-Pu 7	Na-V 9	No-Vg 5
Na-S 5	Na-Pa 9	Na-Sp 5	

Yathā hetumūlakaṃ evaṃ vitthāretabbaṃ.
Anulomapaccanīya-gaṇanā.

[*Paccanīyānuloma-gaṇanā.*[1]]

Na-hetupaccayā

Ā2	Ās 2	I 2	Sp 2
An 2	K 2	Jh 2	. . . *pe* . . .
. . . *pe* . . .	V 1	M 1	Avg 2
Pu 2	Āh 2		

Na-hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇapaccayā

Sj 1	N 1	Jh 1	At 1
Añ 1	K 1 . . . *pe* . . .	Vpp 1	Avg 1

Na-hetu-, na-ārammaṇa-, na-adhipati-, . . . *pe* . . . na-aññamaññapaccayā

Sj 1	K 1 . . . *pe* . . .	Vpp 1	Avg 1
N 1	Jh 1	At 1	

(*sabbattha ekaṃ.*)

Na-hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇa-, . . . *pe* . . . na-aññamañña-, na-upanissaya-, . . . *pe* . . . na-āsevana-paccayā . . . (*yāv' āsevanā sabbaṃ sadisaṃ*).

Na-kamme gaṇite pañca pañhā honti.

Na-kammapaccayā

Sj 1 N 1 Āh 1 At 1 Avg 1.

Na-hetu-, . . . na-samanantara-, na-aññamañña-, na-upanissaya-, . . . na-āhāra-paccayā

Sj 1 N 1 At 1 Avg 1.

Na-hetu-, . . . na-samanantara-, na-aññamañña-, na-upanissaya-, . . . na-vippayutta-, no-natthi-, no-vigata-paccayā

Sj 1 N 1 At 1 Avg 1.

Na-ārammaṇapaccayā

H 5	Añ 1	V 5	M 5
A 5	N 5	Āh 5	Vpp 5
Sj 5	K 5	. . . *pe* . . .	Avg 5

---

[1] B. °ānulomaṃ.

Na-ārammaṇapaccayā na-hetupaccayā

Sj 1	N 1	Jh 1	At 1
Añ 1	K 1 ... *pe* ...	Vpp 1	Avg 1

Yathā hetumūlakaṃ.

Na-adhipatipaccayā

H 9	Añ 3	K 9	Vpp 9
Ā 3	N 9	V 1	At 9
An 3	U 3	Āh 9 ... *pe* ...	Nat 3
S 3	Pu 3	M 9	Vg 3
Sj 9	Ās 3	Sp 3	Avg 9

Na-adhipatipaccayā na-hetupaccayā

Ā 2	Ās 2	Āh 2	M 1
An 2 ... *pe* ...	K 2	I 2	Sp 2 ... *pe* ..
Pu 2	V 1	Jh 2	Avg 2

Na-adhipatipaccayā na-hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇapaccayā

Sj 1	N 1	Jh 1	At 1
Añ 1	K 1 ... *pe* ...	Vpp 1	Avg 1

... (*sankhittaṃ*) ...

Na-anantarapaccayā na-samanantarapaccayā na-aññamaññapaccayā na-upanissayapaccayā

H 5	Añ 1	V 1	Vpp 5
A 5	N 5	Āh 5 ... *pe* ...	At 5
Sj 5	K 5	M 5	Avg 5

Na-upanissayapaccayā na-hetupaccayā

Sj 1	N 1	Jh 1	At 1
Añ 1	K 1 ... *pe* ...	Vpp 1	Avg 1

... (*sankhittaṃ*) ...

Na-purejātapaccayā

H 7	Añ 3	V 1	Vpp 5
Ā 3	N 7	Āh 7	At 7
A 7	U 3	... *pe* .	Nat 3
An 3	Āv 3	M 7	Vg 3
S 3	K 7	Sp 3	Avg 7
Sj 7			

Na-purejātapaccayā na-hetupaccayā

Ā 2 ... *pe* ...	V 1	Jh 2	Vpp 1
U 2	Āh 2	M 1	At 2 ... *pe* .
Ās 1	I 2	Sp 2	Avg 2
K 2			

Na-purejātapaccayā na-hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇapaccayā

Sj 1	N 1	Jh 1	At 1
Añ 1	K 1 . . . *pe* . . .	Vpp 1	Avg 1

. . . (*sankhittaŋ*) . . .

Na-pacchājātapaccayā

H 9	Añ 3	K 9	Vpp 9
Ā 3	N 9	V 1	At 9
A 9	U 3	Āh 9 . . . *pe* . . .	Nat 3
An 3	Pu 3	M 9	Vg 3
S 3	Ās 3	Sp 3	Avg 9
Sj 9			

Na-pacchājātapaccayā na-hetupaccayā

Ā 2	Ās 2	I 2	Sp 2
An 2	K 2	Jh 2	. . . *pe* . .
. . . *pe* . . .	V 1	M 1	Avg 2
Pu 2	Āh 2		

Na-pacchājātapaccayā na-hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇapaccayā

Sj 1	N 1	Jh 1	At 1
Añ 1	K 1 . . . *pe* . . .	Vpp 1	Avg 1

. . . (*sankhittaŋ*) . . .

Na-āsevanapaccayā

H 9	Sj 9	K 9	Vpp 9
Ā 3	Añ 3	Vp 1	At 9
A 9	N 9	Āh 9 . . . *pe* . . .	Nat 3
An 3	N 3	M 9	Vg 3
S 3	Pu 3	Sp 3	Avg 9

Na-āsevanapaccayā na-hetupaccayā

Ā 2	K 2	I 2	Sp 2 . . *pe* .
An 2 . . . *pe* . . .	V 1	Jh 2	Avg 2
Pu 2	Āh 2	M 1	

Na-āsevanapaccayā na-hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇapaccayā

Sj 1	N 1	Jh 1	At 1
Añ 1	K 1 . . . *pe* . . .	Vpp 1	Avg 1

. . . (*sankhittaŋ*) . . .

Na-kammapaccayā

H 3	Pu 3	Āh 3 . . . *pe* . .
A 3 . . . *pe* . . .	Ās 3	Avg 3

Na-kammapaccayā na-hetupaccayā

Ā 1	Ās 1	Jh 1
An 1 . . . *pe* . . .	Āh 1	Sp 1 . . . *pe* . . .
Pu 1	I 1	Avg 1

Na-kammapaccayā na-hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇapaccayā

Sj 1	N 1	At 1
Añ 1	Āh 1	Avg 1

. . . (*sankhittaŋ*) . . .

Na-vipākapaccayā

H 9	Añ 3	K 9	Vpp 3
Ā 3	N 9	Āh 9	At 9
A 9	U 3	. . . *pe* . . .	Nat 3
An 3	Pu 3	M 9	Vg 3
S 3	Ās 3	Sp 3	Avg 9
Sj 9			

Na-vipākapaccayā na-hetupaccayā

Ā 2	Ās 2	I 2	Sp 2
An 2	K 2	Jh 2	. . . *pe* . . .
. . . *pe* . . .	Āh 2	M 1	Avg 2
Pu 2			

Na-vipākapaccayā na-hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇapaccayā

Sj 1	K 1	Jh 1	At 1
Añ 1	Ah 1	Vpp 1	Avg 1
N 1	I 1		

. . . (*sankhittaŋ*) . . .

Na-āhārapaccayā

Sj 1	N 1	I 1	Avg 1
Añ 1	K 1	At 1	

. . . (*sankhittaŋ*) . . .

Na-indriyapaccayā

Sj 1	N 1	Āh 1	Avg 1
Añ 1	K 1	At 1	

. . . (*sankhittaŋ*) . . .

Na-jhānapaccayā

Ā 1	Pu 1	I 1	. . . *pe* . . .
Ān 1	K 1	Sp 1	Avg 1
. . . *pe* . . .	. . . *pe* . . .		

. . . (*sankhittaŋ*) . . .

Na-maggapaccayā hetupaccayā

Ā 1	Pu 1	Avg 1
An 1 . . . *pe* . . .	As 1 . . . *pe* . . .	

Na-maggapaccayā na-hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇapaccayā

Sj 1	K 1	Jh 1	At 1
Añ 1	. . . *pe* . . .	Vpp 1	Avg 1
N 1			

. . . (*sankhittaŋ*) . . .

Na-sampayuttapaccayā

H 5	N 5	Āh 5	Vpp 5
A 5	K 5	. . . *pe* . . .	At 5
Sj 5	V 1	M 5	Avg 5
Añ 1			

Na-sampayuttapaccayā na-hetupaccayā

Sj 1	K 1	Jh 1	At 1
Añ 1	. . . *pe* . . .	Vpp 1	Avg 1
N 1			

. . . (*sankhittaŋ*) . . .

Na-vippayuttapaccayā

H 3	Ās 3	At 3
. . . *pe* . . .	. . . *pe* . . .	. . . *pe* . . .
U 3	Sp 3	Avg 3

Na-vippayuttapaccayā na-hetupaccayā

Ā 2	Ās 1	Jh 2	At 2
An 2	K 2	M 1	. . . *pe* . . .
. . . *pe* . . .	Āh 2	Sp 2	Avg 2
U 2	I 2		

Na-vippayuttapaccayā na-hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇapaccayā

Sj 1	K 1	I 1	Avg 1
Añ 1	Āh 1	At 1	

. . . (*sankhittaŋ*) . . .

No-natthipaccayā no-vigatapaccayā

H 5	N 5	Āh 5	Vpp 5
A 5	K 5	. . . *pe* . . .	At 5
Sj 5	V 1	M 5	Avg 5
Añ 1			

No-vigatapaccayā na-hetupaccayā

Sj 1	N 1	Jh 1	At 1
Añ 1	K 1 . . . *pe* . . .	Vpp 1	Avg 1

No-vigata-, na-hetu-, . . . *pe* . . . na-samanantara-, na-aññamañña-paccayā

Sj 1	K 1	Jh 1	At 1
N 1	. . . *pe* . . .	Vpp 1	Avg 1

No-vigata-, na-hetu-, . . . (*sankhittaŋ*) . . . na-kamma-paccayā

Sj 1 Añ 1 Āh 1 At 1 Avg 1.

No-vigata-, . . . na-hetu-, . . . (*sankhittaŋ*) . . . na-āhāra-paccayā
Sj 1 N 1 At 1 Avg 1.

No-vigata-, . . . na-hetu-, . . . (*sankhittaŋ*) . . . no-natthi-paccayā
Sj 1 N 1 At 1 Avg 1.

Paccanīyānulomaŋ.

Paṭiccavāro niṭṭhito.

[*Sahajātavāro*

Anulomaŋ.]

1.

(i) *Kusalaŋ dhammaŋ sahajāto kusalo dhammo uppajjati hetupaccayā.*

Kusalaŋ ekaŋ khandhaŋ sahajātā tayo khandhā; tayo khandhe sahajāto eko khandho; dve khandhe sahajātā dve khandhā.

(iii) *Kusalaŋ dhammaŋ sahajāto avyākato dhammo uppajjati hetupaccayā.*

Kusale khandhe sahajātaŋ cittasamuṭṭhānaŋ rūpaŋ.

(iv) *Kusalaŋ dhammaŋ sahajāto kusalo ca avyākato ca dhammā uppajjanti hetupaccayā.*

Kusalaŋ ekaŋ khandhaŋ. Sahajātā tayo khandhā cittasamuṭṭhānañ ca rūpaŋ, tayo khandhe sahajāto eko khandho cittasamuṭṭhānañ ca rūpaŋ; dve khandhe sahajātā dve khandhā cittasamuṭṭhānañ ca rūpaŋ.

(viii, *a*) *Akusalaŋ dhammaŋ sahajāto akusalo dhammo uppajjati hetupaccayā.*

Akusalaŋ ekaŋ khandhaŋ sahajātā tayo khandhā, tayo . . . eko . . .; dve . . . dve khandhā.

Akusalaŋ dhammaŋ sahajāto avyākato dhammo uppajjati hetupaccayā.

Akusale khandhe sahajātaŋ cittasamuṭṭhānaŋ rūpaŋ.

(viii, *d*) *Akusalaŋ dhammaŋ sahajāto akusalo ca avyākato ca dhammā uppajjanti hetupaccayā.*

Akusalaŋ ekaŋ khandhaŋ sahajātā tayo khandhā cittasamuṭṭhānañ ca rūpaŋ; tayo . . . eko . . .; dve . . . dve . . .

(ix, *a*) *Avyākataŋ dhammaŋ sahajāto avyākato dhammo uppajjati hetupaccayā.*

Vipākāvyākataŋ kiriyāvyākataŋ ekaŋ khandhaŋ sahajātā tayo khandhā cittasamuṭṭhānañ ca rūpaŋ; tayo . . . eko . . .; dve . . . dve . . .

Paṭisandhikkhaṇe vipākāvyākataŋ ekaŋ khandhaŋ sahajātā tayo khandhā kaṭattā ca rūpaŋ; *so for* tayo . . . eko . . .; dve . . . dve . . .

Khandhe sahajātaŋ vatthu; vatthuŋ sahajātā khandhā.

Ekaŋ mahābhūtaŋ sahajātā tayo mahābhūtā; *so for* tayo . . . ekaŋ . . .; dve . . . dve. . . . Mahābhūte sahajātaŋ cittasamuṭṭhānaŋ rūpaŋ kaṭattārūpaŋ upādārūpaŋ.

(x, *c*) *Kusalañ ca avyākatañ ca dhammaŋ sahajāto avyākato dhammo uppajjati hetupaccayā.*

Kusale khandhe ca mahābhūte ca sahajātaŋ cittasamuṭṭhānaŋ rūpaŋ.

(xi, *c*) *Akusalañ ca avyākatañ ca dhammaŋ sahajāto avyākato dhammo uppajjati hetupaccayā.*

Akusale khandhe ca mahābhūte ca sahajātaŋ cittasamuṭṭhānaŋ rūpaŋ.

Yathā paṭiccavāro evaŋ vitthāretabbaŋ.

H 9[1]	Añ 3	V 1	Vpp 9
Ā 3	N 9	Āh 9	At 9
A 9	U 3	I 9	Nat 3
An 3	Pu 3	Jh 9	Vg 3
S 3	Ās 3	M 9	Avg 9
Sj 9	K 9	Sp 3	

Anulomaŋ niṭṭhitaŋ.

(*Yathā Paṭiccavāra-gaṇanā evaŋ gaṇetabbaŋ !*[2])

[*Paccanīyaŋ.*]

1.

(viii, *a*) *Akusalaŋ dhammaŋ sahajāto akusalo dhammo uppajjati na-hetupaccayā.*

Vicikicchāsahagate uddhaccasahagate khandhe sahajāto vicikicchāsahagato uddhaccasahagato moho.

(ix, *a*) *Avyākataŋ dhammaŋ sahajāto avyākato dhammo uppajjati na-hetupaccayā.*

Ahetukaŋ vipākāvyākataŋ kiriyāvyākataŋ ekaŋ khandhaŋ

[1] K. *adds* paṭiccagaṇanā. [2] K. gaṇetabbā.

sahajātā tayo khandhā cittasamuṭṭhānañ ca rūpaŋ; *so for* tayo . . . eko . . .; dve . . . dve . . .

Ahetukapaṭisandhikkhaṇe vipākāvyākataŋ ekaŋ khandhaŋ sahajātā tayo khandhā kaṭattā ca rūpaŋ; *so for* tayo . . .; dve . . .

Khandhe[1] sahajātaŋ vatthu; vatthuŋ sahajātā khandhā.

Ekaŋ mahābhūtaŋ sahajātā tayo mahābhūtā; *so for* tayo . . .; dve . . .

Mahābhūte sahajātaŋ cittasamuṭṭhānaŋ rūpaŋ kaṭattārūpaŋ upādārūpaŋ. Bāhiraŋ . . . Āhārasamuṭṭhānaŋ . . . Utusamuṭṭhānaŋ . . . Asaññasattānaŋ ekaŋ mahābhūtaŋ sahajātā tayo mahābhūtā; mahābhūte sahajātaŋ katattārūpaŋ upādārūpaŋ.

Yathā paṭiccavāre evaŋ vitthāretabbaŋ.[2]

Na-H 2	Na-Añ 5	Na-K 3	Na-M 1
Na-Ā 5	Na-U 5	Na-V 9	Na-Sp 5
Na-A 9	Na-Pu 7	Na-Āh 1	Na-Vp 3
Na-An 5	Na-Pa 9	Na-I 1	No-Nat 5
Na-S 5	Na-Ās 9	Na-Jh 1	No-Vg 5

Paccanīyaŋ niṭṭhitaŋ.

Hetupaccayā

Na-Ā 5	Na-Añ 5	Na-Ās 9	Na-Vpp 3
Na-A 9	Na-U 5	Na-K 3	No-Nat 5
Na-An 5	Na-Pu 7	Na-V 9	No-Vg 5
Na-S 5	Na-Pa 9	Na-Sp 5	

Anulomapaccanīyaŋ niṭṭhitaŋ.

Na-hetupaccayā

Ā 2	K 2	Jh 2
A 2 . . . *pe* . . .	V 1	M 1
Pu 2	Āh 1	Sp 2 . . . *pe* . .
Ās 2	I 1	Avg 2

Paccanīyānulomaŋ niṭṭhitaŋ.

Paṭiccatthaŋ nāma sahajātatthaŋ,
sahajātatthaŋ nāma paṭiccatthaŋ.[3]

Sahajātavāro.

---

[1] K. dve khandhe.

[2] K. *omits these directions.*

[3] *So* K. B. *has* Paṭiccattaŋ, sahajātattaŋ. *In the Comy. both* Bm. *and* S. *have* °aṭṭhaŋ.

[*Paccayavāro.*]

1.

(i) *Kusalaŋ dhammaŋ paccayā kusalo dhammo uppajjati hetupaccayā.*

Kusalaŋ ekaŋ khandhaŋ paccayā tayo khandhā tayo khandhe paccayā eko khandho, dve khandhe paccayā dve khandhā.

(iii) *Kusalaŋ dhammaŋ paccayā avyākato dhammo uppajjati hetupaccayā.*

Kusale khandhe paccayā cittasamuṭṭhānaŋ rūpaŋ.

(iv) *Kusalaŋ dhammaŋ paccayā kusalo ca avyākato ca dhammā uppajjanti hetupaccayā.*

Kusalaŋ ekaŋ khandhaŋ paccayā tayo khandhā cittasamuṭṭhānañ ca rūpaŋ; *so for* tayo . . .; dve . . . dve . . .

(viii, *a*) *Akusalaŋ dhammaŋ paccayā akusalo dhammo uppajjati hetupaccayā.*

Akusalaŋ ekaŋ khandhaŋ paccayā tayo khandhā; *so for* tayo . . .; dve . . .

(viii, *c*) *Akusalaŋ dhammaŋ paccayā avyākato dhammo uppajjati hetupaccayā.*

Akusale khandhe paccayā cittasamuṭṭhānaŋ rūpaŋ.

(viii, *d*) *Akusalaŋ dhammaŋ paccayā akusalo ca avyākato ca dhammā uppajjanti hetupaccayā.*

Akusalaŋ ekaŋ khandhaŋ paccayā tayo khandhā cittasamuṭṭhānañ ca rūpaŋ; *so for* tayo . . .; dve . . . dve . . .

(ix, *a*) *Avyākataŋ dhammaŋ paccayā avyākato dhammo uppajjati hetupaccayā.*

Vipākāvyākataŋ kiriyāvyākataŋ ekaŋ khandhaŋ paccayā tayo khandhā cittasamuṭṭhānañ ca rūpaŋ; *so for* tayo . . .; dve . . .

Paṭisandhikkhane vipākāvyākataŋ ekaŋ khandhaŋ paccayā tayo khandhā kaṭattā ca rūpaŋ; *so for* tayo . . ., dve . . . Khandhe paccayā vatthu; vatthuŋ paccayā khandhā.

Ekaŋ mahābhūtaŋ paccayā tayo mahābhūtā; *so for* tayo . . . dve . . . dve mahābhūtā. Mahābhūte paccayā cittasamuṭṭhānaŋ rūpaŋ kaṭattārūpaŋ upādārūpaŋ. Vatthuŋ paccayā vipākāvyākatā kiriyāvyākatā khandhā.

(ix, *b*) *Avyākataŋ dhammaŋ paccayā kusalo dhammo uppajjati hetupaccayā.*

Vatthuŋ paccayā kusalā khandhā.

(ix, *c*) *Avyākataŋ dhammaŋ paccayā akusalo dhammo uppajjati hetupaccayā.*

Vatthuŋ paccayā akusalā khandhā.

(ix, *d*) *Avyākataŋ dhammaŋ paccayā kusalo ca avyākato ca dhammā uppajjanti hetupaccayā.*

Vatthuŋ paccayā kusalā khandhā.

Mahābhūte paccayā cittasamuṭṭhānaŋ rūpaŋ.

Avyākataŋ . . . dhammaŋ paccayā akusalo ca avyākato ca dhammā uppajjanti hetupaccayā.

Vatthuŋ paccayā akusalā khandhā.

Mahābhūte paccayā cittasamuṭṭhānaŋ rūpaŋ.

(x, *a*) *Kusalañ ca avyākatañ ca dhammaŋ paccayā kusalo dhammo uppajjati hetupaccayā.*

Kusalaŋ ekaŋ khandhañ ca vatthuñ ca paccayā tayo khandhā; tayo khandhe ca vatthuñ ca paccayā eko khandho; dve khandhe ca vatthuñ ca paccayā dve khandhā.

(x, *c*) *Kusalañ ca avyākatañ ca dhammaŋ paccayā avyākato dhammo uppajjati hetupaccayā.*

Kusale khandhe ca mahābhūte ca paccayā cittasamuṭṭhānaŋ rūpaŋ.

(x, *d*) *Kusalañ ca avyākatañ ca dhammaŋ paccayā kusalo ca avyākato ca dhammā uppajjanti hetupaccayā.*

Kusalaŋ ekaŋ khandhañ ca vatthuñ ca paccayā tayo khandhā; *so for* tayo . . .; dve. . . . Kusale khandhe ca mahābhūte ca paccayā cittasamuṭṭhānaŋ rūpaŋ.

(xi, *b*) *Akusalañ ca avyākatañ ca dhammaŋ paccayā akusalo dhammo uppajjati hetupaccayā.*

Akusalaŋ ekaŋ khandhañ ca vatthuñ ca paccayā tayo khandhā; *so for* tayo . . . eko . . .; dve . . . dve . . .

(xi, *c*) *Akusalañ ca avyākatañ ca dhammaŋ, paccayā avyākato dhammo uppajjati hetupaccayā.*

Akusale khandhe ca mahābhūte ca paccayā cittasamuṭṭhānaŋ rūpaŋ.

(xi, *e*) *Akusalañ ca avyākatañ ca . . . paccayā akusalo ca avyākato ca dhammā uppajjanti hetupaccayā.*

Akusalaŋ ekaŋ khandhañ ca vatthuñ ca paccayā tayo khandhā; *so for* tayo . . .; dve . . . dve . . .

Akusale khandhe ca mahābhūte ca paccayā cittasamuṭṭhānaŋ rūpaŋ.

2.

(i) *Kusalaŋ . . . kusalo . . . uppajjati ārammaṇapaccayā.*

Kusalaŋ ekaŋ khandhaŋ paccayā tayo khandhā; *so for tayo* . . .; dve. . . .

(viii, *a*) *Akusalaŋ dhammaŋ paccayā akusalo dhammo uppajjati ārammaṇapaccayā.*

Akusalaŋ ekaŋ khandhaŋ paccayā tayo khandhā; *so for* tayo . . .; dve . . . paccayā dve khandhā.

(ix, *a*) *Avyākataŋ dhammaŋ paccayā avyākato dhammo uppajjati ārammaṇapaccayā.*

Vipākāvyākataŋ kiriyāvyākataŋ ekaŋ khandhaŋ paccayā tayo khandhā; *so for* tayo . . . eko; . . . dve . . . dve . . .

Paṭisandhikkhaṇe vipākāvyākataŋ ekaŋ khandhaŋ paccayā tayo khandhā; tayo . . . *pe* . . . dve khandhā. Vatthuŋ paccayā khandhā.

Cakkhāyatanaŋ paccayā cakkhuviññāṇaŋ; sotāyatanaŋ paccayā sotaviññāṇaŋ; ghānāyatanaŋ . . . jivhāyatanaŋ . . . kāyāyatanaŋ . . . kāyaviññāṇaŋ. Vatthuŋ paccayā vipākāvyākatā kiriyāvyākatā khandhā.

Avyākataŋ dhammaŋ paccayā kusalo dhammo uppajjati ārammaṇapaccayā.

Vatthuŋ paccayā kusalā khandhā.

Avyākataŋ . . . akusalo . . . uppajjati ārammaṇapaccayā.

Vatthuŋ paccayā akusalā khandhā.

(x, *a*) *Kusalañ ca avyākatañ ca dhammaŋ paccayā kusalo dhammo uppajjati ārammaṇapaccayā.*

Kusalaŋ ekaŋ khandhañ ca vatthuñ ca paccayā tayo khandhā . . . *pe* . . . dve khandhā.

(xi, *b*) *Akusalañ ca avyākatañ ca dhammaŋ paccayā akusalo dhammo uppajjati ārammaṇapaccayā.*

Akusalaŋ ekaŋ khandhañ ca vatthuñ ca paccayā tayo khandhā . . . *pe* . . . dve khandhā.

3.

Kusalaŋ . . . kusalo . . . uppajjati adhipatipaccayā.
Kusalaŋ dhammaŋ ekaŋ khandhaŋ paccayā tīṇi.
Akusalaŋ . . . akusalo . . . uppajjati adhipatipaccayā.
Akusalaŋ ekaŋ khandhaŋ paccayā tīṇi.
Avyākataŋ . . . avyākato . . . uppajjati adhipatipaccayā.
Vipākāvyākataŋ kiriyāvyākataŋ ekaŋ khandhaŋ paccayā tayo khandhā cittasamuṭṭhānañ ca rūpaŋ.
Ekaŋ mahābhūtaŋ paccayā tayo mahābhūtā. Mahābhūte paccayā cittasamuṭṭhānaŋ rūpaŋ upādārūpaŋ.
Vatthuŋ paccayā vipākāvyākatā kiriyāvyākatā khandhā.
(ix, *b*) *Avyākataŋ dhammaŋ paccayā kusalo dhammo uppajjati adhipatipaccayā.*
Vatthuŋ paccayā kusalā khandhā.

Yathā hetupaccayaŋ evaŋ vitthāretabbaŋ.

4, 5.

(i) *Kusalaŋ . . . kusalo . . . uppajjati anantarapaccayā . . . samanantarapaccayā . . .*

Yathā ārammaṇapaccayaŋ[1] *evaŋ vitthāretabbaŋ.*

6.

(i) *Kusalaŋ . . . kusalo . . . uppajjati sahajātapaccayā.*
Kusalaŋ ekaŋ khandhaŋ paccayā . . . (*tīṇi*).
(viii) *Akusalaŋ dhammaŋ paccayā . . .* (*tīṇi*).
(ix, *a*) *Avyākataŋ dhammaŋ paccayā avyākato dhammo uppajjati sahajātapaccayā.*
Vipākavyākataŋ kiriyavyākataŋ ekaŋ khandhaŋ paccayā tayo khandhā cittasamuṭṭhānañ ca rūpaŋ.
Paṭisandhikkhaṇe ekaŋ mahābhūtaŋ paccayā. Bāhiraŋ . . . Āhārasamuṭṭhānaŋ . . . Utusamuṭṭhānaŋ . . . Asaññasattānaŋ ekaŋ mahābhūtaŋ paccayā. Mahābhūte paccayā kaṭattārūpaŋ upādārūpaŋ.
Cakkhāyatanaŋ paccayā cakkhuviññāṇaŋ . . . *pe* . . . kāyāyatanaŋ paccayā kāyaviññāṇaŋ, vatthuŋ paccayā vipākāvyākatā kiriyāvyākatā khandhā.

[1] K. °paccayā; *so also below.*

(ix, *b*) *Avyākataŋ dhammaŋ paccayā kusalo dhammo uppajjati sahajātapaccayā.*

Vatthuŋ paccayā kusalā khandhā.

Yathā hetupaccayā evaŋ vitthāretabbaŋ.

7.

(i) *Kusalaŋ dhammaŋ paccayā kusalo dhammo uppajjati aññamaññapaccayā* . . . (*ekaŋ*).

(viii, *a*) *Akusalaŋ dhammaŋ paccayā akusalo dhammo uppajjati aññamaññapaccayā* . . . (*ekaŋ*).

(ix, *a*) *Avyākataŋ dhammaŋ paccayā avyākato dhammo uppajjati aññamaññapaccayā.*

Vipākāvyākataŋ kiriyāvyākataŋ ekaŋ khandhaŋ paccayā tayo khandhā . . . dve khandhe paccayā dve khandhā.

Paṭisandhikkhaṇe vipākāvyākataŋ ekaŋ khandhaŋ paccayā tayo khandhā vatthuñ ca . . . dve khandhe paccayā dve khandhā vatthuñ ca. Khandhe paccayā, vatthu; vatthuŋ paccayā khandhā.

Ekaŋ mahābhūtaŋ paccayā tayo mahabhūt ā . . . dve . . . paccayā dve. . . . Bāhiraŋ . . . Āhārasamuṭṭhānaŋ . . . Utusamutthānaŋ . . . Asaññasattānaŋ ekaŋ mahābhūtaŋ paccayā tayo mahābhūtā . . . dve, dve. . . .

Cakkhāyatanaŋ paccayā cakkhuviññāṇaŋ . . . *pe* . . . kāyāyatanaŋ paccayā kāyaviññāṇaŋ. Vatthuŋ paccayā vipākāvyākatā kiriyāvyākatā khandhā.

(ix, *b*) *Avyākataŋ dhammaŋ paccayā kusalo dhammo uppajjati aññamaññapaccayā.*

Vatthuŋ paccayā kusalā khandhā.

Yathā ārammaṇapaccayā evaŋ vitthāretabbaŋ.

8.

Kusalaŋ . . . *kusalo* . . . *uppajjati nissayapaccayā.*

Kusalaŋ ekaŋ khandhaŋ paccayā tayo khandhā.

Yathā sahajātapaccayā evaŋ vitthāretabbaŋ.

9.

Kusalaŋ . . . *kusalo* . . . *uppajjati upanissayapaccayā.*

Kusalaŋ ekaŋ khandhaŋ paccayā . . . *ārammaṇapaccayasadisaŋ.*

10.

(i) *Kusalaŋ . . . kusalo . . . uppajjati purejātapaccayā.*

Kusalaŋ ekaŋ khandhaŋ paccayā tayo khandhā . . dve khandhe paccayā dve khandhā. Vatthuŋ purejātapaccayā . . .

(viii, *a*) *Akusalaŋ dhammaŋ paccayā akusalo dhammo uppajjati purejātapaccayā.*

Akusalaŋ ekaŋ khandhaŋ paccayā tayo khandhā . . . *pe* . . . purejātapaccayā.[1]

(ix, *a*) *Avyākataŋ dhammaŋ paccayā avyākato dhammo uppajjati purejātapaccayā.*

Vipākāvyākataŋ kiriyāvyākataŋ ekaŋ khandhaŋ paccayā tayo khandhā . . . *pe* . . . dve khandhe paccayā dve khandhā. Vatthuŋ purejātapaccayā . . .

Cakkhāyatanaŋ paccayā cakkhuviññāṇaŋ . . . *pe* . . . kāyāyatanaŋ paccayā kāyaviññāṇaŋ.

Vatthuŋ paccayā vipākāvyākatā kiriyāvyākatā khandhā . . . vatthuŋ purejātapaccayā.

(ix, *b*) *Avyākataŋ dhammaŋ paccayā kusalo dhammo uppajjati purejātapaccayā.*

Vatthuŋ paccayā kusalā khandhā . . . vatthuŋ purejātapaccayā . . .

(ix, *c*) *Avyākataŋ . . . akusalo . . . uppajjati purejātapaccayā.*

Vatthuŋ paccayā akusalā khandhā . . . vatthuŋ purejātapaccayā.

(x, *a*) *Kusalañ ca avyākatañ ca dhammaŋ paccayā kusalo dhammo uppajjati purejātapaccayā.*

Kusalaŋ ekaŋ khandhañ ca vatthuñ ca paccayā tayo khandhā . . . *pe* . . . dve khandhe ca vatthuñ ca paccayā dve khandhā. Vatthuŋ purejātapaccayā . . .

(xi, *b*) *Akusalañ ca avyākatañ ca dhammaŋ paccayā akusalo dhammo uppajjati purejātapaccayā.*

Akusalaŋ ekaŋ khandhañ ca vatthuñ ca paccayā tayo khandhā . . .; dve khandhe ca vatthuñ ca paccayā dve khandhā.

Vatthuŋ purejātapaccayā . . .

[1] *As for* kusalaŋ . . . *just above.*

12.[1]

(i) *Kusalaŋ . . . kusalo . . . uppajjati āsevanapaccayā.*

Kusalaŋ ekaŋ khandhaŋ paccayā . . . *pe* . . .

(viii, *a*) *Akusalaŋ dhammaŋ paccayā akusalo dhammo uppajjati āsevanapaccayā.*

Akusalaŋ ekaŋ khandhaŋ paccayā . . . *pe* . . .

(ix, *a*) *Avyākataŋ dhammaŋ paccayā avyākato dhammo uppajjati āsevanapaccayā.*

Kiriyāvyākataŋ ekaŋ khandhaŋ paccayā tayo khandhā . . . dve khandhā. Vatthuŋ paccayā kiriyāvyākatā khandhā.

(ix, *b*) *Avyākataŋ dhammaŋ paccayā kusalo dhammo uppajjati āsevanapaccayā.*

Vatthuŋ paccayā kusalā khandhā.

(ix, *c*) *Avyākataŋ dhammaŋ paccayā akusalo dhammo uppajjati āsevanapaccayā.*

Vatthuŋ paccayā akusalā khandhā.

(x, *e*) *Kusalañ ca avyākatañ ca dhammaŋ paccayā . . . pe . . . akusalañ ca avyākatañ ca dhammaŋ paccayā akusalo dhammo uppajjati āsevanapaccayā.*

Akusalaŋ ekaŋ khandhañ ca vatthuñ ca paccayā tayo khandhā . . .

13.

Kusalaŋ . . . kusalo . . . uppajjati kammapaccayā.

Kusalaŋ ekaŋ khandhaŋ paccayā . . . (*tīṇi*).

(viii, *a*) *Akusalaŋ dhammaŋ paccayā akusalo dhammo uppajjati kammapaccayā . . .* (*tīṇi*).

(ix, *a*) *Avyākataŋ dhammaŋ paccayā avyākato dhammo uppajjati kammapaccayā.*

Vipākāvyākataŋ kiriyāvyākataŋ ekaŋ khandhaŋ paccayā . . . *pe* . . .

Paṭisandhikkhaṇe ekaŋ mahābhūtaŋ paccayā . . . *pe* . . . Asaññasattānaŋ ekaŋ mahābhūtaŋ paccayā . . . *pe* . . . mahābhūte paccayā kaṭattārūpaŋ upādārūpaŋ.

Cakkhāyatanaŋ paccayā cakkhuviññāṇaŋ . . . *pe* . . . kāyāyatanaŋ paccayā kāyaviññāṇaŋ. Vatthuŋ paccayā vipākāvyākatā kiriyāvyākatā khandhā.

[1] *No.* 11 *is omitted in the text.*

(ix, *b*) *Avyākataŋ dhammaŋ paccayā kusalo dhammo uppajjati kammapaccayā.*

Vatthuŋ paccayā kusalā khandhā . . .[1]

(ix, *c*)[2] *Avyākataŋ dhammaŋ paccayā akusalo dhammo uppajjati kammapaccayā.*

Vatthuŋ paccayā kusalā khandhā.

(x, *d*) *Kusalañ ca avyākatañ ca dhammaŋ paccayā kusalo ca avyākato ca dhammā uppajjanti kammapaccayā* . . . *pe* . . .

(xi, *e*) *Akusalañ ca avyākatañ ca dhammaŋ paccayā akusalo ca avyākato ca dhammā uppajjanti kammapaccayā.*

Akusalaŋ ekaŋ khandhañ ca vatthuñ ca paccayā . . . *pe* . . .

Akusale khandhe ca mahābhūte ca paccayā cittasamuṭṭhānaŋ rūpaŋ.

14.

(ix, *a*) *Avyākataŋ dhammaŋ paccayā avyākato dhammo uppajjati vipākapaccayā.*

Vipākāvyākataŋ ekaŋ khandhaŋ paccayā . . . *pe* . . . paṭisandhikkhaṇe ekaŋ mahābhūtaŋ paccayā.

Cakkhāyatanaŋ paccayā cakkhuviññāṇaŋ . . . *pe* . . . kāyāyatanaŋ paccayā kāyaviññāṇaŋ. Vatthuŋ paccayā vipākāvyākatā khandhā.

15.

(i) *Kusalaŋ* . . . *kusalo* . . . *uppajjati āhārapaccayā.*

Kusalaŋ ekaŋ khandhaŋ paccayā . . . (*tīṇi*).

(viii) *Akusalaŋ dhammaŋ paccayā* . . . (*tīṇi*).

(ix, *a*) *Avyākataŋ dhammaŋ paccayā avyākato dhammo uppajjati āhārapaccayā :* . . . *pe* . . .

Paṭisandhikkhaṇe . . . *pe* . . .

Āhārasamuṭṭhānaŋ ekaŋ mahābhūtaŋ . . . *pe* . . .

Cakkhāyatanaŋ paccayā cakkhuviññāṇaŋ . . . *pe* . . . kāyāyatanaŋ paccayā kāyaviññāṇaŋ. Vatthuŋ paccayā vipākāvyākatā kiriyāvyākatā khandhā (*paripuṇṇaŋ*).

[1] K. *adds pe.* [2] K. *omits section.*

16.

(i) *Kusalaŋ dhammaŋ paccayā kusalo dhammo uppajjati indriyapaccayā : . . . pe . . .*

Asaññasattānaŋ ekaŋ mahābhūtaŋ paccayā . . . *pe* . . . Cakkhāyatanaŋ paccayā cakkhuviññāṇaŋ . . . *pe* . . . kāyāyatanaŋ paccayā kāyaviññāṇaŋ. Vatthuŋ paccayā vipākāvyākatā kiriyāvyākatā khandhā indriyapaccayā.

Yathā kammapaccayaŋ evaŋ vitthāretabbaŋ.

17.

(i) *Kusalaŋ dhammaŋ paccayā kusalo dhammo uppajjati jhānapaccayā* (18) *maggapaccayā pi.*

Yathā hetupaccayaŋ evaŋ vitthāretabbaŋ.

19.

(i) *Kusalaŋ dhammaŋ paccayā kusalo dhammo uppajjati sampayuttapaccayā . . .* (*Ārammaṇa-sadisaŋ*).

20.

(i) *Kusalaŋ . . . kusalo . . . uppajjati vippayuttapaccayā.*

Kusalaŋ ekaŋ khandhaŋ paccayā tayo khandhā . . . *pe* . . dve khandhā. Vatthuŋ vippayuttapaccayā.

(iii) *Kusalaŋ dhammaŋ paccayā avyākato dhammo uppajjati vippayuttapaccayā.*

Kusale khandhe paccayā cittasamuṭṭhānaŋ rūpaŋ. Khandhe vippayuttapaccayā . . .

(iv) *Kusalaŋ dhammaŋ paccayā kusalo ca avyākato ca dhammā uppajjanti vippayuttapaccayā.*

Kusalaŋ ekaŋ khandhaŋ paccayā tayo khandhā cittasamuṭṭhānañ ca rūpaŋ . . . dve khandhā cittasamuṭṭhānañ ca rūpaŋ. Khandhā vatthuŋ vippayuttapaccayā. Cittasamuṭṭhānaŋ rūpaŋ khandhe vippayuttapaccayā.

(viii, *c*) *Akusalaŋ dhammaŋ paccayā avyākato dhammo uppajjati vippayuttapaccayā.*

Akusale khandhe paccayā cittasamuṭṭhānaŋ rūpaŋ. Khandhe vippayuttapaccayā . . .

(viii, *d*) *Akusalaŋ dhammaŋ paccayā akusalo ca avyākato ca dhammā uppajjanti vippayuttapaccayā.*

Akusalaŋ ekaŋ khandhaŋ paccayā tayo khandhā cittasamuṭṭhānañ ca rūpaŋ . . . dve khandhā cittasamuṭṭhānañ ca rūpaŋ. Khandhā vatthuŋ vippayuttapaccayā . . . Cittasamuṭṭhānaŋ rūpaŋ khandhe vippayuttapaccayā.

Avyākataŋ . . . avyākato . . . uppajjati vippayuttapaccayā. Vipākāvyākataŋ kiriyāvyākataŋ ekaŋ khandhaŋ paccayā tayo khandhā cittasamutthānañ ca rūpaŋ . . . dve khandhā cittasamuṭṭhānañ ca rūpaŋ. Khandhā vatthuŋ vippayuttapaccayā. Cittasamuṭṭhānaŋ rūpaŋ khandhe vippayuttapaccayā.

Paṭisandhikkhaṇe vipākāvyākataŋ ekaŋ khandhaŋ paccayā tayo khandhā kaṭattā ca rūpaŋ . . . *pe* . . . dve khandhā kaṭattā ca rūpaŋ. Khandhā vatthuŋ vippayuttapaccayā kaṭattārūpaŋ khandhe vippayuttapaccayā. Khandhe paccayā vatthuŋ; vatthuŋ paccayā khandhā. Khandhā vatthuŋ vippayuttapaccayā; vatthuŋ khandhe vippayuttapaccayā.

Ekaŋ mahābhūtaŋ paccayā . . . *pe* . . . mahābhūte paccayā cittasamuṭṭhānaŋ rūpaŋ kaṭattārūpaŋ upādārūpaŋ. Khandhe vippayuttapaccayā.

Cakkhāyatanaŋ paccayā cakkhuviññāṇaŋ . . . *pe* . . . kāyāyatanaŋ paccayā kāyaviññāṇaŋ. Vatthuŋ paccayā vipākāvyākatā kiriyāvyākatā khandhā vatthuŋ vippayuttapaccayā.

(ix, *b*) *Avyākataŋ dhammaŋ paccayā kusalo dhammo uppajjati vippayuttapaccayā.*

Vatthuŋ paccayā kusalā khandhā.

Vatthuŋ vippayuttapaccayā.

(ix, *c*) *Avyākataŋ dhammaŋ paccayā akusalo dhammo uppajjati vippayuttapaccayā.*

Vatthuŋ paccayā akusalā khandhā. Vatthuŋ vippayuttapaccayā.

(ix, *d*) *Avyākataŋ dhammaŋ paccayā kusalo ca avyākato ca dhammā uppajjanti vippayuttapaccayā.*

Vatthuŋ paccayā kusalā khandhā.

Mahābhūte paccayā cittasamuṭṭhānaŋ rūpaŋ.

Khandhā vatthuŋ vippayuttapaccayā. Cittasamuṭṭhānaŋ rūpaŋ khandhe vippayuttapaccayā.

(ix, e) *Avyākataŋ dhammaŋ paccayā akusalo ca avyākato ca dhammā uppajjanti vippayuttapaccayā.*

Vatthuŋ paccayā akusalā khandhā.

Mahābhūte paccayā cittasamuṭṭhānaŋ rūpaŋ.

Khandhā vatthuŋ vippayuttapaccayā. Cittasamuṭṭhānaŋ rūpaŋ khandhe vippayuttapaccayā.

(x, a) *Kusalañ ca avyākatañ ca dhammaŋ paccayā kusalo dhammo uppajjati vippayuttapaccayā.*

Kusalaŋ ekaŋ khandhañ ca vatthuñ ca paccayā tayo khandhā, tayo . . .; dve khandhe ca vatthuñ ca paccayā dve khandhā. Vatthuŋ vippayuttapaccayā.

(x, c) *Kusalañ ca avyākatañ ca dhammaŋ paccayā avyākato dhammo uppajjati vippayuttapaccayā.*

Kusale khandhe ca mahābhūte ca paccayā cittasamuṭṭhānaŋ rūpaŋ.

Khandhe vippayuttapaccayā.

(x, d) *Kusalañ ca avyākatañ ca dhammaŋ paccayā kusalo ca avyākato ca dhammā uppajjanti vippayuttapaccayā.*

Kusalaŋ ekaŋ khandhañ ca vatthuñ ca paccayā tayo khandhā, tayo . . .; dve khandhe . . . Kusale khandhe ca mahābhūte ca paccayā, cittasamuṭṭhānaŋ rūpaŋ. Khandhā vatthuŋ vippayuttapaccayā, cittasamuṭṭhānaŋ rūpaŋ khandhe vippayuttapaccayā.

(xi, b) *Akusalañ ca avyākatañ ca dhammaŋ paccayā akusalo dhammo uppajjati vippayuttapaccayā.*

Akusalaŋ ekaŋ khandhañ ca vatthuñ ca paccayā tayo khandhā . . . *pe* . . . dve khandhe ca vatthuñ ca paccayā dve khandhā vatthuŋ vippayuttapaccayā.

(xi, c) *Akusalañ ca avyākatañ ca dhammaŋ paccayā avyākato dhammo uppajjati vippayuttapaccayā.*

Akusale khandhe ca mahābhūte ca paccayā cittasamuṭṭhānaŋ rūpaŋ. Khandhe vippayuttapaccayā.

(xi, e) *Akusalañ ca avyākatañ ca dhammaŋ paccayā akusalo ca avyākato ca dhammā uppajjanti vippayuttapaccayā.*

Akusalaŋ ekaŋ khandhañ ca vatthuñ ca paccayā tayo khandhā . . . pe . . . dve khandhā. Akusale khandhe ca

mahābhūte ca paccayā cittasamuṭṭhānaŋ rūpaŋ. Khandhā vatthuŋ vippayuttapaccayā. Cittasamuṭṭhānaŋ rūpaŋ khandhe vippayuttapaccayā.

21.

(i) *Kusalaŋ dhammaŋ paccayā kusalo dhammo uppajjati atthipaccayā : . . . pe . . . (sahajāta-sadisaŋ kātabbaŋ).*

(22) Natthipaccayā . . . (23) Vigatapaccayā . . . *ārammaṇa-sadisaŋ.*

(24) *Avigatapaccayā sahajātapaccaya-sadisaŋ.*

[*Hetumūlakaŋ.*]

H 17	Añ 7	V 1	Vp 17
Ā 7	N 17	Āh 17	At 17
A 17	U 7	I 17	Nat 7
An 7	Pu 7	Jh 17	Vg 7
S 7	Ās 7	M 17	Avg 17
Sj 17	K 17	Sp 7	

Hetupaccayā

Ā 7	An 7	Sj 17 . . . *pe* . . .
A 17	S 7	Avg 17

Hetupaccayā ārammaṇapaccayā

A 7 . . . *sabbattha* 7 V 1 Avg 7.

Hetupaccayā . . . *pe* . . . purejātapaccayā āsevanapaccayā

K 7 Āh 7 Avg 7.

Hetupaccayā ārammaṇapaccayā purejātapaccayā kammapaccayā vipākapaccayā āhārapaccayā vigatapaccayā

Avg 1.

Hetumūlakaŋ.

Ārammaṇapaccayā

H 7 A 7 . . . *pe* . . .

Ārammaṇamūlakaŋ yathā hetumūlakaŋ evaŋ vitthāretabbaŋ.

Adhipatipaccayā

H 17.

Anantarapaccayā, samanantarapaccayā

H 7.

Sahajātapaccayā . . . *pe* . . . purejātapaccayā, āsevanapaccayā

H 7	Pu 7	At 7
Ā 7	K 7	Vg 7
A 7 . . . *pe* . . .	Āh 7 . . . *pe* . . .	Avg 7

Kammapaccayā, vipākapaccayā

H 1	Pu 1	At 1 . . . *pe* . . .
Ā 1	K 1	Avg 1
A 1 . . . *pe* . . .	Āh 1 . . . *pe* . . .	

Āhārapaccayā, indriyapaccayā . . . *pe* . . . avigatapaccayā

H 7 Ā 7 Vg 7.

Paccayavāre anulomaŋ niṭṭhitaŋ.

[*Paccanīyaŋ.*]

1.

(viii, *a*) *Akusalaŋ dhammaŋ paccayā akusalo dhammo uppajjati na-hetupaccayā.*

Vicikicchāsahagate uddhaccasahagate khandhe paccayā vicikicchāsahagato uddhaccasahagato moho.

Avyākataŋ . . . avyākato . . . uppajjati na-hetupaccayā.

Ahetukaŋ vipākāvyākataŋ kiriyāvyākataŋ ekaŋ khandhaŋ paccayā tayo khandhā cittasamuṭṭhānañ ca rūpaŋ . . . *pe* . . . dve khandhe . . . cittasamuṭṭhānañ ca rūpaŋ.

Ahetukapaṭisandhikkhaṇe vipākāvyākataŋ ekaŋ khandhaŋ paccayā tayo khandhā kaṭattā ca rūpaŋ . . . *pe* . . . dve khandhe paccayā dve khandhā kaṭattā ca rūpaŋ.

Khandhe paccayā vatthu; vatthuŋ paccayā khandhā.

Ekaŋ mahābhūtaŋ paccayā tayo mahābhūtā . . . *pe* . . . mahābhūte paccayā cittasamuṭṭhānaŋ rūpaŋ, kaṭattārūpaŋ, upādārūpaŋ. Bāhiraŋ; . . . Āhārasamuṭṭhānaŋ . . . Utusamuṭṭhānaŋ . . . Asaññasattānaŋ ekaŋ mahābhūtaŋ paccayā tayo mahābhūtā . . . *pe* . . . Mahābhūte paccayā kaṭattārūpaŋ, upādārūpaŋ.

Cakkhāyatanaŋ paccayā cakkhuviññāṇaŋ . . . *pe* . . . kāyāyatanaŋ paccayā kāyaviññāṇaŋ. Vatthuŋ paccayā ahetukavipākāvyākatā kiriyāvyākatā khandhā.

(ix, c) *Avyākataŋ dhammaŋ paccayā akusalo dhammo uppajjati na-hetupaccayā.*

Vatthuŋ paccayā vicikicchāsahagato uddhaccasahagato moho.

(xi, b) *Akusalañ ca avyākatañ ca dhammaŋ paccayā akusalo dhammo uppajjati na-hetupaccayā.*

Vicikicchāsahagate uddhaccasahagate khandhe ca vatthuñ ca paccayā vicikicchāsahagato uddhaccasahagato moho.

2.

Kusalaŋ dhammaŋ paccayā avyākato dhammo uppajjati na-ārammaṇapaccayā.

Kusale khandhe paccayā cittasamuṭṭhānaŋ rūpaŋ.

Yathā paṭiccavāre na-ārammaṇapaccayā evaŋ vitthāretabbaŋ.

3.

(i) *Kusalaŋ*[1] *dhammaŋ paccayā kusalo dhammo uppajjati na-adhipatipaccayā.*

Kusalaŋ ekaŋ khandhaŋ paccayā . . . (*tīṇi*).

(viii) *Akusalaŋ dhammaŋ paccayā* . . . (*tīṇi*).

(ix) *Avyākataŋ dhammaŋ paccayā* . . .

Paṭisandhikkhaṇe . . . *pe* . . . (*avyākataŋ paripuṇṇaŋ kātabbaŋ*). Bāhiraŋ . . . Āhārasamuṭṭhānaŋ . . . Utusamuṭṭhānaŋ. Asaññasattānaŋ ekaŋ mahābhūtaŋ paccayā . . . *pe* . . .

Cakkhāyatanaŋ paccayā cakkhuviññāṇaŋ . . . *pe* . . . kāyāyatanaŋ paccayā kāyaviññāṇaŋ. Vatthuŋ paccayā vipākāvyākatā kiriyāvyākatā khandhā.

(ix, b) *Avyākataŋ dhammaŋ paccayā kusalo dhammo uppajjati na-adhipatipaccayā.*

Vatthuŋ paccayā kusalā khandhā . . . *pe* . . .

Yathā anulome sahajātapaccayaŋ evaŋ gaṇetabbaŋ.

4, 5, 7, 9, 10.

(iii) *Kusalaŋ* . . . *avyākato dhammo uppajjati na-anantarapaccayā* . . . *na-samanantarapaccayā, na-aññamaññapaccayā, na-upanissayapaccayā, na-purejātapaccayā* . . . (*Yathā paṭiccavāre evaŋ vitthāretabbaŋ*).

[1] K. abyākataŋ.

11, 12.

(i) *Kusalaŋ . . . kusalo dhammo uppajjati na-pacchājāta-paccayā . . . na-āsevanapaccayā . . .*

Cakkhāyatanaŋ paccayā cakkhuviññāṇaŋ . . . *pe* . . . (*na-pacchājātapaccayam pi na-āsevanapaccayam pi paripuṇṇaŋ, sattarasa, yathā anulome sahajātapaccayaŋ evaŋ vitthāretabbaŋ.*

13.

(i) *Kusalaŋ . . . kusalo . . . uppajjati na-kammapaccayā.*

Kusale khandhe paccayā kusalā cetanā.

(viii, *a*) *Akusalaŋ dhammaŋ paccayā akusalo dhammo uppajjati na-kammapaccayā.*

Akusale khandhe paccayā akusalā cetanā.

(ix, *a*) *Avyākataŋ . . . avyākato . . . dhammo uppajjati na-kammapaccayā.*

Kiriyāvyākate dhamme khandhe paccayā kiriyāvyākatā cetanā. Bāhiraŋ . . . Āhārasamuṭṭhānaŋ . . . Utusamuṭṭhānaŋ ekaŋ mahābhūtaŋ paccayā . . . *pe* . . . Mahābhūte paccayā upādārūpaŋ.[1] Vatthuŋ paccayā kiriyāvyākatā cetanā.

(ix, *b*) *Avyākataŋ dhammaŋ paccayā kusalo dhammo uppajjati na-kammapaccayā.*

Vatthuŋ paccayā kusalā cetanā.

(ix, *c*) *Avyākataŋ dhammaŋ paccayā akusalo dhammo uppajjati na-kammapaccayā.*

Vatthuŋ paccayā akusalā cetanā.

(x, *a*) *Kusalañ ca avyākatañ ca dhammaŋ paccayā kusalo dhammo uppajjati na-kammapaccayā.*

Kusale khandhe ca vatthuñ ca paccayā kusalā cetanā.

(xi, *b*) *Akusalañ ca avyākatañ ca dhammaŋ paccayā akusalo dhammo uppajjati na-kammapaccayā.*

Akusale khandhe ca vatthuñ ca paccayā akusalā cetanā.

14.

(i) *Kusalaŋ . . . kusalo . . . uppajjati na-vipākapaccayā.*

Kusalaŋ ekaŋ khandhaŋ paccayā . . . (*tīṇi*).

(viii) *Akusalaŋ dhammaŋ paccayā* . . . (*tīṇi*).

[1] B. *omits.*

(ix, *a*) *Avyākataŋ dhammaŋ paccayā avyākato dhammo uppajjati na-vipākapaccayā.*

Kiriyāvyākataŋ ekaŋ khandhaŋ paccayā tayo khandhā cittasamuṭṭhānañ ca rūpaŋ . . . *pe* . . . dve khandhe . . . cittasamuṭṭhānañ ca rūpaŋ.

Ekaŋ mahābhūtaŋ paccayā tayo mahābhutā . . . *pe* . . . mahābhūte paccayā cittasamuṭṭhānaŋ rūpaŋ; upādā rūpaŋ.[1] Bāhiraŋ . . . Āhārasamuṭṭhānaŋ . . . Utusamuṭṭhānaŋ. . . . Asaññasattānaŋ ekaŋ mahābhūtaŋ paccayā tayo mahābhūtā. . . . Mahābhūte paccayā kaṭattārūpaŋ upādārūpaŋ. Vatthuŋ paccayā kiriyāvyākatā khandhā.

(ix, *b*) *Avyākataŋ dhammaŋ paccayā kusalo dhammo uppajjati na-vipākapaccayā.*

Vatthuŋ paccayā kusalā khandhā.

Vipākaŋ ṭhapetvā sabbattha vitthāretabbaŋ.

15–20, 22.

Avyākataŋ . . . avyākato . . . uppajjati na-āhārapaccayā . . . na-indriyapaccayā, na-jhānapaccayā . . . Cakkhāyatanaŋ paccayā cakkhuviññāṇaŋ . . . *pe* . . . kāyāyatanaŋ paccayā kāyaviññāṇaŋ . . . *Na-jhāne imaŋ nānākaraṇaŋ* . . . na-maggapaccayā :—Cakkhāyataṇaŋ paccayā cakkhuviññāṇaŋ . . . *pe* . . . kāyāyatanaŋ paccayā kāyaviññāṇaŋ. Vatthuŋ paccayā ahetukavipākāvyākatā kiriyāvyākatā khandhā . . . *na-magge imaŋ nānākaraṇaŋ ; avasesaŋ yathā Paṭiccavāre paccanīyaŋ evaŋ vitthāretabbaŋ . . . na-sampayuttapaccayā . . . na-vippayuttapaccayā . . . no-natthipaccayā . . .*

23.

(i) *Kusalaŋ . . . avyākato . . . uppajjati no-vigatapaccayā.*

Kusale khandhe paccayā cittasamuṭṭhānaŋ rūpaŋ.

(*Yathā Paṭiccavāre evaŋ vitthāretabbaŋ.*)

[*Hetumūlakaŋ.*]

Na-H 4	Na-Añ 5	Na-K 7	Na-Sp 5
Na-Ā 5	Na-U 5	Na-V 17	Na-Vpp 3
Na-A 17	Na-Pu 7	Na-Āh 1	No-Nat 5
Na-An 5	Na-Pa 17	. . . *pe* . . .	No-Vg 5
Na-S 5	Na-Ās 17	Na-M 1	

[1] K. *omits.*

Na-hetuyā

Na-Ā 1	Na-Añ 1	Na-Ās 4	Na-Sp 1
Na-A 4	Na-U 1	Na-K 1	Na-Vpp 2
Na-An 1	Na-Pu 2	Na-V 4	No-Nat 1
Na-S 1	Na-Pa 4	Na-Āh 1 . . . *pe* . . .	No-Vg 1

Na-hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇapaccayā

Na-A 1 . . . *pe* . . .	No-Nat 1
Na-S 1	(*sabbattha* 1) No-Vg 1

Na ārammaṇapaccayā

Na-H	Na-Ās 5	Na-Sp 5[1]
Na-A 5 . . . *pe* . . .	Na-K 1	Na-Vpp 1
Na-Añ 5	Na-V 5	No-Nat 5
Na-U 5 . . . *pe* . . .	Na-Āh 1 . . . *pe* . . .	No-Vg 5

Na-ārammaṇapaccayā na-hetupaccayā

Na-A 1 . . . No-Vg 1.

Na-adhipatipaccayā

Na-H 4	Na-U 5	Na-K 7	Na-S 5
Na-Ā 5	Na-Pu 7	Na-V 17	Na-Vpp 3
Na-An 5 . . . *pe* . . .	Na-Pa 17	Na-Āh 1 . . . *pe* . . .	No-Nat 5
Na-Añ 5	Na-Ās 17	Na-M 1	No-Vg 5

Na-adhipatipaccayā na-hetupaccayā

Na-Ā 1	Na-Pu 2	Na-Āh 1	Na-Vpp 2
Na-An 1 . . . *pe* . . .	Na-Pa 4	Na-I 1 . . . *pe* . . .	No-Nat 1
Na-Añ 1	Na-Ās 4	Na-Sp 1	No-Vg 1
Na-U 1			

Na-adhipatipaccayā na-hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇapaccayā

Na-An 1 . . . *sabbattha* 1.

Na-anantarapaccayā na-samanantarapaccayā na-aññamaññapaccayā na-upanissayapaccayā na-ārammaṇasadisaŋ.

Na-purejātapaccayā

Na-H 2	Na-Añ 5	Na-V 7	Na-Sp 5
Na-Ā 5	Na-U 5	Na-Āh 1	Na-Vpp 3
Na-A 7	Na-Pa 7	. . . *pe* . . .	No-Nat 5
Na-An 5	Na-Ās 7	Na-M 1	No-Vg 5
Na-S 5	Na-K 3		

Na-purejātapaccayā na-hetupaccayā

Na-Ā 1	Na-Añ 1	Na-K 1	Na-Sp 1
Na-A 2	Na-U 1	Na-V 2	Na-Vpp 2
Na-An 1	Na-Pa 2	Na-Āh 1	No-Nat 1
Na-S 1	Na-Ās 2	. . . *pe* . . .	No-Vg 1

[1] K. *has* ekaŋ.

Na-purejātapaccayā na-hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇapaccayā

Na-A 1 . . . *sabbattha* 1.

Na-pacchājātapaccayā na-āsevanapaccayā

Na-H 4	Na-Añ 5	Na-K 7	Na-Sp 5
Na-Ā 5	Na-U 5	Na-V 17	Na-Vpp 3
Na-A 17	Na-Pu 7	Na-Āh 1 . . . *pe* . . .	No-Nat 5
Na-An 5	Na-Pa 17	Na-M 1	No-Vg 5
Na-S 5			

Na-āsevanapaccayā na-hetupaccayā

Na-Ā 1	Na-Añ 1	Na-K 1	Na-Sp 1
Na-A 4	Na-U 1	Na-V 4	Na-Vpp 2
Na-An 1	Na-Pu 2	Na-Āh 1	No-Nat 1
Na-S 1	Na-Pa 4	. . . *pe* . . .	No-Vg 1

Na-āsevanapaccayā na-hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇapaccayā

Na-A 1 . . . *sabbattha* 1 . . . No-Vg 1.

Na-kammapaccayā

Na-H 1	Na-S 1	Na-Pa 7	Na-Sp 1
Na-Ā 1	Na-Añ 1	Na-Ās 7	Na-Vpp 3
Na-A 7	Na-U 1	Na-V 7	No-Nat 1
Na-An 1	Na-Pu 3	Na-Āh 1 . . . *pe* . . .	No-Vg 1

Na-kammapaccayā na-hetupaccayā

Na-Ā 1 . . . *sabbattha* 1 . . . No-Vg 1.

Na-vipākapaccayā

Na-H 4	Na-Añ 5	Na-Ās 17	Na-Sp 5
Na-Ā 5	Na-U 5	Na-K 7	Na-Vpp 3
Na-A 17	Na-Pu 7	Na-Āh 1 . . . *pe* . .	No-Nat 5
Na-An 5	Na-Pa 17	Na-M 1	No-Vg 5
Na-S 5			

Na-vipākapaccayā na-hetupaccayā

Na-Ā 1	Na-U 1	Na-K 1	Na-Vpp 2
Na-A 4	Na-Pu 2	Na-Āh 1	No-Nat 1[1]
Na-An 1 . . . *pe* . . .	Na-Pa 4	. . . *pe* . . .	No-Vg 1[1]
Na-Añ 1	Na-Ās 4	Na-Sp 1	

Na-vipākapaccayā na-hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇapaccayā

Na-A 1 . . . *sabbattha* 1 . . . No-Vg 1.

Na-āhārapaccayā

Na-H 1 . . . *sabbattha* 1 . . No-Vg 1.

---

[1] K. *reads* pañca.

Na-indriyapaccayā

Na-H 1 . . . *sabbattha* 1 . . .

Na-jhānapaccayā (*as in foregoing*).
Na-maggapaccayā (*as in foregoing*).
Na-sampayuttapaccayā

Na-ārammaṇapaccayasadisaŋ.

Na-vippayuttapaccayā

Na-H 2	Na-Añ 1	Na-Āh 1 . . . *pe* . . .
Na-Ā 1	Na-S 1	Na-Sp 1
Na-A 3	Na-U 1	No-Nat 1
Na-An 1	Na-Pu 3 . . . *pe* . . .	No-Vg 1
Na-S 1	Na-V 3	

Na-vippayuttapaccayā na-hetupaccayā

Na-Ā 1	Na-Añ 1	Na-Ās 2	Na-Sp 1
Na-A 2	Na-U 1	Na-K 1	No-Nat 1
Na-An 1	Na-Pu 1	Na-V 2	No-Vg 1
Na-S 1	Na-Pa 2	Na-Āh 1 . . . *pe* . . .	

Na-vippayuttapaccayā na-hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇapaccayā

Na-A 1 . . . *sabbattha* 1 . . .

No-natthipaccayā, no-vigatapaccayā *na-ārammaṇasadisaŋ.*

Paccayavāre paccanīyan niṭṭhitaŋ.

[*Anuloma-paccanīyaŋ.*]

Hetupaccayā

Na-Ā 5	Na-Añ 5	Na-Ās 17	Na-Vpp 3
Na-A 17	Na-U 5	Na-K 7	No-Nat 5
Na-An 5 . . . *pe* . . .	Na-Pu 7	Na-V 17	No-Vg 5
Na-S 5	Na-Pa 7	Na-Sp 5	

Hetupaccayā ārammaṇapaccayā

Na-A 7	Na-Pa 7	Na-K 7	Na-Vpp 3
Na-Pu 3	Na-Ās 7	Na-V 7	

Hetupaccayā . . . *pe* . . . purejātapaccayā

Na-Pa 7 Na-Ās 7 Na-K 7 Na-V 7.[1]

Hetupaccayā . . . *pe* . . . purejātapaccayā āsevanapaccayā

Na-Pa 7 Na-K 7 Na-V 7.

---

[1] K. *adds* Na-Vpp 3.

Hetupaccayā . . . *pe* . . . purejātapaccayā āsevanapaccayā kammapaccayā āhārapaccayā . . . *pe* . . . avigatapaccayā
Na-Pa 7 Na-V 7.

Hetupaccayā . . . purejātapaccayā kammapaccayā vipākapaccayā
Na-Pa 1 Na-Ās 1.

Hetupaccayā . . . purejātapaccayā kammapaccayā . . . avigatapaccayā
Na-Pa 1 Na-Ās 1.

Ārammaṇapaccayā

Na-H 4	Na-Pa 7	Na-V 7	Na-M 1
Na-A 7	Na-Ās 7	Na-Jh 1	Na-Vpp 3
Na-Pu 3	Na-K 7		

Ārammaṇapaccayā hetupaccayā

Na-A 7	Na-Pa 7	Na-K 7	Na-Vpp 3
Na-Pu 3	Na-Ās 7	Na-V 7	

(*yathā hetumūlakaŋ evaŋ gaṇetabbaŋ.*)

Adhipatipaccayā

Na-Ā 5	Na-U 5	Na-K 7	Na-Vpp 3
Na-A 5	Na-Pu 7	Na-V 17	No-Nat 5
Na-S 5	Na-Pa 17	Na-Sp 5	No-Vg 5
Na-Añ 5	Na-Ās 17		

Adhipatipaccayā hetupaccayā . . . *sankhittaŋ*.

Anantarapaccayā hetupaccayā samanantarapaccayā . . .
(*yathā ārammaṇamūlakaŋ evaŋ vitthāretabbaŋ.*)

Sahajātapaccayā

Na-H 4	Na-Añ 5	Na-K 7	Na-Vpp 3
Na-Ā 5	Na-U 5	Na-V 17	No-Nat 5
Na-A 17	Na-Pu 7	Na-Āh 1 . . . *pe* . . .	No-Vg 5
Na-An 5	Na-Pa 17	Na-M 1	
Na-S 5	Na-Ās 17	Na-Sp 5	

Sahajātapaccayā hetupaccayā

Na-Ā 5 . . . *sankhittaŋ* . . .		Na-Sp 5	No-Nat 5
Na-V 17		Na-Vpp 3	No-Vg 5

Sahajātapaccayā hetupaccayā ārammaṇapaccayā . . . *sankhittaŋ*.

Aññamaññapaccayā

Na-H 4	Na-S 1	Na-Ās 7	Na-Sp 1
Na-Ā 1	Na-U 1	Na-K 7	Na-Vpp 3
Na-A 7	Na-Pu 3	Na-V 7	No-Nat 1
Na-An 1	Na-Pa 7	Na-Āh 1 . . . *pe* . . .	No-Vg 1

Aññamaññapaccayā hetupaccayā

Na-Ā 1	Na-U 1	Na-Sp 1
Na-A 7	Na-Pu 3	Na-Vpp 3
Na-An 1	Na-Pa 7 . . . *pe* . . .	No-Nat 1
Na- S 1	Na-V 7	No-Vg 1

Aññamaññapaccayā hetupaccayā ārammaṇapaccayā

Na-A 7 . . . *sankhittaŋ*.

Nissayapaccayā

Na-H 4.

Nissayapaccayā yathā sahajātapaccayā.

Upanissayapaccayā

Na-H 4 . . . *ārammaṇasadisaŋ*.

Purejātapaccayā

Na-H 4	Na-Ās 7	Na-Jh 1
Na-A 7	Na-K 7	Na-M 1
Na-Pa 7	Na-V 7	. . . *pe* . .

Purejātapaccayā hetupaccayā . . . *pe* . . .

Āsevanapaccayā

Na-H 4	Na-Pu 3	Na-K 7	Na-M 1[1]
Na-A 7	Na-Pa 7	Na-V 7	Na-Vpp 3

Āsevanapaccayā hetupaccayā

Na-H 7	Na-Pa 7	Na-V 7
Na-Pu 3	Na-K 7	Na-Vpp 3

Āsevanapaccayā hetupaccayā ārammaṇapaccayā

Na-A 7[2] . . . *sankhittaŋ*.

Āsevanapaccayā hetu-, purejāta-, kamma-, āhāra-paccayā . . . *sankhittaŋ* . . . avigatapaccayā

Na-Pa 7 Na-V 7 . . . *pe* . . .

Kammapaccayā

Na-H 4	Na-Añ 5	Na-Ās 17	Na-Sp 5
Na-Ā 5	Na-U 5	Na-V 17	Na-Vpp 3
Na-A 17	Na-Pu 7	Na-Āh . . . *pe* . . .	No-Nat 5
Na-An 5	Na-Pa 17	Na-M 1	No-Vg 5
Na-S 5			

---

[1] K. *has* tiṇi.

[2] K. *omits*.

Kammapaccayā hetupaccayā

Na-Ā 5	Na-V 17	Na-Vpp 4	No-Vg 5
. . . *sankhittaŋ* . . .	Sp 5	No-Nat 5	

. . . *sankhittaŋ* . . .

Vipākapaccayā

Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . .	Na-U 1 . . . *pe* . . .	Na-Vpp 1
Na-S 1	Na-Ās 1	No-Nat 1
Na-Añ 1	Na-Jh 1 . . . *pe* . . .	No-Vg 1

Vipākapaccayā hetupaccayā

Na-Ā 1 . . . *pe* . . .	Na-U 1 . . . *pe* . . .	Na-Vpp 1
Na-S 1	Na-Ās 1	No-Nat 1
Na-Añ 1	Na-Sp 1	No-Vg 1

Vipākapaccayā hetupaccayā ārammaṇapaccayā . . . *pe* . . . *sankhittaŋ* . . . purejātapaccayā

Na-Pa 1 Na-Ās 1 . . . *pe* . . .

Vipākapaccayā hetupaccayā . . . *sankhittaŋ* . . purejātapaccayā kammapaccayā āhārapaccayā . . . *sankhittaŋ* . . . avigatapaccayā

Na-Pa 1 Na-Ās 1 . . . *pe* . . .

Āhārapaccayā

Na-H 4	Na-Añ 5	Na-V 17	Na-Sp 5
Na-Ā 5	Na-U 5	Na-I 1	Na-Vpp 3
Na-A 17	Na-Pu 7	Na-Jh 1	No-Nat 5
Na-An 5	Na-Pa 17 . . . *pe* . . .	Na-M 1	No-Vg 5
Na-S 5			

Āhārapaccayā hetupaccayā

Na-Ā 5	Na-Sp 5	No-Nat 5
. . . *sankhittaŋ* . . .	Na-Vpp 3	No-Vg 5
Na-V 17		

. . . *sankhittaŋ* . . .

Indriyapaccayā

Na-H 4	Na-Jh 1	Na-Vpp 3
Na-Ā 5	Na-M 1	No-Nat 5
. . . *pe* . . .	Na-Sp 5	No-Vg 5
Na-V 17		

Indriyapaccayā hetupaccayā

. . . *sankhittaŋ* . . .

Jhānapaccayā

Na-H 4	Na-V 17	Na-Vpp 3
Na-Ā 5	Na-M 1	No-Nat 5
. . . *pe* . . .	Na-Sp 5	No-Vg 5

Jhānapaccayā hetupaccayā

. . . *sankhittaṃ* . . .

Maggapaccayā

Na-H 3	Na-V 17	Na-Vpp 3	No-Vg 5
Na-Ā 5	Na-Sp 5	No-Nat 5	

Maggapaccayā hetupaccayā

Na-Ā 5 . . . *sankhittaṃ* . . .

Sampayuttapaccayā . . . *ārammaṇapaccaya-sadisaṃ.*

Vippayuttapaccayā

Na-H 4	Na-Añ 5	Na-Ās 17	Na-M 1
Na-Ā 5	Na-U 5	Na-K 7	Na-Sp 5
Na-A 17	Na-Pu 5	Na-V 17	No-Nat 5
Na-An 5	Na-Pa 17	Na-Jh 1	No-Vg 5
Na-S 5			

Vippayuttapaccayā hetupaccayā

Na-Ā 5	Na-Añ 5	Na-Ās 17	Na-Sp 5
Na-A 17	Na-Pu 5	Na-K 7	No-Nat 5
Na-An 5	Na-Pa 17	Na-V 17	No-Vg 5
Na-S 5			

Vippayuttapaccayā hetupaccayā ārammaṇapaccayā

Na-A 7	Na-Pa 7	Na-K 7
Na-Pu 1	Na-Ās 7	Na-V 7

Vippayuttapaccayā hetupaccayā ārammaṇapaccayā adhipatipaccayā

Na-P 7 Na-Ās 7 Na-K 7 Na-V 7.

Vippayuttapaccayā hetu-, ārammaṇa-, adhipati-, purejāta-, āsevana-paccayā

Na-Pa 7 Na-K 7 Na-V 7.

Vippayuttapaccayā hetu-, āsevana-, kamma-, āhāra-, avigata-paccayā

Na-Pa 7 Na-V 7.

Vippayuttapaccayā hetupaccayā ārammaṇapaccayā . . . *sa...khittaṃ* . . . **purejāta-, kamma-, vipaka-paccayā**

Na-Pa 1 Na-Ās 1.

Vippayuttapaccayā hetupaccayā . . . *pe* . . . purejāta-, kamma-, vipāka-, āhāra-, avigata-paccayā

Na-Pa 1 Na-Ās 1 . . . *pe* . . .

Atthipaccayā . . . *sahajātapaccaya-sadisaŋ.*

Natthipaccayā }
Vigatapaccayā } *ārammaṇapaccaya-sadisaŋ.*

Avigatapaccayā *sahajātapaccaya-sadisaŋ.*
Paccayavāre anulomapaccanīyaŋ niṭṭhitaŋ.

[*Paccanīyānulomaŋ.*]

Na-hetupaccayā

Ā 4	Ās 4	Āh 4	M 3
A 4 . . . *pe* . . .	K 4	I 4	Sp 4 . . . *pe* . . .
Pu 4	V 1	Jh 4	Avg 4

Na-hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇapaccayā

Sj 1	N 1	Jh 1	At 1
Añ 1	K 1 . . . *pe* . . .	Vpp 1	Avg 1

Na-hetupaccayā . . . *pe* . . . na-samanantarapaccayā na-aññamaññapaccayā

Sj 1	K 1 . . . *pe* . . .	Vpp 1	Avg 1
N 1	Jh 1	At 1	

Na-hetupaccayā . . . *pe* . . . na-samanantarapaccayā na-aññamaññapaccayā na-upanissayapaccayā . . . *pe* . . . na-kammapaccayā

Sj 1 N 1 Āh 1 At 1 Avg 1.

Na-hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇapaccayā na-kamma-, na-vipākapaccayā na-āhārapaccayā

Sj 1 N 1 At 1 Vg 1 Avg 1.

Na-hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇapaccayā na-kamma-, na-vipākā-, na-āhāra-, na-indriyapaccayā . . . *sankhittaŋ* no-vigatapaccayā

Sj 1 N 1 At 1 Avg 1.

Na-ārammaṇapaccayā

H 5	Añ 1	*pe* . . .	At 5
A 5	N 5	M 5	Avg 5
Sj 5	K 5 . . .	Vpp 5	

Na-ārammaṇapaccayā na-hetupaccayā

Sj 1	N 1	Jh 1	At 1
Añ 1	K 1 . . . *pe* . . .	Vpp 1	Avg 1

. . *sankhittaŋ* . . .

Na-adhipatipaccayā

H 17	U 7	Āh 17	Nat 7
Ā 7	Ās 7	. . . *pe* . . .	Vg 7
An 7 . . . *pe* . . .	K 17	At 17	Avg 17
N 7[1]	V 1		

Na-adhipatipaccayā na-hetupaccayā

Ā 4	Ās 4	I 4
An 4	K 4	Jh 4
. . . *pe* . . .	V 1	M 3
Pu 4	Āh 4	Sp 4 . . . *pe* . . . Avg 4

Na-adhipatipaccayā na-hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇapaccayā

Sj 1 . . . *sankhittaŋ* . . . Avg 1.

Na-anantarapaccayā, na-samanantarapaccayā, na-aññamaññapaccayā, na-upanissayapaccayā

na-ārammaṇapaccaya-sadisaŋ.

Na-purejātapaccayā

H 7	Sj 7	K 7	Vpp 5
Ā 3	Añ 3	V 1	At 3
A 7	N 7	Āh 7 . . . *pe* . . .	Vg 3
An 3	U 3	M 7	Avg 7
S 3	Ās 3	Sp 3	

Na-purejātapaccayā na-hetupaccayā

Ā 2	K 2	Jh 2	Vpp 1
An 2 . . . *pe* . . .	V 1	M 1	At 2 . . . *pe* . .
U 2	Āh 2	Sp 2	Avg 2
Ās 1	I 2		

Na-purejātapaccayā na-hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇapaccayā

Sj 1 . . . *sankhittaŋ* . . . Avg 1.

Na-pacchājātapaccayā

H 17	Sj 7	K 17	Nat 17
Ā 7	Añ 7 . . . *pe* . . .	V 1	Vg 7
A 17	Pu 7	Āh 17 . . . *pe* . . .	Avg 17
An 7	Ās 7	At 17	

Na-pacchājātapaccayā na-hetupaccayā

Ā 4	Ās 4 . . . *pe* . . .	Sp 4 . . . *pe* . . .
An . . . *pe* . . .	Jh 4	Avg 4
Pu 4	M 3	

[1] B. *has* sattarasa.

Na-pacchājātapaccayā na-hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇā paccayā

Sj 1 . . . *sankhittaŋ* . . . Avg 1.

Na-āsevanapaccayā

H 17	S 7	U 7	Āh 7	Sp 7	Nat 7
Ā 7	Sj 17	Pu 17	I 17	Vpp 17	Vg 7
A 17	Añ 7	K 17	Jh 17	At 17	Avg 17
An 7	N 17	V 1	M 17		

Na-āsevanapaccayā na-hetupaccayā

Ā 4	K 4	I 4	Sp 4
An 4 . . . *pe* . . .	V 1	Jh 4	. . . *pe* . . .
Pu 4	Āh 4	M 3	Avg 4

Na-āsevanapaccayā na-hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇapaccayā

Sj 1 . . . *sankhittaŋ* . . . Avg 1.

Na-kammapaccayā

K 7 . . . *pe* . . .	Ās 7	Avg 7
Pu 7	Āh 7 . . . *pe* . . .	

Na-kammapaccayā na-hetupaccayā

Ā 1	Pu 1	Āh 1 . . . *pe* . . .	Sp 1 . . . *pe* . . .
An 1 . . . *pe* . . .	Ās 1	Jh 1	Avg 1

Na-kammapaccayā na-hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇapaccayā

Sj 1	N 1	At 1
Añ 1	Āh 1	Avg 1

. . . *sankhittaŋ* . . .

Na-vipākapaccayā

H 17	Sj 17	Pu 7	M 17	Nat 7
Ā 7	Añ 7	Ās 7	Sp 7	Vg 7
A 17	N 17	K 17	Vpp 17	Avg 17
S 7	U 7	Āh 17 . . . *pe* . . .	At 17	

Na-vipākapaccayā na-hetupaccayā

Ā 4	Pu 4	K 4	I 4	M 3	. . . *pe* . . .
An 4 . . . *pe* . . .	Ās 4	Āh 4	Jh 4	Sp 4	Avg 4

Na-vipākapaccayā na-hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇapaccayā

Sj 1	K 1	Jh 1	At 1
Añ 1	Āh 1	Vpp 1	Avg 1
N 1	I 1		

. . . *sankhittaŋ* . . .

Na-āhārapaccayā

Sj 1	N 1	I 1	Avg 1
Añ 1	K 1	At 1	

. . . *sankhittaŋ* . . .

Na-indriyapaccayā

Sj 1	N 1	Āh 1	Avg 1
Añ 1	K 1	At 1	

. . . *sankhittaŋ* . . .

Na-jhānapaccayā

Ā 1	Pu 1	Avg 1
An 1 . . . *pe* . . .	K 1 . . . *pe* . . .	

Na-jhānapaccayā na-hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇapaccayā

Sj 1	N 1	Āh 1	At 1
Añ 1	K 1	I 1	Avg 1

Na-maggapaccayā

Ā 1	Pu 1	K 1 . . . *pe* . . .	Sp 1 . . . *pe* . . .
An 1 . . . *pe* . . .	Ās 1	Jh 1	Avg 1

Na-maggapaccayā na-hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇapaccayā

Sj 1	K 1 . . . *pe* . . .	At 1
Añ 1	Jh 1	Avg 1
N 1	Vpp 1	

. . . *sankhittaŋ* . . .

Na-sampayuttapaccayā

H 5	Añ 1	V 1	Vpp 5
A 5	N 5	Āh 5 . . . *pe* . . .	At 5
Sj 5	K 5	M 5	Avg 5

Na-sampayuttapaccayā na-hetupaccayā

Sj 1 . . . *sankhittaŋ* . . . Avg 1.

Na-vippayuttapaccayā

H 3 . . . *pe* . . .	Ās 3 . . . *pe* . . .	At 3 . . . *pe* . .
U 3	Sp 3	Avg 3

Na-vippayuttapaccayā na-hetupaccayā

Ā 2	U 2	I 2	K 2	M 1	At 2 . . . *pe* .
An 2 . . . *pe* . . .	Ās 1	Āh 2	Jh 2	Sp 2	Avg 2

Na-vippayuttapaccayā na-hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇapaccayā

Sj 1	N 1	Āh 1	At 1
Añ 1	K 1	I 1	Avg 1

. . . *sankhittaŋ* . . .

No-natthipaccayā } *na-ārammaṇapaccaya-sadisaŋ.*
No-vigatapaccayā[1] }

Paccayavāre paccanīyānulomaŋ niṭṭhitaŋ.

Paccayavāro.

[NISSAYAVĀRO

Anulomaŋ.]

(i) *Kusalaŋ dhammaŋ nissāya kusalo dhammo uppajjati hetupaccayā.*

Kusalaŋ ekaŋ khandhaŋ nissāya tayo khandhā; tayo khandhe nissāya eko khandho; dve khandhe nissāya dve khandhā.

(iii) *Kusalaŋ . . . avyākato . . . uppajjati hetupaccayā.*

Kusale khandhe nissāya cittasamuṭṭhānaŋ rūpaŋ.

(iv) *Kusalaŋ dhammaŋ nissāya kusalo ca avyākato ca dhamma uppajjanti hetupaccayā.*

Kusalaŋ ekaŋ khandhaŋ nissāya tayo khandhā cittasamuṭṭhānañ ca rūpaŋ; tayo . . .; dve . . . cittasamuṭṭhānañ ca rūpaŋ.

(viii, *a*) *Akusalaŋ . . . akusalo . . . uppajjati hetupaccayā.*

Akusalaŋ ekaŋ khandhaŋ nissāya tayo khandhā . . . *pe* . . dve khandhe nissāya dve khandhā.

(viii, *c*) *Akusalaŋ dhammaŋ nissāya avyākato dhammo uppajjati hetupaccayā.*

Akusale khandhe nissāya cittasamuṭṭhānaŋ rūpaŋ.

(viii, *d*) *Akusalaŋ dhammaŋ nissāya akusalo ca avyākato ca dhammā uppajjanti hetupaccayā.*

Akusalaŋ ekaŋ khandhaŋ nissāya tayo khandhā cittasamuṭṭhānañ ca rūpaŋ . . . *pe* . . . dve khandhā cittasamutthānañ ca rūpaŋ.

(ix, *a*) *Avyākataŋ dhammaŋ nissāya avyākato dhammo uppajjati hetupaccayā.*

Vipākāvyākataŋ kiriyāvyākataŋ ekaŋ khandhaŋ nissāya tayo khandhā cittasamuṭṭhānañ ca rūpaŋ . . . *pe* . . . dve khandhā cittasamuṭṭhānañ ca rūpaŋ.

Paṭisandhikkhane vipākāvyākataŋ ekaŋ khandhaŋ nissāya

[1] *So* B. *and* K.

tayo khandhā kaṭattā ca rūpaŋ, tayo . . . dve khandhā kaṭattā ca rūpaŋ. Khandhe nissāya vatthu; vatthuŋ nissāya khandhā.

Ekaŋ mahābhūtaŋ nissāya tayo mahābhūtā; tayo mahābhūte nissāya ekaŋ mahābhūtaŋ; dve . . . dve mahābhūtā. Mahabhūte nissāya cittasamuṭṭhānaŋ rūpaŋ kaṭattā rūpaŋ upādā rūpaŋ. Vatthuŋ nissāya vipākāvyākatā kiriyāvyākatā khandhā.

(ix, *b*) *Avyākataŋ . . . kusalo . . . uppajjati hetupaccayā.*

Vatthuŋ nissāya kusalā khandhā.

(ix, *c*) *Avyākataŋ . . . akusalo . . . uppajjati hetupaccayā.*

Vatthuŋ nissāya akusalā khandhā.

(ix, *d*) *Avyākataŋ dhammaŋ nissāya kusalo ca avyākato ca dhammā uppajjanti hetupaccayā.*

Vatthuŋ nissāya kusalā khandhā.

Mahābhūte nissāya cittasamuṭṭhānaŋ rupaŋ.

(ix, *e*) *Avyākataŋ dhammaŋ nissāya akusalo ca avyākato ca dhammā uppajjanti hetupaccayā.*

Vatthuŋ nissāya akusalā khandhā.

Mahābhūte nissāye cittasamuṭṭhānaŋ rupaŋ.

(x, *a*) *Kusalañ ca avyākatañ ca dhammaŋ nissāya kusalo dhammo uppajjati hetupaccayā.*

Kusalaŋ ekaŋ khandhañ ca vatthuñ ca nissāya tayo khandhā . . . *pe* . . . dve khandhe ca vatthuñ ca nissāya dve khandhā.

(x, *c*) *Kusalañ ca avyākatañ ca dhammaŋ nissāya avyākato dhammo uppajjati hetupaccayā.*

Kusale khandhe ca mahābhūte ca nissāya cittasamuṭṭhānaŋ rūpaŋ.

(x, *d*) *Kusalañ ca avyākatañ ca dhammaŋ nissāya kusalo ca avyākato ca dhammā uppajjanti hetupaccayā.*

Kusalaŋ ekaŋ khandhañ ca vatthuñ ca nissāya tayo khandhā . . . *pe* . . . dve khandhe ca vatthuñ ca nissāya dve khandhā. Kusale khandhe ca mahābhūte ca nissāya cittasamuṭṭhānaŋ rūpaŋ.

(xi, *b*) *Akusalañ ca avyākatañ ca dhammaŋ nissāya akusalo dhammo uppajjati hetupaccayā.*

Akusalaŋ ekaŋ khandhañ ca vatthuñ ca nissāya tayo khandhā . . . dve khandhā.

(xi, *c*) *Akusalañ ca avyākatañ ca dhammaŋ nissāya avyākato dhammo uppajjati hetupaccayā.*

Akusale khandhe ca mahābhūte ca nissāya cittasamuṭṭhānaŋ rūpaŋ.

(xi, *e*) *Akusalañ ca avyākatañ ca dhammaŋ nissāya akusalo ca avyākato ca dhammā uppajjanti hetupaccayā.*

Akusalaŋ ekaŋ khandhañ ca vatthuñ ca nissāya tayo khandhā . . . dve khandhe ca vatthuñ ca nissāya dve khandhā.

Akusale khandhe ca mahābhūte ca nissāya cittasamuṭṭhānaŋ rūpaŋ.

H 17	Sj 17	Pu 7	Āh 17 . . . *pe* . . .	At 17
Ā 7	Añ 7	Ās 7	M 17	Nat 7
A 17	N 17	K 17	Sp 7	Vg 17
An 17	U 7	V 1	Vpp 17	Avg 17
S 7				

Nissayavāre anulomaŋ niṭṭhitaŋ.

[*Paccanīyaŋ.*]

(viii, *a*) *Akusalaŋ dhammaŋ nissāya akusalo dhammo uppajjati na-hetupaccayā.*

Vicikicchāsahagate khandhe nissāya vicikicchāsahagato uddhaccasahagato moho.

(ix, *a*) *Avyākataŋ dhammaŋ nissāya avyākato dhammo uppajjati na-hetupaccayā.*

Ahetukavipākāvyākataŋ kiriyāvyākataŋ ekaŋ khandhaŋ nissāya tayo khandhā cittasamuṭṭhānañ ca rūpaŋ; tayo khandhe . . . dve khandhe . . .

Ahetukapaṭisandhikkhaṇe vipākāvyākataŋ ekaŋ khandhaŋ nissāya tayo khandhā kaṭattā ca rūpaŋ . . . dve khandhā kaṭattā ca rūpaŋ. Khandhe nissāya vatthu; vatthuŋ nissāya khandhā.

Ekaŋ mahābhūtaŋ nissāya tayo mahābhūtā, mahābhūte nissāya cittasamuṭṭhānaŋ rūpaŋ kaṭattā rūpaŋ, upādā rūpaŋ. Bāhiraŋ . . . Āhārasamuṭṭhānaŋ . . . Utusamuṭṭhānaŋ . . . Asaññasattānaŋ ekaŋ mahābhūtaŋ nissāya tayo mahābhūtā. Mahābhūte nissāya kaṭattā rūpaŋ upādā rūpaŋ.

Cakkhāyatanaŋ nissāya cakkhuviññāṇaŋ . . . *pe* . . . kāyāyatanaŋ nissāya kāyaviññāṇaŋ.

Vatthuŋ[1] nissāya ahetukavipākāvyākatā kiriyāvyākatā khandhā.

(ix, *c*) *Avyākataŋ dhammaŋ nissāya akusalo dhammo uppajjati na-hetupaccayā.*

Vatthuŋ[2] nissāya vicikicchāsahagato uddhaccasahagato moho.

(xi, *b*) *Akusalañ ca avyākatañ ca dhammaŋ nissāya akusalo dhammo uppajjati na-hetupaccayā.*

Vicikicchāsahagate uddhaccasahagate khandhe ca vatthuñ ca nissāya vicikicchāsahagato uddhaccasahagato moho.

Na-H 4	Na-Añ 5	Na-K 7	Na-Sp 5
Na-Ā 5	Na-U 5	Na-V 17	Na-Vpp 3
Na-A 17	Na-Pu 7	Na-Āh 1...*pe*...	No-Nat 5
Na-An 5	Na-Pa 17	Na-M 1	No-Vg 5
Na-S 5	Na-Ās 17		

Nissayavārassa paccanīyaŋ niṭṭhitaŋ.

Hetupaccayā

Na-Ā 5	Na-Añ 5	Na-Ās 17	Na-Vpp 3
Na-A 17	Na-U 5	Na-K 7	No-Nat 5
Na-An 5	Na-Pu 7	Na-V 17	No-Vg 5
Na-S 5	Na-Pa 17	Na-Sp 5	

Nissayavārassa anulomapaccanīyaŋ niṭṭhitaŋ.

[Paccanīyānulomaŋ.]

Na-hetupaccayā

Ā 4	Ās 4	Āh 4	M 3
An 4...*pe*...	K 4	I 4	Sp 4...*pe*.
Pu 4	V 1	Jh 4	Avg 4

Nissayavāre paccanīyānulomaŋ niṭṭhitaŋ.

Paccayattaŋ nāma nissayattaŋ, nissayattaŋ nāma paccayattaŋ.[3]

Nissayavāro.

---

[1] K. Pasādavatthuŋ. [2] K. Khandhe ca vatthuñ ca.
[3] K. paccayatthaŋ, nissayatthaŋ.

[SAŊSAṬṬHAVĀRO

Anulomaŋ.]

1.

(i) *Kusalaŋ dhammaŋ saŋsaṭṭho kusalo dhammo uppajjati hetupaccayā.*

Kusalaŋ ekaŋ khandhaŋ saŋsaṭṭhā tayo khandhā; tayo khandhe saŋsaṭṭho eko khandho; dve khandhe saŋsaṭṭhā dve khandhā.

(viii, *b*) *Akusalaŋ dhammaŋ saŋsaṭṭho akusalo dhammo uppajjati hetupaccayā.*

Akusalaŋ ekaŋ khandhaŋ saŋsaṭṭhā tayo . . .; dve khandhe . . .

Avyākataŋ . . . avyākato . . . uppajjati hetupaccayā.

Viriyākāvyākataŋ kiriyāvyākataŋ ekaŋ khandhaŋ saŋsaṭṭhā tayo khandhā; tayo khandhe . . . dve khandhā.

Paṭisandhikkhaṇe vipākāvyākataŋ ekaŋ khandhaŋ saŋsaṭṭhā tayo khandhā, tayo . . . dve khandhā.

2, 3.

Kusalaŋ dhammaŋ saŋsaṭṭho kusalo dhammo uppajjati ārammaṇapaccayā. . . . adhipatipaccayā.

Paṭisandhikkhaṇe natthi.

. . . *anantarapaccayā, samanantarapaccayā, sahajātapaccayā, aññamaññapaccayā, nissayapaccayā, upanissayapaccayā : sabbāni padāni hetumūlasadisāni.*

10.

(i) *Kusalaŋ dhammaŋ saŋsaṭṭho kusalo dhammo uppajjati purejātapaccayā.*

Kusalaŋ ekaŋ khandhaŋ saŋsaṭṭhā tayo khandhā . . . *pe* . . . dve khandhā. Vatthuŋ purejātapaccayā.

(viii, *b*) *Akusalaŋ dhammaŋ saŋsaṭṭho akusalo dhammo uppajjati purejātapaccayā.*

Akusalaŋ ekaŋ khandhaŋ saŋsaṭṭhā tayo khandhā . . . dve khandhā. Vatthuŋ purejātapaccayā.

(ix, *a*) *Avyākataŋ dhammaŋ saŋsaṭṭho avyākato dhammo uppajjati purejātapaccayā.*

Vipākāvyākataŋ kiriyāvyākataŋ ekaŋ khandhaŋ saŋsaṭṭhā tayo khandhā . . . dve khandhā. Vatthuŋ purejātapaccayā.

12.

(i) *Kusalaŋ dhammaŋ saŋsaṭṭho . . . pe . . .*

(viii) *Akusalaŋ dhammaŋ . . . pe . . .*

(ix, *a*) *Avyākataŋ dhammaŋ saŋsaṭṭho avyākato dhammo uppajjati āsevanapaccayā.*

Kiriyāvyākataŋ ekaŋ khandhaŋ saŋsaṭṭhā . . . *pe* . . .

13.

(i) *Kusalaŋ . . . kusalo . . . uppajjati kammapaccayā . . .*

14.

(viii) *Akusalaŋ dhammaŋ saŋsaṭṭho . . . pe . . .*

(ix, *a*) *Avyākataŋ dhammaŋ saŋsaṭṭho avyākato dhammo uppajjati vipākapaccayā.*

Vipākāvyākataŋ . . . *pe* . . .

15–19.

(i) *Kusalaŋ dhammaŋ saŋsaṭṭho kusalo dhammo uppajjati āhārapaccayā . . . indriyapaccayā . . . jhānapaccayā . . . maggapaccayā . . . sampayuttapaccayā :—imāni padāni hetupaccayasadisāni.*

20.

(i) *Kusalaŋ . . . kusalo . . . uppajjati vippayuttapaccayā.*

Kusalaŋ ekaŋ khandhaŋ saŋsaṭṭhā tayo khandhā . . . *pe* . . . dve khandhe saŋsaṭṭhā dve khandhā. Vatthuŋ vippayuttapaccayā.

(viii) *Akusalaŋ dhammaŋ . . . pe . . .*

Vatthuŋ vippayuttapaccayā.

(ix) *Avyākataŋ dhammaŋ . . . pe . . .*

Vatthuŋ vippayuttapaccayā.

21–24.

(i) *Kusalaŋ dhammaŋ saŋsaṭṭho kusalo dhammo uppajjati atthipaccayā . . . natthipaccayā . . . vigatapaccayā . . . avigatapaccayā . . . (hetupaccaya-sadisaŋ).*

H 3 . . . *pe* . . .		Ās 3 . . . *pe* . .
Pu 3		Avg 3

Hetupaccayā

Ā 3 . . . *hetumūlakaŋ vitthāretabbaŋ.*

Āsevanapaccayā

H 3 . . . *pe* . . .	K 3	Avg 3
Pu 3	Āh 3 . . . *pe* . . .	

Vipākapaccayā

H 1 . . . *pe* . . .	K 1	Avg 1
Pu 1	Āh 1 . . . *pe* . . .	

Saŋsaṭṭhavāre anulomaŋ niṭṭhitaŋ.

[*Paccanīyaŋ*].

Akusalaŋ dhammaŋ saŋsaṭṭho akusalo dhammo uppajjati na-hetupaccayā.

Vicikicchāsahagate uddhaccasahagate khandhe saŋsaṭṭhe vicikicchāsahagato uddhaccasahagato moho.

(ix, *a*) *Avyākataŋ dhammaŋ saŋsaṭṭho avyākato dhammo uppajjati na-hetupaccayā.*

Ahetukaŋ vipākāvyākataŋ kiriyāvyākataŋ ekaŋ khandhaŋ saŋsaṭṭhā tayo khandhā . . . dve khandhā.

Ahetuka paṭisandhikkhaṇe vipākāvyākataŋ ekaŋ khandhaŋ saŋsaṭṭhā tayo khandhā . . . dve khandhā.

3–10.

Kusalaŋ dhammaŋ saŋsaṭṭho kusalo dhammo uppajjati na-adhipatipaccayā . . . na-purejātapaccayā.

Arūpe[1] kusalaŋ ekaŋ khandhaŋ saŋsaṭṭhā tayo khandhā . . . dve khandhe saŋsaṭṭhā dve khandhā.

(viii) *Akusalaŋ dhammaŋ* . . .

(ix) *Avyākataŋ dhammaŋ* . . .

11, 12.

(i) *Kusalaŋ dhammaŋ saŋsaṭṭho kusalo dhammo uppajjati na-pacchājātapaccayā . . . (tīṇi) . . . na-āsevanapaccayā . . . (tīṇi).*

[1] B. Āruppe.

13.

(i) *Kusalaŋ . . . kusalo . . . uppajjati na-kammapaccayā.*

Kusale khandhe saŋsaṭṭhā kusalā cetanā.

(viii, *a*) *Akusalaŋ dhammaŋ saŋsaṭṭho akusalo dhammo uppajjati na-kammapaccayā.*

Akusale khandhe saŋsaṭṭhā akusalā cetanā.

(ix, *a*) *Avyākataŋ dhammaŋ saŋsaṭṭho avyākato dhammo uppajjati na-kammapaccayā.*

Kiriyāvyākate khandhe saŋsaṭṭhā kiriyāvyākatā cetanā.

Kusalaŋ dhammaŋ saŋsaṭṭho . . . Akusalaŋ dhammaŋ saŋsaṭṭho . . . Avyākataŋ dhammaŋ saŋsaṭṭho avyākato dhammo uppajjati na-vipākapaccayā.

Kiriyāvyākatan ekaŋ khandhaŋ saŋsaṭṭhā tayo khandhā . . .

Saŋsaṭṭhavāre paccanīyavibhange na-kamme *ca* na-vipāke *ca* 'paṭisandhi' *natthi. Avasesesu sabbattha atthi.*

17.

Avyākataŋ . . . avyākato . . . uppajjati na-jhānapaccayā.

Pañcaviññāṇasahagataŋ ekaŋ khandhaŋ saŋsaṭṭhā tayo khandhā . . . dve khandhā.

18.

Avyākataŋ . . . avyākato . . . uppajjati na-maggapaccayā.

Ahetukaŋ vipākāvyākataŋ kiriyāvyākataŋ ekaŋ khandhaŋ saŋsaṭṭhā tayo khandhā . . . dve khandhā.

Ahetukapaṭisandhikkhaṇe . . .

20.

(i) *Kusalaŋ dhammaŋ saŋsaṭṭho kusalo dhammo uppajjati na-vippayuttapaccayā.*

Arūpe[1] kusalaŋ ekaŋ khandhaŋ saŋsaṭṭhā tayo khandhā . . . dve khandhā.

(viii, *a*) *Akusalaŋ dhammaŋ saŋsaṭṭho akusalo dhammo uppajjati na-vippayuttapaccayā.*

[1] B. Āruppe.

Arūpe[1] akusalaŋ ekaŋ khandhaŋ saŋsaṭṭhā tayo khandhā . . . dve khandhā.

Avyākataŋ dhammaŋ saŋsaṭṭho avyākato dhammo uppajjati na-vippayuttapaccayā.

Arūpe[1] vipākāvyākataŋ kiriyāvyākataŋ ekaŋ khandhaŋ saŋsatthā tayo khandhā . . . dve khandhā.

Na-vippayutte ' paṭisandhi ' *natthi.*

Na-H 2	Na-V 3	Na-M 1
Na-A 3	Na-Jh 1	Na-Vpp 3
Na-Pu 3 . . . *pe* . . .		

Na-hetupaccayā

Na-A 2	Na-V 2	Na-M 1
Na-Pu 2 . . . *pe* . . .	Na-Jh 1	Na-Vpp 2

Na-hetupaccayā na-adhipatipaccayā

Na-Pu 2 . . . *pe* . . .	Na-Jh 1	Na-Vpp 2
Na-V 2	Na-M 1	

Na-hetupaccayā na-adhipatipaccayā na-purejātapaccayā

Na-Pa 2 . . . *pe* . . .	Na-Jh 1[2]	Na-Vpp 2
Na-V 2	Na-M 1	

Na-hetupaccayā na-adhipati-, na-purejāta-, na-pacchājāta-, na-āsevana-paccayā

Na-K 1 Na-V 1[3] Na-M 1 Na-Vpp 2.

Na-hetupaccayā . . . (*as before, adding*) na-kammapaccayā

Na-V 1 Na-M 1 Na-Vpp 1.

Na-hetupaccayā na-adhipatipaccayā na-kamma- na-vipāka- na-maggapaccayā

Na-Vpp 1.

Na-adhipatipaccayā

Na-H 2	Na-V 3	Na-M 1
Na-Pu 3 . . . *pe* . . .	Na-Jh 1	Na-Vpp 3

Na-adhipatipaccayā na-hetupaccayā

Na-Pu 2	Na-Ās 2	Na-V 2	Na-M 1
Na-Pa 2	Na-K 1	Na-Jh 1	Na-Vpp 2

Na-purejātapaccayā

Na-H 2	Na-Pa 3 . . . *pe* . . .	Na-M 1
Na-A 3	Na-V3	Na-Vpp 3

[1] B. Āruppe. [2] B. *omits.* [3] B. *has* dve.

Na-purejātapaccayā na-hetupaccayā

Na-A 2 Na-Ās 2 Na-V 2 Na-Vpp 2
Na-Pa 2 Na-K 1 Na-M 1

. . . *sankhittaŋ* . . .

Na-pacchājātapaccayā na-āsevanapaccayā

Na-H 2 Na-Pu 2 Na-V 3 Na-M 1
Na-A 3 Na-K 3 Na-Jh 1 Na-Vpp 3

Na-āsevanapaccayā

Na-H 2 Na-Pā 2 Na-Jh 1
Na-A 2 Na-K 1 Na-M 1
Na-Pu 2 Na-V 2 Na-Vpp 2

. . . *sankhittaŋ* . . .

Na-kammapaccayā

Na-H 1 Na-Pu 3 Na-Ās 3 Na-M 1
Na-A 3 Na-Pa 3 Na-V 3 Na-Vpp 3

Na-kammapaccayā na-hetupaccayā

Na-A 1 Na-Pa 1 Na-V 1 Na-Vpp 1
Na-Pu 1 Na-Ās 1 Na-M 1

. . . *sankhittaŋ* . . .

Na-vipākapaccayā

Na-H 2 Na-Pu 3 Na-Ās 3 Na-M 1
Na-A 3 Na-Pa 3 Na-K 3 Na-Vpp 3

Na-vipākapaccayā na-hetupaccayā, na-adhipati-, na-purejāta-, na-pacchājāta-, na-āsevana-paccayā

Na-K 1 Na-M 1.

Na-jhānapaccayā

Na-H 1 Na-Pa 1 Na- M 1
Na-A 1 Na-Ās 1

Na-jhānapaccayā na-hetu-, na-adhipati-, na-pacchājāta-, na-āsevana-paccayā

Na-M 1.

Na-maggapaccayā

Na-H 1 Na-Pu 1 . . . *pe* . . . Na-Jh 1
Na-A 1 Na-V 1 . Na-Vpp 1

. . . *sankhittaŋ* . . .

Na-vippayuttapaccayā

Na-H 2 Na-Pu 3 . . . *pe* . . . Na-M 1
Na-A 3 Na-V 3

Na-vippayuttapaccayā na-hetupaccayā
Na-A 2 Na-Pu 3 . . . *pe* . . . Na-V 2 Na-M 1.

Na-vippayuttapaccayā na-hetu-, na-adhipati-, na-purejāta-, . . . na-vipāka-paccayā
Na-M 1.

Paccanīyaŋ niṭṭhitaŋ.

[Anulomapaccanīyaŋ.]

Hetupaccayā
Na-A 3 Na-Pu 3 . . . *pe* . . . Na-V 3 Na-Vpp 3.

Hetupaccayā ārammaṇapaccayā
Na-A 3 . . . (*as above*).

Hetupaccayā ārammaṇa-, adhipati-paccayā
Na-Pu 3 . . . *pe* . . . (*as above*).

Hetupaccayā . . . *pe* . . . purejātapaccayā
Na-Pa 3 Na-Ās 3 Na-K 3 Na-V 3.

Hetupaccayā . . . *sankhittaŋ* . . . purejatā-, āsevana-paccayā
Na-Pa 3 Na-K 3 Na-V 3.

Hetupaccayā . . . (*as above, adding*) kammapaccayā
Na-Pa 3 Na-V 3.

Hetupaccayā . . . (*as above,*[1] *adding*) vipākapaccayā
Na-Pa 1 Na-Ās 1.

Hetupaccayā . . . *sankhittaŋ* . . . purejātapaccayā kamma-, vipākā-āhāra-paccayā . . . *pe* . . . avigatapaccayā
Na-Pa 1 Na-Ās 1.

Ārammaṇapaccayā
Na-H 2 Na-Pu 3 . . . *pe* . . . Na-Jh 1 Na-Vpp 3
Na-A 3 Na-V 3 Na-M 1

Ārammaṇapaccayā hetupaccayā
Na-A 3 . . . *sankhittaŋ* . . .

Adhipatipaccayā
Na-Pu 3 . . . *pe* . . . Na-V 3 Na-Vpp 3.

Adhipatipaccayā hetupaccayā . . . *sankhittaŋ* . . . anantarapaccayā . . . *pe* . . . upanissayapaccayā . . .
(*yathā ārammaṇamūlakaŋ vitthāretabbaŋ*).

---

[1] *Omitting* āsevanapaccayā.

Purejātapaccayā

Na-H 2 Na-Pa 3 . . . *pe* . . . Na-Jh 1
Na-A 3 Na-V 3 Na-M 1

Purejātapaccayā hetupaccayā

Na-A 3 Na-Pa 3 . . . *pe* . . . Na-V 3 . . . *sankhittaŋ* . . .

Āsevanapaccayā

Na-H 2 Na-Pu 3 Na-K 3 Na-M 1
Na-A 3 Na-Pa 3 Na-V 3 Na-Vpp 3

Āsevanapaccayā hetupaccayā

Na-A 3 Na-Pa 3 Na-V 3
Na-Pu 3 Na-K 3 Na-Vpp 3

. . . *sankhittaŋ* . . .

Kammapaccayā

Na-H 2 Na-Pu 3 Na-Ās 3 Na-Jh 1 Na-Vpp 3
Na-A 3 Na-Pa 3 Na- V 3 Na-M 1

Kammapaccayā hetupaccayā

Na-A 3 . . . *sankhittaŋ* . . .

Vipākapaccayā

Na-H 1 Na-Pu 1 Na-Ās 1 Na-M 1
Na-A 1 Na-Pa 1 Na-Jh 1 Na-Vpp 1

Vipākapaccayā hetupaccayā

Na-A 1 . . . *sankhittaŋ* . .

Āhārapaccayā

Na-H 2 Na-Pu 3 . . . *pe* . . . Na-Jh 1 Na-Vpp 3
Na-A 3 Na-V 3 Na-M 1

. . . *pe* . . .

Indriyapaccayā

Na-H 2 Na-Pu 3 . . . *pe* . . . Na-Jh 1 Na-Vpp 3
Na-A 3 Na-V 3 Na-M 1

Indriyapaccayā hetupaccayā

Na-A 3 . . . *sankhittaŋ* . . .

Jhānapaccayā

Na-H 2 Na-Pu 3 . . . *pe* . . . Na-M 1
Na-A 3 Na-V 3 Na-Vpp 3

Jhānapaccayā hetupaccayā

Na-A 3 . . . *sankhittaŋ* . . .

Maggapaccayā

Na-H 1 Na-Pu 3 . . . *pe* . . . Na-Vpp 3
Na-A 3 Na-V 3

Maggapaccayā hetupaccayā

Na-A 3 . . . *sankhittaŋ* . . .

Sampayuttapaccayā

Na-H 2 Na-Pu 3 . . . *pe* . . . Na-Jh 1 Na-Vpp 3
Na-A 3 Na-V 3 Na-M 1

. . . *sankhittaŋ* . . .

Vippayuttapaccayā

Na-H 2 Na-Pu 1 . . . *pe* . . . Na-Jh 1
Na-A 3 Na-V 1 Na-M 1

Vippayuttapaccayā hetupaccayā

Na-A 3 Na-Pu 1 Na-Pa 3 . . . *pe* . . . Na-V 3.

Vippayuttapaccayā hetu-, ārammaṇa-paccayā

Na-A 3 Na-Pu 1 Na-Pa 3 . . . *pe* . . . Na-V 3.

Vippayuttapaccayā hetu-, . . . *pe* . . . purejāta-paccayā

Na-Pa 3 . . . *pe* . . . Na-V 3.

Vippayuttapaccayā hetu-, . . . *pe* . . . purejāta-, āsevana-, kamma-, āhāra- . . . *pe* . . . avigata-paccayā

Na-Pa 3 Na-V 3.

Vippayuttapaccayā hetu-, . . . *pe* . . . purejāta-, kamma-, vipāka-, āhāra-paccayā . . . *pe* . . . avigata-paccayā

Na-Pa 1 Na-As 1.

Atthipaccayā
Natthipaccayā
Vigatapaccayā
Avigatapaccayā
} *yathā* na-ārammaṇamūlakaŋ *evaŋ vitthāretabbaŋ*.

Anulomapaccanīyaŋ niṭṭhitaŋ.

[*Paccanīyānulomaŋ.*]

Na-hetupaccayā

Ā 2 Pu 2 K 2 Āh 2 Jh 2 Sp 2 . . . *pe* . . .
An 2 . . . *pe* . . . Ās 2 V 1 I 2 M 1 Avg 2

Na-hetupaccayā na-adhipatipaccayā

Ā 2 . . . *sankhittaŋ, sabbattha dve.*

Na-hetupaccayā na-adhipatipaccayā na-purejātapaccayā

Ā 2	Ās 1	Āh 2	M 1	At 2
An 2 . . . *pe* . . .	K 2	I 2	Sp 1	. . . *pe* . . .
U 2	V 1	Jh 2	Vpp 1	Avg 2

Na-hetupaccayā na-adhipati-, na-purejāta-, na-pacchājāta, na-āsevana-, na-kamma-paccayā

Ā 1	U 1	I 1	Sp 1
An 1 . . . *pe* . . .	Āh 1	Jh 1	At 1 . . . *sabbattha ekaŋ.*

Na-hetupaccayā . . . (*as above, adding*) **na-vipākapaccayā na-vippayuttapaccayā**

Ā 1	U 1	I 1	Sp 1
An 1 . . . *pe* . . .	Āh 1	Jh 1	At 1 . . . *pe* . . .

(*Na-vipākaŋ na-maggaŋ na-vippayuttaŋ na-kammapaccaya-sadisaŋ.*[1])

Na-adhipatipaccayā

H 3 Ā 3 . . . *sankhittaŋ* . . . Avg 3.

Na-adhipatipaccayā na-hetupaccayā

Ā 2 . . . *sankhittaŋ* . . . Avg 2.

(*Adhipatimūlakaŋ na-hetumhi ṭhitena na-hetumūlaka-sadisaŋ kātabbaŋ.*)

Na-purejātapaccayā

H 3	Ās 3	V 1[2]
Ā 3 . . . *sankhittaŋ* . . .	K 3	

(*Sabbāni padāni vitthāretabbāni. Imāni alikhitesu padesu tīṇi pañhā. Na-purejātamūlake na-hetuyā ṭhitena āsevane ca magge ca eko pañho kātabbo. Avasesāni na-hetupaccayasadisāni.*
Na-pacchājātapaccayā paripuṇṇaŋ na-adhipatipaccaya-sadisaŋ.)

Na-kammapaccayā

H 3 . . . *pe* . . .	Ās 3	Avg 3
Pu 3	Āh 3 . . . *pe* . . .	

Na-kammapaccayā na-hetupaccayā

Ā 1	Pu 1	Āh 1	Jh 1	Avg 1
An 1 . . . *pe* . . .	Ās 1	I 1	Sp 1 . . . *pe* . . .	

Na-kammapaccayā na-hetu-, na-adhipati-, na-purejātapaccayā

Ā 1	U 1	I 1	Sp 1	Avg 1
An 1 . . . *pe* . . .	Āh 1	Jh 1	At 1 . . . *pe* . . .	

(*Avasesāni padāni etena upāyena vitthāretabbāni.*)

---

[1] *Sic* B. *and* K.

[2] K. tīṇi.

Na-vipākapaccayā

H 3 . . . *sankhittaŋ* . . . Avg 3.

Na-vipākapaccayā na-hetu-, na-adhipati-, na-purejāta-paccayā

Ā 2	U 2	K 2	I 2	M 1	At 2
An 2 . . . *pe* . . .	Ās 1	Āh 2	Jh 2	Sp 1	Avg 2

(*Na-vipākamūlakaŋ imaŋ nānākaraṇaŋ. Avasesāni yathā hetumūlakaŋ.*)[1]

Na-jhānapaccayā

Ā 1	Pu 1	I 1	Avg 1
An 1 . . . *pe* . . .	K 1 . . . *pe* . . .	Sp 1 . . . *pe* . . .	

Na-jhānapaccayā na-hetu-, na-adhipati-, na-pacchājāta-, na-āsevana-na-magga-paccayā

Ā 1 An 1 . . . *pe* . . . (*as in foregoing*).

Na-maggapaccayā

Ā 1	Pu 1	K 1 . . . *pe* . . .	Sp 1 . . . *pe* . . .
An 1 . . . *pe* . . .	Ās 1	Jh 1	Avg 1

Na-maggapaccayā na-hetu-, na-adhipati-, na-purejāta-paccayā

Ā 1	U 1	Jh 1	Avg 1
An 1 . . . *pe* . . .	K 1 . . . *pe* . . .	Sp 1 . . . *pe* . . .	

Na-maggapaccayā na-hetupaccayā . . . *sankhittaŋ* . . .

Na-vippayuttapaccayā

H 3 . . . *pe* . . .	Ās 3 . . . *pe* . . .	At 3 . . . *pe* . .
U 3	Sp 3	Avg 3

Na-vippayuttapaccayā na-hetupaccayā

Ā 2	U 2	K 2	I 2	M 1	At 2 . . . *pe* . . .
An 2 . . . *pe* . . .	Ās 2	Āh 2	Jh 2	Sp 2	Avg 2

Na-vippayuttapaccayā na-hetu-, na-adhipati-, na-purejāta-, na-pacchājāta-paccayā, *na-āsevanamūlakaŋ pi na-hetumūlaka-sadisaŋ.*

Na-kammapaccayā na-vipākapaccayā imāni tīṇi mūlāni ekasadisāni:—

Ā 1	U 1	I 1	Sp 1	Avg 1
S 1 . . . *pe* . . .	Āh 1	Jh 1	At 1 . . . *pe* . . .	

Paccanīyānulomaŋ niṭṭhitaŋ.

Saŋsaṭṭhavāro.

[1] *So* B. *and* K. B. *inserts stop after the first word.*

[SAMPAYUTTAVĀRO

Anulomaŋ.]

(i) *Kusalaŋ dhammaŋ sampayutto kusalo dhammo uppajjati hetupaccayā.*

Kusalaŋ ekaŋ khandhaŋ sampayuttā tayo khandhā, tayo khandhe . . . dve khandhā.

(viii, *a*) *Akusalaŋ . . . akusalo . . . uppajjati hetupaccayā.*

Akusalaŋ ekaŋ khandhaŋ sampayuttā tayo khandhā . . . dve khandhā.

(ix, *a*) *Avyākataŋ dhammaŋ sampayutto avyākato dhammo uppajjati hetupaccayā.*

Vipākāvyākataŋ kiriyāvyākataŋ ekaŋ khandhaŋ sampayuttā tayo khandhā . . . dve khandhā.

Paṭisandhikkhaṇe vipākāvyākataŋ ekaŋ khandhaŋ sampayuttā tayo khandhā . . . dve khandhā . . . (*sankhittaŋ*) . . .

H 3 . . . *pe* . . .	K 3	Āh 3 . . . *pe* . . .	Sp 3 . . . *pe* . . .
Pu 3	V 1	M 3	Avg 3
Ās 3			

Anulomaŋ niṭṭhitaŋ.

[*Paccanīyaŋ.*]

(viii, *a*) *Akusalaŋ dhammaŋ sampayutto akusalo dhammo uppajjati na-hetupaccayā.*

Vicikicchāsahagate uddhaccasahagate khandhe sampayutto vicikicchāsahagato uddhaccasahagato moho.

(ix, *a*) *Avyākataŋ dhammaŋ sampayutto avyākato dhammo uppajjati na-hetupaccayā.*

Ahetukaŋ vipākāvyākataŋ kiriyāvyākataŋ ekaŋ khandhaŋ sampayuttā tayo khandhā . . . dve khandhā.

Ahetukapaṭisandhikkhaṇe vipākāvyākataŋ ekaŋ khandhaŋ sampayuttā tayo khandhā . . . dve khandhā.

Na-H 2	Na-Pa 3 . . . *pe* . . .	Na-M 1
Na-A 3	Na-V 3[1]	Na-Vpp 3
Na-Pu 3	Na-Jh 1	

Paccanīyaŋ niṭṭhitaŋ.

[1] K. *has* dve.

[*Anulomapaccanīyaŋ*.]

Hetupaccayā

Na-A 3	Na-Pu 3 . . . *pe* . . . Na-V 3		Na-Vpp 3.

Anulomapaccanīyaŋ niṭṭhitaŋ.

[*Paccanīyānulomaŋ*.]

Na-hetupaccayā

Ā 2	Pu 2	I 2	M 1	Avg 2
An 2 . . . *pe* . . .	Ās 2	Jh 2	Sp 2 . . . *pe* . . .	

Paccanīyānulomaŋ niṭṭhitaŋ.

Sampayuttavāro.

Saŋsaṭṭhattaŋ nāma sampayuttattaŋ ; sampayuttattaŋ nāma saŋsaṭṭhattaŋ.[1]

[*Pañhavāro.*]

1.

Kusalo dhammo kusalassa dhammassa hetupaccayena paccayo.

Kusalo hetu[2] taŋ-sampayuttakānaŋ khandhānaŋ hetupaccayena paccayo.

Kusalo dhammo avyākatassa dhammassa hetupaccayena paccayo.

Kusalo hetu cittasamuṭṭhānānaŋ rūpānaŋ hetupaccayena paccayo.

Kusalo dhammo kusalassa ca avyākatassa ca dhammassa hetupaccayena paccayo.

Kusalo hetu-sampayuttakānaŋ khandhānaŋ cittasamuṭṭhānānañ ca rūpānaŋ hetupaccayena paccayo.

Akusalo dhammo akusalassa dhammassa hetupaccayena paccayo.

Akusalo hetu taŋ-sampayuttakānaŋ khandhānaŋ hetupaccayena paccayo.

[1] K. °atthaŋ *in both terms.* *See above*, p. 109.

[2] B. *reads* kusalā hetū *here and in all analogous sentences below: and omits* taŋ.

Akusalo dhammo avyākatassa dhammassa hetupaccayena paccayo.

Akusalo hetu cittasamuṭṭhānānaŋ rūpānaŋ hetupaccayena paccayo.

Akusalo dhammo akusalassa ca avyākatassa ca dhammassa hetupaccayena paccayo.

Akusalo hetu sampayuttakānaŋ khandhānaŋ cittasamuṭṭhānānañ ca rūpānaŋ hetupaccayena paccayo.

Avyākato dhammo avyākatassa dhammassa hetupaccayena paccayo.

Vipākāvyākatā kiriyāvyākatā hetū[1] sampayuttakānaŋ khandhānaŋ cittasamuṭṭhānānañ ca rūpānaŋ hetupaccayena paccayo.

Paṭisandhikkhaṇe vipākāvyākatā hetū sampayuttakānaŋ khandhānaŋ kaṭattā ca rūpānaŋ hetupaccayena paccayo.

2.

Kusalo . . . kusalassa . . . ārammaṇapaccayena paccayo.

Dānaŋ datvā, sīlaŋ samādiyitvā,[2] uposathakammaŋ katvā, taŋ paccavekkhati; pubbe suciṇṇāni paccavekkhati; jhānā vuṭṭhahitvā jhānaŋ paccavekkhati; sekhā gotrabhuŋ paccavekkhanti, vodānaŋ paccavekkhanti; sekhā maggā vuṭṭhahitvā maggaŋ paccavekkhanti; sekhā vā puthujjanā vā kusalaŋ aniccato dukkhato anattato vipassanti, cetopariyañāṇena kusalacittasamangissa cittaŋ jānanti.

Ākāsānañcāyatanakusalaŋ viññāṇañcāyatanakusalassa ārammaṇapaccayena paccayo.

Ākiñcaññāyatanakusalaŋ nevasaññā-nāsaññāyatanakusalassa ārammaṇapaccayena paccayo.

Kusalā khandhā iddhividhañāṇassa cetopariyañāṇassa pubbenivāsānussatiññāṇassa yathākammūpagañāṇassa anāgataŋsañāṇassa ārammaṇapaccayena paccayo.

Kusalo . . . akusalassa . . . ārammaṇapaccayena paccayo.

Dānaŋ datvā, sīlaŋ samādiyitvā, uposathakammaŋ katvā, taŋ assādeti abhinandati; taŋ ārabbha rāgo uppajjati, diṭṭhi

[1] *Here and below* K. *has* hetu.

[2] K. *reads throughout* samādayitvā. *In the Comy.* S. *and* Bm. *both ea d* °diyitvā.

uppajjati, vicikicchā uppajjati, uddhaccaŋ uppajjati, domanassaŋ uppajjati; pubbe suciṇṇāni assādeti abhinandati; taŋ ārabbha rāgo uppajjati, diṭṭhi uppajjati, vicikicchā uppajjati, uddhaccaŋ uppajjati, domanassaŋ uppajjati; jhānā vuṭṭhahitvā jhānaŋ assādeti abhinandati; taŋ ārabbha rāgo uppajjati, diṭṭhi uppajjati, vicikicchā uppajjati, uddhaccaŋ uppajjati, jhāne vippaṭisārassa domanassaŋ uppajjati.

Kusalo . . . avyākatassa . . . ārammaṇapaccayena paccayo. Arahā maggā vuṭṭhahitvā maggaŋ paccavekkhati, pubbe suciṇṇāni paccavekkhati, kusalaŋ aniccato dukkhato anattato vipassati, cetopariyañāṇena kusalacittasamangissa cittaŋ jhānāti; sekhā vā puthujjanā vā kusalaŋ aniccato dukkhato anattato vipassanti, kusale niruddhe vipāko tad-ārammaṇatā uppajjati; kusalaŋ assādeti abhinandati; taŋ ārabbha rāgo uppajjati, diṭṭhi uppajjati, vicikicchā uppajjati, uddhaccaŋ uppajjati, domanassaŋ uppajjati; akusale niruddhe vipāko tad-ārammaṇatā uppajjati.

Ākāsānañcāyatanakusalaŋ viññāṇañcāyatanavipākassa ca kiriyassa ca ārammaṇapaccayena paccayo. Ākiñcaññāyatanakusalaŋ nevasaññā-nāsaññāyatanavipākassa ca kiriyassa ca ārammaṇapaccayena paccayo.

Kusalā khandhā cetopariyañāṇassa pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇassa yathākammūpagañāṇassa anāgataŋsañāṇassa āvajjanāya ārammaṇapaccayena paccayo.

Akusalo . . . akusalassa . . . ārammaṇapaccayena paccayo. Rāgaŋ assādeti abhinandati; taŋ ārabbha rāgo uppajjati, diṭṭhi . . . vicikicchā . . . uddhaccaŋ . . . domanassaŋ uppajjati; diṭṭhiŋ assādeti abhinandati; taŋ ārabbha rāgo uppajjati . . . *pe* . . . vicikicchaŋ ārabbha vicikicchā uppajjati, diṭṭhi . . . uddhaccaŋ . . . diṭṭhi . . . domanassaŋ uppajjati; uddhaccaŋ ārabbha uddhaccaŋ uppajjati, vicikicchā . . . domanassaŋ ārabbha domanassaŋ uppajjati, vicikicchā uppajjati, uddhaccaŋ uppajjati.

Akusalo . . . kusalassa . . . ārammaṇapaccayena paccayo. Sekhā pahīnakilese paccavekkhanti, vikkhambhitakilese paccavekkhanti, pubbe samudāciṇṇe kilese jānanti. Sekhā vā puthujjanā vā akusalaŋ aniccato dukkhato anattato vipassanti, cetopariyañāṇena akusalacittasamangissa cittaŋ jānanti.

Akusalā khandhā cetopariyañāṇassa pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇassa yathākammūpagañāṇassa anāgataŋsañāṇassa āvajjanāya ārammaṇapaccayena paccayo.

Akusalo . . . avyākatassa . . . ārammaṇapaccayena paccayo.

Arahā pahīnakilese paccavekkhati, pubbe samudāciṇṇe kilese jānāti, akusalaŋ aniccato dukkhato anattato vipassati, cetopariyañāṇena akusalacittasamangissa cittaŋ jānāti. Sekhā vā puthujjanā vā akusalaŋ aniccato dukkhato anattato vipassanti.

Akusale niruddhe vipāko tad-ārammaṇatā uppajjati. Akusalaŋ assādeti abhinandati; taŋ ārabbha rāgo uppajjati, diṭṭhi . . . vicikicchā . . . uddhaccaŋ . . . domanassaŋ uppajjati. Akusale niruddhe vipāko tad-ārammaṇatā uppajjati. Akusalā khandhā cetopariyañāṇassa pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇassa yathākammūpagañāṇassa anāgataŋsañāṇassa āvajjanāya ārammaṇapaccayena paccayo.

Avyākato . . . avyākatassa . . . ārammaṇapaccayena paccayo.

Arahā phalaŋ paccavekkhati, nibbānaŋ paccavekkhati. Nibbānaŋ phalassa āvajjanāya ārammaṇapaccayena paccayo. Arahā cakkhuŋ aniccato dukkhato anattato vipassati, sotaŋ, ghānaŋ, jivhaŋ, kāyaŋ, rūpe, sadde, gandhe, rase, phoṭṭhabbe, vatthuŋ . . .

Vipākāvyākate kiriyāvyākate khandhe aniccato dukkhato anattato vipassati, dibbena cakkhunā rūpaŋ passati, dibbāya sotadhātuyā saddaŋ suṇāti, cetopariyañāṇena vipākāvyākatakiriyāvyākatacittasamangissa cittaŋ jānāti.

Ākāsānañcāyatanakiriyaŋ viññāṇañcāyatanakiriyassa ārammaṇapaccayena paccayo. Ākiñcaññāyatanakiriyaŋ nevasaññā-nāsaññāyatanakiriyassa ārammaṇapaccayena paccayo.

Rūpāyatanaŋ cakkhuviññāṇassa ārammaṇapaccayena paccayo. Saddāyatanaŋ cetoviññāṇassa, gandhāyatanaŋ ghānaviññāṇassa; rasāyatanaŋ jivhāviññāṇassa, phoṭṭhabbāyatanaŋ kāyaviññāṇassa ārammaṇapaccayena paccayo.

Avyākatā khandhā iddhividhañāṇassa cetopariyañāṇassa pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇassa anāgataŋsañāṇassa āvajjanāya ārammaṇapaccayena paccayo.

Avyākato . . . kusalassa . . . ārammaṇapaccayena paccayo.

Sekhā phalaŋ paccavekkhanti nibbānaŋ paccavekkhanti. Nibbānaŋ gotrabhussa vodānassa dhammassa ārammaṇapaccayena paccayo.

Sekhā vā puthujjanā vā cakkhuŋ aniccato dukkhato anattato vipassanti, sotaŋ ghānaŋ . . . rūpe . . . sadde . . . vatthuŋ . . . vipākāvyākate kiriyāvyākate khandhe aniccato dukkhato anattato vipassanti; dibbena cakkhunā rūpaŋ passanti, dibbāya sotadhātuyā saddaŋ suṇanti, cetopariyañāṇena vipākāvyākata-kiriyāvyākata-cittasamangissa cittaŋ jānanti.

Avyākatā khandhā iddhividhañāṇassa cetopariyañāṇassa pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇassa anāgataŋsañāṇassa ārammaṇapaccayena paccayo.

Ayvākato . . . akusalassa . . . ārammaṇapaccayena paccayo.

Cakkhuŋ assādeti abhinandati; taŋ ārabbha rāgo uppajjati, diṭṭhi . . . vicikicchā . . . uddhaccaŋ . . . domanassaŋ uppajjati. Sotaŋ . . . ghānaŋ . . . rūpe . . . phoṭṭhabbe vatthuŋ . . .

Vipākāvyākate kiriyāvyākate khandhe assādeti abhinandati, taŋ ārabbha rāgo uppajjati, diṭṭhi . . . vicikicchā . . . uddhaccaŋ . . . domanassaŋ uppajjati.

3.

Kusalo dhammo kusalassa . . . adhipati p.[1] *paccayo.*

(*a*) Ārammaṇādhipati, (*b*) Sahajātādhipati.

(*a*) Ārammaṇādhipati:—dānaŋ datvā, sīlaŋ samādiyitvā uposathakammaŋ katvā taŋ garuŋ katvā paccavekkhati, pubbe suciṇṇāni garuŋ katvā paccavekkhati, jhānā vuṭṭhahitvā jhānaŋ garuŋ katvā paccavekkhati; sekhā gotrabhuŋ garuŋ katvā paccavekkhanti, vodānaŋ paccavekkhanti; sekhā maggā vuṭṭhahitvā maggaŋ garuŋ katvā paccavekkhanti.

(*b*) Sahajātādhipati :—kusalādhipati sampayuttakānaŋ khandhānaŋ adhipatipaccayena paccayo.

Kusalo dhammo akusalassa . . . adhipatip. paccayo.

(*a*) Dānaŋ datvā, sīlaŋ samādiyitvā, uposathakammaŋ

[1] p. *will henceforward represent* paccayena.

katvā, taŋ garuŋ katvā assādeti abhinandati; taŋ garuŋ katvā rāgo uppajjati, diṭṭhi uppajjati. Pubbe suciṇṇāni garuŋ katvā assādeti abhinandati; taŋ garuŋ katvā rāgo uppajjati, diṭṭhi uppajjati. Jhānā vuṭṭhahitvā jhānaŋ garuŋ katvā assādeti abhinandati; taŋ garuŋ katvā rāgo . . . diṭṭhi uppajjati.

Kusalo dhammo avyākatassa . . . adhipatip. paccayo.

(*a*, *b*):—(*a*) Arahā maggā vuṭṭhahitvā maggaŋ garuŋ katvā paccavekkhati. (*b*) Kusalādhipati cittasamuṭṭhānānaŋ rūpānaŋ adhipatipaccayena paccayo.

Kusalo dhammo kusalassa ca avyākatassa ca dhammassa adhipatip. paccayo.

(*b*) Kusalādhipati sampayuttakānaŋ khandhānaŋ cittasamuṭṭhānānañ ca rūpānaŋ adhipatipaccayena paccayo.

Akusalo dhammo akusalassa . . . adhipatip. paccayo.

(*a*, *b*):—(*a*) Rāgaŋ garuŋ katvā assādeti abhinandati; taŋ garuŋ katvā rāgo uppajjati diṭṭhi uppajjati; diṭṭhiŋ garuŋ katvā . . . (*as above*) . . . (*b*) Akusalādhipati sampayuttakānaŋ khandhānaŋ adhipatipaccayena paccayo.

Akusalo dhammo avyākatassa adhipatip. paccayo.

(*b*) Akusalādhipati cittasamuṭṭhānānaŋ rūpānaŋ adhipatipaccayena paccayo.

Akusalo dhammo akusalassa ca avyākatassa ca dhammassa adhipatip. paccayo.

(*b*) Akusalādhipati sampayuttakānaŋ khandhānaŋ cittasamuṭṭhānānañ ca rūpānaŋ adhipatipaccayena paccayo.

Avyākato dhammo avyākatassa . . . adhipatip. paccayo.

. . . (*a*, *b*):—(*a*) Arahā phalaŋ garuŋ katvā paccavekkhati, nibbānaŋ garuŋ katvā paccavekkhati. Nibbānaŋ phalassa adhipatipaccayena paccayo. (*b*) Vipākāvyākatā kiriyāvyākatā adhipati sampayuttakānaŋ khandhānaŋ cittasamuṭṭhānānañ ca rūpānaŋ adhipatipaccayena paccayo.

Avyākato dhammo kusalassa adhipatip. paccayo.

(*a*) Sekhā phalaŋ garuŋ katvā paccavekkhanti, nibbānaŋ garuŋ katvā paccavekkhanti. Nibbānaŋ gotrabhussa vodānassa maggassa adhipatipaccayena paccayo.

Avyākato dhammo akusalassa . . . adhipatip. paccayo.

(*a*) Cakkhuŋ garuŋ katvā assādeti abhinandati; taŋ garuŋ

katvā rāgo uppajjati, diṭṭhi uppajjati. Sotaŋ . . . rūpe . . . sadde . . . vatthuŋ . . . vipākāvyākate kiriyāvyākate khandhe garuŋ katvā assādeti abhinandati; taŋ garuŋ katvā rāgo uppajjati.

4.

Kusalo dhammo kusalassa anantarap. paccayo.

Purimā purimā kusalā khandhā pacchimānaŋ pacchimānaŋ kusalānaŋ khandhānaŋ anantarapaccayena paccayo.

Anulomaŋ gotrabhussa, anulomaŋ vodānassa, gotrabhu maggassa, vodānaŋ maggassa anantarapaccayena paccayo.

Kusalo dhammo avyākatassa . . . anantarap. paccayo.

Kusalaŋ vuṭṭhānassa, maggo phalassa, sekhānaŋ anulomaŋ phalasamāpattiyā,[1] nirodhā vuṭṭhahantassa nevasaññā-nāsaññāyatanakusalaŋ phalasamāpattiyā anantarapaccayena paccayo.

Akusalo dhammo akusalassa anantarap. paccayo.

Purimā purimā akusalā khandhā pacchimānaŋ pacchimānaŋ akusalānaŋ khandhānaŋ anantarapaccayena paccayo.

Akusalo dhammo avyākatassa anantarap. paccayo.

Akusalaŋ vuṭṭhānassa anantarapaccayena paccayo.

Avyākato dhammo avyākatassa . . . anantarap. paccayo.

Purimā purimā vipākāvyākatā kiriyāvyākatā khandhā pacchimānaŋ pacchimānaŋ vipākāvyākatānaŋ kiriyāvyākatānaŋ khandhānaŋ anantarapaccayena paccayo.

Bhavangaŋ āvajjanāya, kiriyaŋ vuṭṭhānassa, arahato anulomaŋ phalasamāpattiyā, nirodhā vuṭṭhahantassa nevasaññā-nāsaññāyatanakiriyaŋ phalasamāpattiyā anantarapaccayena paccayo.

Avyākato dhammo kusalassa anantarap. paccayo.

Āvajjanā kusalānaŋ khandhānaŋ anantarapaccayena paccayo.

Avyākato dhammo kusalassa anantarap. paccayo.

Āvajjanā akusalānaŋ khandhānaŋ anantarapaccayena paccayo.

[1] B. anulomaŋ sekkhāya phalasamāpattiyā.

5.

Kusalo dhammo kusalassa . . . samanantarap. paccayo. Purimā purimā kusalā khandhā pacchimānaŋ pacchimānaŋ kusalānaŋ khandhānaŋ samanantarapaccayena paccayo. Anulomaŋ gotrabhussa, anulomaŋ vodānassa, gotrabhu maggassa, vodānaŋ maggassa samanantarapaccayena paccayo.

Kusalo dhammo avyākatassa . . . samanantarap. paccayo. Kusalaŋ vuṭṭhānassa, maggo phalassa, sekhānaŋ anulomaŋ[1] phalasamāpattiyā, nirodhā vuṭṭhahantassa nevasaññā-nāsaññāyatanakusalaŋ phalasamāpattiyā samanantarapaccayena paccayo.

Akusalo dhammo akusalassa . . . samanantarap. paccayo. Purimā purimā akusalā khandhā pacchimānaŋ pacchimānaŋ akusalānaŋ khandhānaŋ samanantarapaccayena paccayo.

Akusalo dhammo avyākatassa . . . samanantarap. paccayo. Akusalaŋ vuṭṭhānassa samanantarapaccayena paccayo.

Avyākato dhammo avyākatassa . . . samanantarap. paccayo. Purimā purimā vipākāvyākatā kiriyāvyākatā khandhā pacchimānaŋ pacchimānaŋ vipākāvyākatānaŋ kiriyāvyākatānaŋ khandhānaŋ samanantarapaccayena paccayo. Bhavangaŋ āvajjanāya, kiriyaŋ vuṭṭhānassa, arahato anulomaŋ phalasamāpattiyā, nirodhā vuṭṭhahantassa nevasaññā-nāsaññāyatanakiriyaŋ phalasamāpattiyā samanantarapaccayena paccayo.

Avyākato dhammo kusalassa . . . samanantarap. paccayo. Āvajjanā kusalānaŋ khandhānaŋ samanantarapaccayena paccayo.

Avyākato dhammo akusalassa samanantarap. paccayo. Āvajjanā akusalānaŋ khandhānaŋ samanantarapaccayena paccayo.

6.

Kusalo dhammo kusalassa . . . sahajātap. paccayo. Kusalo eko khandho tiṇṇaŋ khandhānaŋ sahajātapaccayena paccayo; tayo khandhā ekassa khandhassa sahajātapaccayena paccayo; dve khandhā dvinnaŋ khandhānaŋ sahajātapaccayena paccayo.

[1] B. anulomaŋ sekkhāya.

Kusalo dhammo avyākatassa . . . sahajātap. paccayo.

Kusalā khandhā cittasamuṭṭhānānaŋ rūpānaŋ sahajātapaccayena paccayo.

Kusalo dhammo kusalassa ca avyākatassa ca dhammassa sahajātap. paccayo.

Kusalo eko khandho tiṇṇaŋ khandhānaŋ cittasamuṭṭhānānañ ca rūpānaŋ sahajātapaccayena paccayo. Tayo khandhā . . . (*as above*) dve khandhā dvinnaŋ khandhānaŋ cittasamuṭṭhānānañ ca rūpānaŋ sahajātapaccayena paccayo.

Akusalo dhammo akusalassa . . . sahajātap. paccayo.

Akusalo eko khandho tiṇṇaŋ khandhānaŋ sahajātapaccayena paccayo. Tayo . . . *pe* . . . dve khandhā dvinnaŋ khandhānaŋ sahajātapaccayena paccayo.

Akusalo dhammo avyākatassa . . . sahajātap. paccayo.

Akusalā khandhā cittasamuṭṭhānānaŋ rūpānaŋ sahajātapaccayena paccayo.

Akusalo dhammo akusalassa ca avyākatassa ca dhammassa sahajātap. paccayo.

Akusalo eko khandho tiṇṇaŋ khandhānaŋ cittasamuṭṭhānānañ ca rūpānaŋ . . . tayo khandhā ekassa khandhassa cittasamuṭṭhānānañ ca . . . dve . . . cittasamuṭṭhānānañ ca rūpānaŋ sahajātapaccayena paccayo.

Avyākato dhammo avyākatassa . . . sahajātap. paccayo.

Vipākāvyākato kiriyāvyākato eko khandho tiṇṇaŋ khandhānaŋ cittasamuṭṭhānānañ ca rūpānaŋ . . . tayo . . . (*as above*) cittasamuṭṭhānañ ca rūpānaŋ . . . dve . . . sahajātapaccayena paccayo.

Paṭisandhikkhaṇe vipākāvyākato eko khandho tiṇṇaŋ khandhānaŋ kaṭattā ca rūpānaŋ . . . tayo . . . dve . . . kaṭattā ca rūpānaŋ sahajātapaccayena paccayo. Khandhā vatthussa . . . vatthu khandhānaŋ sahajātapaccayena paccayo.

Ekaŋ mahābhūtaŋ tiṇṇaŋ mahābhūtānaŋ sahajātapaccayena paccayo. Tayo . . . *pe* . . . dvinnaŋ mahābhūtānaŋ sahajātapaccayena paccayo. Mahābhūtā cittasamuṭṭhānānaŋ rūpānaŋ, kaṭattā-rupānaŋ[1] upādārūpānaŋ sahajātapaccayena paccayo.

[1] K. *omits this term.*

Bāhiraŋ ekaŋ mahābhūtaŋ tiṇṇaŋ mahābhūtānaŋ sahajātapaccayena paccayo . . . tayo dve . . . sahajātapaccayena paccayo. Mahābhūtā upādarūpānaŋ sahajātapaccayena paccayo. Āhārasamuṭṭhānaŋ ekaŋ mahābhūtaŋ tiṇṇaŋ mahābhūtānaŋ sahajātapaccayena paccayo. Tayo mahābhūtā ekassa . . . dve . . . dvinnaŋ mahābhūtānaŋ sahajātapaccayena paccayo. Mahābhūtā upādarūpānaŋ sahajāta . . . Utusamuṭṭhānaŋ ekaŋ mahābhūtaŋ tiṇṇaŋ . . . tayo . . . ekassa . . . dve . . . dvinnaŋ mahābhūtānaŋ sahajāta . . . Mahābhūtā upādarūpānaŋ sahajāta . . . Asaññasattānaŋ ekaŋ . . . tiṇṇaŋ . . . tayo . . . ekassa . . . dve . . . dvinnaŋ mahābhūtānaŋ sahajāta . . . Mahābhūtā kaṭattā rūpānaŋ upādarūpanaŋ sahajātapaccayena paccayo.

Kusalo ca avyākato ca dhammā avyākatassa dhammassa sahajātap. paccayo.

Kusalā khandhā ca mahābhūtā ca cittasamuṭṭhānānaŋ rūpānaŋ sahajāta . . .

Akusalo ca avyākato ca dhammā avyākatassa dhammassa sahajātap. paccayo.

Akusalā khandhā ca mahābhūtā ca cittasamuṭṭhānānaŋ rūpānaŋ sahajāta . . .

7.

Kusalo dhammo kusalassa aññamaññap. paccayo.

Kusalo eko khandho tiṇṇaŋ khandhānaŋ aññamaññapaccayena paccayo. Tayo khandhā . . . ekassa . . . dve . . . dvinnaŋ khandhānaŋ aññamaññapaccayena paccayo.

Akusalo dhammo akusalassa . . . aññamaññap. paccayo.

Akusalo eko khandho tiṇṇaŋ . . . *pe* . . . dvinnaŋ khandhānaŋ aññamaññapaccayena paccayo.

Avyākato dhammo avyākatassa . . . aññamaññap. paccayo.

Vipākāvyākato kiriyāvyākato eko khandho tiṇṇaŋ . . .

Paṭisandhikkhaṇe vipākāvyākato eko khandho tiṇṇaŋ khandhānaŋ vatthussa ca aññamaññapaccayena paccayo. Tayo . . .; dve khandhā dvinnaŋ khandhānaŋ vatthussa ca aññamaññapaccayena paccayo. Khandhā vatthussa . . . vatthu khandhānaŋ aññamaññapaccayena paccayo.

Ekaŋ mahābhūtaŋ tiṇṇaŋ mahābhūtānaŋ aññamaññapac-

cayena paccayo; tayo mahābhūtā . . .; dve mahābhūtā. . . . Bāhiraŋ . . . Āhārasamuṭṭhānaŋ . . . Utusamuṭṭhānaŋ . . . Asaññasattānaŋ ekaŋ mahābhūtaŋ tiṇṇaŋ . . . *pe* . . .

8.

Kusalo dhammo kusalassa . . . nissayap. paccayo.

Kusalo eko khandho tiṇṇaŋ khandhānaŋ nissayapaccayena paccayo; tayo khandhā ekassa khandhassa . . .; dve khandhā.

Kusalo dhammo avyākatassa . . . nissayap. paccayo.

Kusalā khandhā cittasamuṭṭhānānaŋ rūpānaŋ nissayapaccayena paccayo.

Kusalo dhammo kusalassa ca avyākatassa ca dhammassa nissayap. paccayo.

Kusalo eko khandho tiṇṇaŋ khandhānaŋ cittasamuṭṭhānānañ ca rūpānaŋ nissayapaccayena paccayo. Tayo khandhā . . .; dve khandhā dvinnaŋ khandhānaŋ cittasamuṭṭhānānañ ca rūpānaŋ nissayapaccayena paccayo.

Akusalo dhammo akusalassa . . . nissayap. paccayo.

Akusalo eko khandho tiṇṇaŋ . . .

Akusalo dhammo avyākatassa . . . nissayap. paccayo.

Akusalo eko khandho tiṇṇaŋ khandhānaŋ cittasamuṭṭhānānañ ca rūpānaŋ nissayapaccayena paccayo.

Akusalo dhammo akusalassa ca avyākatassa ca dhammassa nissayap. paccayo.

Akusalo eko khandho tiṇṇaŋ khandhānaŋ cittasamuṭṭhānānañ ca rūpānaŋ. . . . Tayo khandhā . . .; dve khandhā dvinnaŋ khandhānaŋ cittasamuṭṭhānānañ ca rūpānaŋ nissaya . . .

Avyākato dhammo avyākatassa . . . nissayap. paccayo.

Vipākāvyākato kiriyāvyākato eko khandho tiṇṇaŋ khandhānaŋ cittasamuṭṭhānānañ ca rūpānaŋ . . . tayo khandhā . . .; dve . . . cittasamuṭṭhānanañ ca rūpānaŋ . . .

Paṭisandhikkhaṇe vipākāvyākato eko khandho tiṇṇaŋ khandhānaŋ kaṭattā ca rūpānaŋ . . . tayo . . . ekassa . . . dve . . . dvinnaŋ khandhānaŋ kaṭattā ca rūpānaŋ nissaya. . . . [Khandhā vatthussa nissaya . . . vatthu khandhānaŋ nissaya . . .

Ekaŋ mahābhūtaŋ tiṇṇaŋ . . . tayo . . . ekassa . . . dve . . . dvinnaŋ mahābhūtanaŋ nissaya.][1] . . . Mahābhūtā cittasamuṭṭhānañ ca rūpānaŋ kaṭattā ca rūpānaŋ upādarūpānañ ca nissaya . . . Bāhiraŋ . . . Āhārasamuṭṭhānaŋ . . . Utusamuṭṭhānaŋ . . . Asaññasattānaŋ ekaŋ . . . tiṇṇaŋ . . . dve . . . dvinnaŋ mahābhūtānaŋ nissaya . . . mahābhūtā kaṭattā ca rūpānaŋ upādā rūpānañ ca nissaya . . .

Cakkhāyatanaŋ cakkhuviññānassa . . . Sotāyatanaŋ . . . Ghānāyatanaŋ . . . Jivhāyatanaŋ . . . Kāyāyatanaŋ kāyaviññāṇassa nissayapaccayena paccayo.

Vatthu vipakāvyākatānaŋ kiriyāvyākatānaŋ khandhānaŋ nissayapaccayena paccayo.

Avyākato dhammo kusalassa . . . nissayap. paccayo.

Vatthu kusalānaŋ khandhānaŋ nissaya . . .

Avyākato dhammo akusalassa . . . nissayap. paccayo.

Vatthu akusalānaŋ . . .

Kusalo ca avyākato ca dhammā kusalassa dhammassa nissayap. paccayo.

Kusalo eko khandho ca vatthuñ ca tinnaŋ khandhānaŋ nissaya. . . . Tayo khandhā . . .; dve khandhā ca vatthu ca dvinnaŋ khandhānaŋ nissaya . . .

Kusalo ca avyākato ca dhammā avyākatassa dhammassa nissayap. paccayo.

Kusalā khandhā ca mahābhūtā ca cittasamuṭṭhānānaŋ rūpānaŋ nissaya. . . .

Akusalo ca avyākato ca dhammā akusalassa . . . nissayap. paccayo.

Akusalo eko khandho ca vatthu ca tiṇṇaŋ; . . . tayo . . . ekassa . . .; dve khandhā ca vatthu ca dvinnaŋ khandhānaŋ nissayapaccayena paccayo.

Akusalo ca avyākato ca dhammā avyākatassa dhammassa nissayap. paccayo.

Akusalā khandhā ca mahābhūtā ca cittasamuṭṭhānānaŋ rūpānaŋ nissayapaccayena paccayo.

[1] B. *omits bracketed sentences.*

9.

Kusalo[1] dhammo kusalassa dhammassa upanissayapaccayena paccayo.

(*a*) Ārammaṇūpanissayo, (*b*) anantarūpanissayo, (*c*) pakatūpanissayo.

(*a*) Dānaŋ datvā, sīlaŋ samādiyitvā, uposathakammaŋ katvā, taŋ garuŋ katvā paccavekkhati; pubbe suciṇṇāni garuŋ katvā paccavekkhati; jhānā vuṭṭhahitvā, jhānaŋ garuŋ katvā paccavekkhati; sekhā gotrabhuŋ garuŋ katvā paccavekkhanti; vodānaŋ garuŋ katvā paccavekkhanti; sekhā maggā vuṭṭhahitvā, maggaŋ garuŋ katvā paccavekkhanti.

(*b*) Purimā purimā kusalā khandhā pacchimānaŋ pacchimānaŋ kusalānaŋ khandhānaŋ upanissayapaccayena paccayo. Anulomaŋ gotrabhussa, anulomaŋ vodānassa, gotrabhu maggassa, vodānaŋ maggassa upanissayapaccayena paccayo.

(*c*) Saddhaŋ upanissāya, dānaŋ deti, sīlaŋ samādiyati, uposathakammaŋ karoti: jhānaŋ uppādeti, vipassanaŋ . . . maggaŋ . . . abhiññaŋ . . . samāpattiŋ uppādeti.

Sīlaŋ, sutaŋ, cāgaŋ, paññaŋ upanissāya dānaŋ deti, sīlaŋ samādiyati . . . (*as above*). Saddhā, sīlaŋ, sutaŋ, cāgo, paññā saddhāya, sīlassa, sutassa, cāgassa, paññāya upanissayapaccayena paccayo.

Paṭhamassa jhānassa parikammaŋ paṭhamassa jhānassa upanissayapaccayena paccayo; dutiyassa jhānassa parikammaŋ dutiyassa jhānassa upanissayapaccayena paccayo; . . . (*so for* tatiyaŋ *and* catutthaŋ jhānaŋ).

Ākāsānañcāyatanassa parikammaŋ ākāsānañcāyatanassa upanissap. paccayo; . . . (*so for* viññāṇañcāyatanaŋ, ākiñcaññāyatanaŋ, nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaŋ).

Paṭhamaŋ jhānaŋ dutiyassa jhānassa . . . catutthassa jhānassa upanissayap. paccayo. Catutthaŋ jhānaŋ ākāsānañcāyatanassa, ākāsānañcāyatanaŋ . . . *pe* . . . nevasaññānāsaññāyatanassa upanissap. paccayo.

Dibbassa cakkhussa parikammaŋ dibbassa cakkhussa. Upanissayapaccayena paccayo. Dibbāya sotadhātuyā parikammaŋ dibbāya sotadhātuyā, iddhividhañāṇassa parikam-

[1] K. Akusalo (*an uncorrected slip*).

maŋ iddhividhañāṇassa, cetopariyañāṇassa parikammaŋ cetopariyañāṇassa, pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇassa parikammaŋ pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇassa, yathākammupagañāṇassa parikammaŋ yathākammūpagañāṇassa, anāgataŋsañāṇassa parikammaŋ anāgataŋsañāṇassa upanissayapaccayena paccayo.

Dibbaŋ cakkhuŋ[1] dibbāya sotadhātuyā, dibbā sotadhātu[2] iddhividhañāṇassa, iddhividhañāṇaŋ cetopariyañāṇassa, cetopariyañāṇaŋ pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇassa, pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇaŋ yathākammūpagañāṇassa, yathākammūpagañāṇaŋ anāgataŋsañāṇassa upanissayapaccayena paccayo.

Paṭhamassa maggassa parikammaŋ paṭhamassa maggassa upanissayapaccayena paccayo . . . (*so for the 2nd to 4th* Paths.).

Paṭhamo maggo dutiyassa maggassa upanissayapaccayena paccayo. Dutiyo maggo tatiyassa, tatiyo maggo catutthassa maggassa upanissayapaccayena paccayo.

Sekhā maggaŋ upanissāya anuppannaŋ samāpattiŋ uppādenti uppannaŋ samāpajjanti sankhāre aniccato dukkhato anattato vipassanti. Maggo sekhānaŋ atthapaṭisambhidāya dhammapaṭisambhidāya niruttipaṭisambhidāya paṭibhāṇapaṭisambhidāya ṭhānāṭhānakosallassa[3] upanissayapaccayena paccayo.

Kusalo dhammo akusalassa . . . upanissayap. paccayo.

(*a*) Ārammaṇūpanissayo, (*c*) pakatūpanissayo.

(*a*) Dānaŋ datvā, sīlaŋ samādiyitvā, uposathakammaŋ datvā, taŋ garuŋ katvā assādeti abhinandati; taŋ garuŋ katvā rāgo uppajjati, diṭṭhi uppajjati. Pubbe suciṇṇāni taŋ garuŋ katvā assādeti abhinandati, taŋ garuŋ katvā rāgo uppajjati, diṭṭhi uppajjati; jhānā vuṭṭhahitvā jhānaŋ garuŋ katvā assādeti abhinandati, taŋ garuŋ katvā rāgo . . . diṭṭhi uppajjati.

(*c*) Saddhaŋ upanissāya mānaŋ jappeti; diṭṭhiŋ gaṇhāti. Sīlaŋ, sutaŋ, cāgaŋ, paññaŋ upanissāya mānaŋ jappeti, diṭṭhiŋ gaṇhāti. Saddhā, sīlaŋ, sutaŋ, cāgo, paññā rāgassa, dosassa, mohassa, mānassa, diṭṭhiyā, patthanāya upanissayapaccayena paccayo.

[1] B. Dibbacakkhu. [2] B. dibbasota°.
[3] K. ṭhānaṭṭhāna°.

Kusalo dhammo avyākatassa . . . upanissayap. paccayo.

(*a*) Ārammaṇūpanissayo, (*b*) anantarūpanissayo, (*c*) pakatūpanissayo. (*a*) Arahā maggā vuṭṭhahitvā maggaŋ garuŋ katvā paccavekkhati. (*b*) Kusalaŋ vuṭṭhānassa, maggo phalassa, sekhānaŋ anulomaŋ[1] phalasamāpattiyā, nirodhā vuṭṭhahantassa nevasaññā - nāsaññāyatanakusalaŋ phalasamāpattiyā upanissayapaccayena paccayo.

(*c*) Saddhaŋ upanissāya attānaŋ ātāpeti paritāpeti, pariyiṭṭhimūlakaŋ dukkhaŋ paccanubhoti. Sīlaŋ, sutaŋ, cāgaŋ, paññaŋ upanissāya attānaŋ . . . *pe* . . . Saddhā, sīlaŋ, sutaŋ, cāgo, paññā, kāyikassa sukhassa kāyikassa dukkhassa phalasamāpattiyā upanissayapaccayena paccayo.

Kusalaŋ kammaŋ[2] vipākassa upanissayapaccayena paccayo. Arahā maggaŋ upanissāya anuppannaŋ kiriyasamāpattiŋ uppādeti, uppannaŋ samāpajjati, sankhāre aniccato dukkhato anattato vipassati. Maggo arahato atthapaṭisambhidāya dhammapaṭisambhidāya niruttipaṭisambhidāya paṭibhāṇapaṭisambhidāya ṭhānāṭhānakosallassa . . . Maggo phalasamāpattiyā upanissayapaccayena paccayo.

Akusalo dhammo akusalassa upanissayap. paccayo.

(*a*) Ārammaṇūpanissayo, (*b*) anantarūpanissayo, (*c*) pakatūpanissayo:—(*a*) Rāgaŋ garuŋ katvā assādeti abhinandati taŋ garuŋ katvā rāgo . . . diṭṭhi uppajjati. Diṭṭhiŋ garuŋ katvā . . . rāgo uppajjati.[3]

(*b*) Purimā purimā akusalā khandhā pacchimānaŋ pacchimānaŋ akusalānaŋ khandhānaŋ upanissayapaccayena paccayo.

(*c*) Rāgaŋ upanissāya pāṇaŋ hanati, adinnaŋ ādiyati, musā bhaṇati, pisuṇaŋ bhaṇati, pharusaŋ bhaṇati, samphaŋ palapati, sandhiŋ chindati, nillopaŋ harati, ekāgārikaŋ karoti. paripanthe tiṭṭhati, paradāraŋ gacchati, gāmaghātaŋ karoti, nigamaghātaŋ karoti, mātaraŋ jīvitā voropeti, pitaraŋ jīvitā voropeti, arahantaŋ jīvitā voropeti, duṭṭhena cittena tathāgatassa lohitaŋ uppādeti, sanghaŋ bhindati. Dosaŋ upanissāya . . . mohaŋ, mānaŋ, diṭṭhiŋ, patthanaŋ upanissāya pāṇaŋ hanati . . . *pe* . . . sanghaŋ bhindati. Rāgo, doso,

[1] B. anulomaŋ sekkhāya. [2] Cf. *Comy. hereon.*

[3] B. *adds* diṭṭhi uppajjati.

moho, māno, diṭṭhi, patthanā rāgassa dosassa mohassa mānassa diṭṭhiyā patthanāya upanissayapaccayena paccayo.

Pāṇātipāto pāṇātipātassa upanissayapaccayena paccayo. Pāṇātipāto adinnādānassa, kāmesu micchācārassa, musāvādassa, pisuṇāvācāya, pharusavācāya, samphappalāpassa, abhijjhāya vyāpādassa, micchādiṭṭhiyā upanissayapaccayena paccayo. Adinnādānaŋ adinnādānassa, kāmesu micchācārassa musāvādassa . . . *sankhittaŋ* . . . micchādiṭṭhi pāṇātipātassa upanissayapaccayena paccayo . . . *cakkaŋ bandhitabbaŋ*.

Kāmesu micchācāro, musāvādo, pisuṇavācā, pharusavācā, samphappalāpo, abhijjhā, vyāpādo, micchādiṭṭhi micchādiṭṭhiyā upanissayapaccayena paccayo, micchādiṭṭhi pāṇātipātassa adinnādānassa . . . vyāpādassa upanissayapaccayena paccayo.

Mātughātakammaŋ[1] mātughātakammassa upanissayapaccayena paccayo. Matūghātakammaŋ pitughātakammassa[2] arahantaghātakammassa[3] ruhiruppādakammassa sanghābhedakammassa niyatamicchādiṭṭhiyā upanissayapaccayena paccayo. Pitughātakammaŋ pitughātakammassa . . . *pe* . . . arahantaghātakammassa ruhiruppādakammassa sanghabhedakammassa niyatamicchādiṭṭhiyā mātughātakammassa upanissayapaccayena paccayo. Arahantaghātakammaŋ . . . ruhiruppādakammaŋ . . . sanghabhedakammaŋ . . . niyatamicchādiṭṭhi niyatamicchādiṭṭhiyā upanissayapaccayena paccayo. Niyatamicchādiṭṭhi mātughātakammassa . . . arahantaghātakammassa ruhiruppādakammassa sanghabhedakammassa upanissayapaccayena paccayo . . . (*cakkaŋ kātabbaŋ*).

Akusalo dhammo kusalassa . . . upanissayap. paccayo.

(*c*) Pakatūpanissayo:—rāgaŋ upanissāya dānaŋ deti, sīlaŋ samādiyati, uposathakammaŋ karoti; jhānaŋ uppādeti, vipassanaŋ uppādeti, maggaŋ . . . abhiññaŋ . . . samāpattiŋ uppādeti. *So for* dosaŋ, mohaŋ, mānaŋ, diṭṭhiŋ, patthanaŋ. Rāgo, doso, moho, māno, diṭṭhi, patthanā saddhāya, sīlassa, sutassa, cāgassa, paññāya upanissayapaccayena paccayo. Pāṇaŋ hantvā tassa paṭighātatthāya dānaŋ deti, sīlaŋ samā-

[1] B. *reads* °ghatikammaŋ *here and in Comy.*

[2] B. *inserts* upanissāya . . . *pe* . . . [3] °ghāti°.

diyati, uposathakammaŋ karoti; jhānaŋ uppādeti, vipassanaŋ, maggaŋ, abhiññaŋ, samāpattiŋ uppādeti. Adinnaŋ ādayitvā, musā bhaṇitvā, pisuṇaŋ bhaṇitvā, pharusaŋ bhanitvā, samphaŋ palapitvā, sandhiŋ chinditvā, nillopaŋ karitvā, ekāgārikaŋ karitvā, paripanthe ṭhatvā, paradāraŋ gantvā, gāmaghātaŋ karitvā, nigamaghātaŋ karitvā tassa paṭighātatthāya dānaŋ deti, sīlaŋ samādiyati, uposathakammaŋ karoti; jhānaŋ uppādeti, vipassanaŋ, maggaŋ, abhiññaŋ, samāpattiŋ uppādeti.

Mātaraŋ jīvitā voropetvā tassa paṭighātatthāya dānaŋ deti, sīlaŋ samādiyati, uposathakammaŋ karoti; . . . *pe* . . . pitaraŋ jīvitā voropetvā, arahantaŋ jīvitā voropetvā, duṭṭhena cittena tathāgatassa lohitaŋ uppādetvā, sanghaŋ bhinditvā tassa paṭighātatthāya dānaŋ deti, sīlaŋ samādiyati uposathakammaŋ karoti . . . *pe* . . .

Akusalo dhammo avyākatassa upanissayap. paccayo.

(*b*) Anantarūpanissayo, (*c*) pakatūpanissayo. (*b*) Akusalaŋ vuṭṭhānassa upanissayapaccayena paccayo.

(*c*) Rāgaŋ upanissāya attānaŋ ātāpeti, paritāpeti, pariyiṭṭhimūlakaŋ dukkhaŋ paccanubhoti. *So for* dosaŋ, mohaŋ, mānaŋ, diṭṭhiŋ, patthanaŋ. Rāgo, doso, moso, māno, diṭṭhi, patthanā kāyikassa sukhassa, kāyikassa dukkhassa phalasamāpattiyā upanissayapaccayena paccayo. Akusalaŋ kammaŋ vipākassa upanissaya . . .

Avyākato dhammo avyākatassa . . . *upanissayap. paccayo.*

(*a, b, c*):—(*a*) Arahā phalaŋ garuŋ katvā paccavekkhati. Nibbānaŋ phalassa upanissayapaccayena paccayo.

(*b*) Purimā purimā vipākāvyākatā kiriyāvyākatā khandhā pacchimānaŋ pacchimānaŋ vipākāvyākatānaŋ kiriyāvyākatānaŋ upanissayap. . . . Bhavangaŋ āvajjanāya, kiriyaŋ vuṭṭhānassa, arahato anulomaŋ phalasamāpattiyā, nirodhā vuṭṭhahantassa nevasaññā-nāsaññāyatanakiriyaŋ phalasamāpattiyā upanissaya . . .

(*c*) Kāyikaŋ sukhaŋ kāyikassa sukhassa, kāyikassa dukkhassa phalasamāpattiyā upanissayapaccayena paccayo. Kāyikaŋ dukkhaŋ kāyikassa dukkhassa, kāyikassa sukhassa phalasamāpattiyā . . . *pe* . . . Utu kāyikassa sukhassa, kāyikassa dukkhassa phalasamāpattiyā upanissaya . . .

Bhojanaŋ kāyikassa sukhassa, kāyikassa dukkhassa phalasamāpattiyā upanissaya . . . Senāsanaŋ kāyikassa sukhassa, kāyikassa dukkhassa phalasamāpattiyā upanissaya . . . Kāyikaŋ sukhaŋ. Kāyikaŋ dukkhaŋ, utu, bhojanaŋ, senāsanaŋ kāyikassa sukhassa, kāyikassa dukkhassa phalasamāpattiyā, phalasamāpatti kāyikassa sukhassa upanissayap. . . . Arahā kāyikaŋ sukhaŋ upanissāya anuppannaŋ kiriyasamāpattiŋ uppādeti, uppannaŋ samāpajjati, sankhāre aniccato dukkhato anattato vipassati; kāyikaŋ dukkhaŋ, utuŋ, bhojanaŋ, senāsanaŋ upanissāya anuppannaŋ kiriyasamāpattiŋ uppādeti, uppannaŋ samāpajjati, sankhāre aniccato dukkhato anattato vipassati.

Avyākato dhammo kusalassa . . . upanissayap. paccayo.

(*a*, *b*, *c*):—(*a*) Sekhā phalaŋ garuŋ katvā paccavekkhanti, nibbānaŋ garuŋ katvā paccavekkhanti. Nibbānaŋ gotrabhussa, vodānaŋ maggassa upanissayap. . . .

(*b*) Āvajjanā kusalānaŋ khandhānaŋ upanissaya . . . paccayo.

(*c*) Kāyikaŋ sukhaŋ upanissāya dānaŋ deti, sīlaŋ samādiyati, uposathakammaŋ karoti; jhānaŋ uppādeti, vipassanaŋ, maggaŋ, abhiññaŋ, samāpattiŋ uppādeti. Kāyikaŋ dukkhaŋ, utuŋ, bhojanaŋ, senāsanaŋ upanissāya dānaŋ deti, sīlaŋ . . . *pe* . . . samāpattiŋ uppādeti. Kāyikaŋ sukhaŋ, kāyikaŋ dukkhaŋ, utu, bhojanaŋ, senāsanaŋ saddhāya, sīlassa, sutassa, cāgassa, paññāya upanissayap. . . .

Avyākato dhammo akusalassa upanissayap. paccayo.

(*a*, *b*, *c*):—(*a*) Cakkhuŋ garuŋ katvā assādeti abhinandati; taŋ garuŋ katvā rāgo uppajjati, diṭṭhi uppajjati. Sotaŋ . . . *pe* . . . Rūpe . . . vatthuŋ . . . Vipākāvyākate kiriyāvyākate khandhe garuŋ katvā assādeti abhinandati: taŋ garuŋ katvā rāgo uppajjati, diṭṭhi uppajjati.

(*b*) Āvajjanā akusalānaŋ khandhānaŋ upanissayapaccayena paccayo.

(*c*) Kāyikaŋ sukhaŋ upanissāya pāṇaŋ hanati, adinnaŋ ādiyati, musā bhaṇati, pisuṇaŋ bhaṇati, pharusaŋ bhaṇati samphaŋ palapati; sandhiŋ chindati, nillopaŋ harati, ekāgārikaŋ karoti, paripanthe tiṭṭhati, paradāraŋ gacchati, gāmaghātaŋ karoti, nigamaghātaŋ karoti; mātaraŋ, pitaraŋ

arahantaŋ jīvitā voropeti, duṭṭhena cittena Tathāgatassa lohitaŋ uppādeti, sanghaŋ bhindati. Kāyikaŋ dukkhaŋ, utuŋ, bhojanaŋ, senāsanaŋ upanissāya pāṇaŋ hanati . . . *sankhittaŋ* . . . sanghaŋ bhindati. Kāyikaŋ sukhaŋ, kāyikaŋ dukkhaŋ, utuŋ, bhojanaŋ, senāsanaŋ rāgassa dosassa mohassa mānassa diṭṭhiyā patthanāya upanissayapaccayena paccayo.

10.

Avyākato dhammo avyākatassa purejātap. paccayo.

(*a*) Ārammaṇapurejātaŋ, (*b*) vatthupurejātaŋ.

(*a*) Arahā cakkhuŋ aniccato dukkhato anattato vipassati. Sotaŋ . . . rūpe . . . vatthuŋ aniccato dukkhato anattato vipassati, dibbena cakkhunā rūpaŋ passati, dibbāya sotadhātuyā saddaŋ suṇāti. Rūpāyatanaŋ cakkhuviññāṇassa purejātapaccayena paccayo. Saddāyatanaŋ sotaviññāṇassa . . . phoṭṭhabbāyatanaŋ kāyaviññāṇassa purejātapaccayena paccayo.

(*b*) Cakkhāyatanaŋ cakkhuviññāṇassa . . . sotāyatanaŋ sotaviññāṇassa . . . kāyāyatanaŋ kāyaviññāṇassa purejātapaccayena paccayo. Vatthu vipakāvyākatānaŋ kiriyāvyākatānaŋ khandhānaŋ purejātapaccayena paccayo.

Avyākato dhammo kusalassa . . . purejātap. paccayo.

(*a*) Ārammaṇapurejātaŋ, (*b*) vatthupurejātaŋ.

(*a*) Sekhā vā puthujjanā vā cakkhuŋ aniccato dukkhato anattato vipassanti. Sotaŋ . . . rūpe . . . vatthu aniccato dukkhato anattato vipassanti, dibbena cakkhunā rūpaŋ passanti, dibbāya sotadhātuyā saddaŋ suṇanti.

(*b*) Vatthu kusalānaŋ khandhānaŋ purejātapaccayena paccayo.

Avyākato dhammo akusalassa . . . purejātap. paccayo.

(*a*, *b*):—(*a*) Cakkhuŋ assādeti abhinandati; taŋ ārabbha rāgo, diṭṭhi, vicikicchā, uddhaccaŋ, domanassaŋ uppajjati. Sotaŋ . . . rūpe . . . vatthuŋ assādeti abhinandati; taŋ ārabbha rāgo . . . domanassaŋ uppajjati.

(*b*) Vatthu akusalānaŋ khandhānaŋ purejātapaccayena paccayo.

11.

Kusalo dhammo avyākatassa pacchājātap. paccayo.

Pacchājātā kusalā khandhā purejātassa imassa kāyassa pacchājātapaccayena paccayo.

Akusalo dhammo avyākatassa pacchājātap. paccayo.

Pacchājātā akusalā khandhā . . . (*as above*).

Avyākato dhammo avyākatassa . . . pacchājātap. paccayo.

Vipākāvyākatā kiriyāvyākatā khandhā purejātassa imassa kāyassa pacchājātapaccayena paccayo.

12.

Kusalo dhammo kusalassa . . . āsevanap. paccayo.

Purimā purimā kusalā khandhā pacchimānaŋ pacchimānaŋ kusalānaŋ khandhānaŋ āsevanapaccayena paccayo.

Anulomaŋ gotrabhussa, anulomaŋ vodānassa, gotrabhu maggassa, vodānaŋ maggassa āsevanapaccayena paccayo.

Akusalo dhammo akusalassa . . . āsevanap. paccayo.

Purimā purimā akusalā khandhā pacchimānaŋ pacchimānaŋ akusalānaŋ khandhānaŋ āsevana . . .

Avyākato dhammo avyākatassa āsevanap. paccayo.

Purimā purimā kiriyāvyākatā khandhā pacchimānaŋ pacchimānaŋ kiriyāvyākatānaŋ khandhānaŋ āsevanapaccayena paccayo.

13.

Kusalo dhammo kusalassa kammap. paccayo.

Kusalā cetanā sampayuttakānaŋ khandhānaŋ kammapaccayena paccayo.

Kusalo dhammo avyākatassa . . . kammap. paccayo.

(*a*) Sahajātā, (*b*) nānākhaṇikā.

(*a*) Kusalā cetanā cittasamuṭṭhānānaŋ rūpānaŋ kammapaccayena paccayo.

(*b*) Nānākhaṇikā kusalā cetanā vipākānaŋ khandhānaŋ kaṭattā ca rūpānaŋ kammapaccayena paccayo.

Kusalo dhammo kusalassa ca avyākatassa ca dhammassa kammapaccayena paccayo.

Kusalā cetanā sampayuttakānaŋ khandhānaŋ cittasamuṭṭhānānañ ca rūpānaŋ kamma . . .

Akusalo dhammo akusalassa . . . kammap. paccayo.
Akusalā cetanā sampayuttakānaŋ khandhānaŋ kamma . . .
Akusalo dhammo avyākatassa . . . kammap. paccayo.
(*a*) Sahajātā, (*b*) nānākhaṇikā.
(*a*) Akusalā cetanā cittasamuṭṭhānānaŋ rūpānaŋ kammapaccayena paccayo.
(*b*) Akusalā cetanā vipākānaŋ khandhānaŋ kaṭattā ca rūpānaŋ kamma . . .
Akusalo dhammo akusalassa ca avyākatassa ca dhammassa kammapaccayena paccayo.
Akusalā cetanā sampayuttakānaŋ khandhānaŋ cittasamuṭṭhānānañ ca rūpānaŋ kamma . . .
Avyākato dhammo avyākatassa . . . kammap. paccayo.
Vipākāvyākatā kiriyāvyākatā cetanā sampayuttakānaŋ khandhānaŋ cittasamuṭṭhānānañ ca rūpānaŋ kamma . . . Paṭisandhikkhaṇe vipākāvyākatā cetanā sampayuttakānaŋ khandhānaŋ kaṭattā ca rūpānaŋ kamma . . . Cetanā vatthussa kammapaccayena paccayo.

14.

Avyākato dhammo avyākatassa . . . vipākap. paccayo.
Vipākāvyākato eko khandho tiṇṇaŋ khandhānaŋ cittasamuṭṭhānānañ ca rūpānaŋ, tayo khandhā ekassa khandhassa cittasamuṭṭhānānañ ca rūpānaŋ, dve khandhā dvinnaŋ khandhānaŋ cittasamuṭṭhānānañ ca rūpānaŋ vipākapaccayena paccayo. Paṭisandhikkhaṇe vipākāvyākato eko khandho tiṇṇaŋ khandhānaŋ kaṭattā ca rūpānaŋ, tayo khandhā . . . dve khandhā dvinnaŋ khandhānaŋ kaṭattā ca rūpānaŋ vipāka . . . Khandhā vatthussa vipākapaccayena paccayo.

15.

Kusalo dhammo kusalassa . . . āhārap. paccayo.
Kusalā āhārā sampayuttakānaŋ khandhānaŋ āhārapaccayena paccayo.
Kusalo dhammo avyākatassa . . . āhārap. paccayo.
Kusalā āhārā cittasamuṭṭhānānaŋ rūpānaŋ āhāra . . .
Kusalo dhammo kusalassa ca avyākatassa ca dhammassa āhārapaccayena paccayo.

Kusalā āhārā sampayuttakānaŋ khandhānaŋ cittasamuṭṭhanānañ ca rūpānaŋ āhārap. . . .

Akusalo dhammo akusalassa . . . āhārap. paccayo.

Akusalā āhārā sampayuttakānaŋ khandhānaŋ āhārapaccayena paccayo.

Akusalo dhammo avyākatassa . . . āhārap. paccayo.

Akusalā āhārā cittasamuṭṭhānānaŋ rūpānaŋ āhārap.

Akusalo dhammo akusalassa ca avyākatassa ca dhammassa āhārap. paccayo.

Akusalā āhārā sampayuttakānaŋ khandhānaŋ cittasamutthānānañ ca rūpānaŋ āhārap.

Avyākato dhammo avyākatassa . . . āhārap. paccayo.

Vipākāvyākatā kiriyāvyākatā āhārā sampayuttakānaŋ khandhānaŋ cittasamuṭṭhānānañ ca rūpānaŋ āhāra . . . Paṭisandhikkhaṇe vipākāvyākatā āhārā sampayuttakānaŋ khandhānaŋ kaṭattā ca rūpānaŋ āhāra. . . . Kabaḷinkāro[1] āhāro imassa kāyassa āhārapaccayena paccayo.

16.

Kusalo dhammo kusalassa . . . indriyap. paccayo.

Kusalā indriyā sampayuttakānaŋ khandhānaŋ indriyapaccayena paccayo.

Kusalo dhammo avyākatassa . . . indriyap. paccayo.

Kusalā indriyā cittasamuṭṭhānānaŋ rūpānaŋ indriyapaccayena paccayo.

Kusalo dhammo kusalassa ca avyākatassa ca dhammassa indriyap. paccayo.

Kusalā indriyā sampayuttakānaŋ khandhānaŋ cittasamuṭṭhānānañ ca rūpānaŋ indriya . . .

Akusalo dhammo akusalassa . . . indriyap. paccayo.

Akusalā indriyā sampayuttakānaŋ khandhānaŋ indriya . . .

Akusalo dhammo avyākatassa . . . indriyap. paccayo.

Akusalā indriyā cittasamuṭṭhānānaŋ rūpānaŋ indriyap.

Akusalo dhammo akusalassa ca avyākatassa ca dhammassa indriyap. paccayo.

Akusalā indriyā sampayuttakānaŋ khandhānaŋ cittasamuṭṭhānānañ ca rūpānaŋ indriya . . .

[1] B. Kabaḷī°; K. Kavaḷiṅ°.

Avyākato dhammo avyākatassa . . . indriyap. paccayo. Vipākāvyākatā kiriyāvyākatā indriyā sampayuttakānaŋ khandhānaŋ cittasamuṭṭhānānañ ca rūpānaŋ indriya . . . Paṭisandhikkhaṇe vipākāvyākatā indriyā sampayuttakānaŋ khandhānaŋ kaṭattā ca rūpānaŋ indriya . . . Cakkhundriyaŋ cakkhuviññāṇassa indriyapaccayena paccayo. Sotindriyaŋ sotaviññāṇassa . . . kāyindriyaŋ kāyaviññāṇassa indriyapaccayena paccayo. Rūpajīvitindriyaŋ kaṭattā-rūpānaŋ indriyapaccayena paccayo.

17.

Kusalo dhammo kusalassa . . . jhānap. paccayo. Kusalāni jhānangāni sampayuttakānaŋ khandhānaŋ jhānapaccayena paccayo.

Kusalo dhammo avyākatassa . . . jhānap. paccayo. Kusalāni jhānangāni cittasamuṭṭhānānaŋ rūpānaŋ jhānapaccayena paccayo.

Kusalo dhammo kusalassa ca avyākatassa ca dhammassa jhānap. paccayo. Kusalāni jhānangāni sampayuttakānaŋ khandhānaŋ cittasamuṭṭhānānañ ca rūpānaŋ jhānap.

Akusalo dhammo akusalassa . . . jhānap. paccayo. Akusalāni jhānangāni sampayuttakānaŋ khandhānaŋ jhānapaccayena paccayo.

Akusalo dhammo avyākatassa . . . jhānap. paccayo. Akusalāni jhānangāni cittasamuṭṭhānānaŋ rūpānaŋ jhānapaccayena paccayo.

Akusalo dhammo akusalassa ca avyākatassa ca dhammassa jhānap. paccayo. Akusalāni jhānangāni sampayuttakānaŋ khandhānaŋ cittasamuṭṭhānānañ ca rūpānaŋ jhānapaccayena paccayo.

Avyākato dhammo avyākatassa . . . jhānap. paccayo. Vipākāvyākatāni kiriyāvyākatāni jhānangāni sampayuttakānaŋ khandhānaŋ cittasamuṭṭhānānañ ca rūpānaŋ jhānapaccayena paccayo. Paṭisandhikkhaṇe vipākāvyākatāni jhānangāni sampayuttakānaŋ khandhānaŋ kaṭattā ca rūpānaŋ jhānapaccayena paccayo.

18.

Kusalo dhammo kusalassa . . . maggap. paccayo.

Kusalāni maggangāni sampayuttakānaŋ khandhānaŋ maggapaccayena paccayo. . . . (*Each sentence similar to those for* Jhānapaccaya.)

19.

Kusalo dhammo kusalassa . . . sampayuttap. paccayo.

Kusalo eko khandho tiṇṇaŋ khandhānaŋ sampayuttapaccayena paccayo; tayo khandhā ekassa . . . dve khandhā dvinnaŋ khandhānaŋ sampayuttapaccayena paccayo.

Akusalo dhammo akusalassa . . . sampayuttap. paccayo.

Akusalo eko khandho . . . (*as above*).

Avyākato dhammo avyākatassa . . . sampayuttap. paccayo.

Vipākāvyākato kiriyāvyākato eko khandho . . . (*as above*).

20.

Kusalo dhammo avyākatassa . . . vippayuttap. paccayo.

(*a*) Sahajātaŋ, (*b*) pacchājātaŋ.

(*a*) Sahajātā kusalā khandhā cittasamuṭṭhānānaŋ rūpānaŋ vippayuttapaccayena paccayo.

(*b*) Pacchājātā kusalā khandhā purejātassa imassa kāyassa vippayuttapaccayena paccayo.

Akusalo dhammo avyākatassa . . . vippayuttap. paccayo.

(*a, b*):—(*a*) Sahajātā akusalā khandhā cittasamuṭṭhānānaŋ rūpānaŋ vippayuttapaccayena paccayo.

(*b*) Pacchājātā akusalā khandhā purejātassa imassa kāyassa vippayuttap. paccayo.

Avyākato dhammo avyākatassa . . . vippayuttap. paccayo.

(*a*) Sahajātaŋ, (*b*) purejātaŋ, (*c*) pacchājātaŋ.

(*a*) Vipākāvyākatā kiriyāvyākatā khandhā cittasamuṭṭhānānaŋ rūpānaŋ vippayuttapaccayena paccayo. Paṭisandhikkhaṇe vipākāvyākatā khandhā kaṭattārūpānaŋ vippayutta. . . . Khandhā vatthussa . . . vatthu khandhānaŋ vippayutta . . .

(*b*) Cakkhāyatanaŋ cakkhuviññāṇassa vippayutta . . . sotāyatanaŋ sotaviññāṇassa . . . kāyāyatanaŋ kāyaviññā-

ṇassa vippayutta . . . vatthu vipākāvyākatānaŋ kiriyāvyākatānaŋ khandhānaŋ vippayutta . . .

(*c*) Vipākāvyākatā kiriyāvyākatā khandhā purejātassa imassa kāyassa vippayuttap. paccayo.

Avyākato dhammo kusalassa . . . vippayuttap. paccayo.

(*b*) Vatthu kusalānaŋ khandhānaŋ vippayutta . . .

Avyākato dhammo akusalassa . . . vippayuttap. paccayo.

(*b*) Vatthu akusalānaŋ khandhānaŋ vippayuttapaccayena paccayo.

21.

Kusalo dhammo kusalassa . . . atthipaccayena paccayo.

Kusalo eko khandho tiṇṇaŋ khandhānaŋ, tayo khandhā ekassa khandhassa, dve khandhā dvinnaŋ khandhānaŋ atthipaccayena paccayo.

Kusalo dhammo avyākatassa . . . atthip. paccayo.

(*a*) Sahajātaŋ, (*b*) pacchājātaŋ.

(*a*) Kusalā khandhā cittasamuṭṭhānānaŋ rūpānaŋ atthipaccayena paccayo.

(*b*) Kusalā khandhā purejātassa imassa kāyassa atthipaccayena paccayo.

Kusalo dhammo kusalassa ca avyākatassa ca dhammassa atthipaccayena paccayo.

Kusalo eko khandho tiṇṇaŋ khandhānaŋ cittasamuṭṭhānānañ ca rūpānaŋ, tayo khandhā ekassa . . . dve khandhā dvinnaŋ khandhānaŋ cittasamuṭṭhānānañ ca rūpānaŋ atthip. . . .

Akusalo dhammo akusalassa . . . atthip. paccayo.

Akusalo eko khandho tiṇṇaŋ, dve dvinnaŋ khandhānaŋ atthip. paccayo.

Akusalo dhammo avyākatassa . . . atthip. paccayo.

(*a, b*):—(*a*) Akusalā khandhā cittasamuṭṭhānānaŋ rūpānaŋ atthi . . .

(*b*) Akusalā khandhā purejātassa imassa kāyassa atthipaccayena paccayo.

Akusalo dhammo akusalassa ca avyākatassa ca dhammassa atthip. paccayo.

Akusalo eko khandho tiṇṇaŋ khandhānaŋ cittasamuṭṭhānā-

naññ ca rūpānaŋ . . . dve . . . dvinnaŋ khandhānaŋ cittasamuṭṭhānānañ ca rūpānaŋ atthi . . .

Avyākato dhammo avyākatassa . . . atthip. paccayo.

(*a*) Sahajātaŋ, (*b*) purejātaŋ, (*c*) pacchājātaŋ (1) āhāraŋ, (2) indriyaŋ.

(*a*) Sahajāto vipākāvyākato kiriyāvyākato eko khandho tiṇṇaŋ khandhānaŋ cittasamuṭṭhānānañ ca rūpānaŋ . . . dve . . . dvinnaŋ khandhānaŋ cittasamuṭṭhānānañ ca rūpānaŋ atthi. . . . Paṭisandhikkhaṇe vipākāvyākato eko khandho tiṇṇaŋ khandhānaŋ kaṭattā ca rūpānaŋ . . . dve . . . dvinnaŋ khandhānaŋ kaṭattā ca rūpānaŋ atthi. . . . Khandhā vatthussa, vatthu khandhānaŋ atthi. Ekaŋ mahābhūtaŋ tiṇṇaŋ mahabhūtānaŋ . . . dve . . . dvinnaŋ mahābhūtānaŋ atthi. . . . Mahābhūtā cittasamuṭṭhānānañ ca rūpānaŋ kaṭattā ca[1] rūpānaŋ upādārūpānañ ca atthipaccayena paccayo. Bāhiraŋ . . . Āhārasamuṭṭhānaŋ . . . Utusamuṭṭhānaŋ . . . Asaññasattānaŋ ekaŋ mahābhūtaŋ tiṇṇaŋ mahābhūtānaŋ atthi. . . . Mahābhūtā [cittasamuṭṭhānānañ ca rūpānaŋ][2] kaṭattā ca[1] rūpānaŋ upādārūpānañ ca atthipaccayena paccayo.

(*b*) Arahā cakkhuŋ aniccato dukkhato anattato vipassati; sotaŋ . . . rūpe . . . vatthuŋ aniccato dukkhato anattato vipassati; dibbena cakkhunā rūpaŋ passati, dibbāya sotadhātuyā saddaŋ suṇāti.

Rūpāyatanaŋ cakkhuviññāṇassa atthipaccayena paccayo. Saddāyatanaŋ . . . *pe* . . . phoṭṭhabbāyatanaŋ kāyaviññāṇassa atthi. . . . Cakkhāyatanaŋ cakkhuviññāṇassa atthi. . . . Sotāyatanaŋ sotaviññāṇassa. . . . Kāyāyatanaŋ kāyaviññāṇassa atthi. . . . Vatthu vipākāvyākatānaŋ kiriyāvyākatānaŋ khandhānaŋ atthi. . . .

(*c*) Pacchājātā vipākāvyākatā kiriyavyākatā khandhā[1] purejātassa imassa kāyassa atthi. . . . Kabaḷinkāro[3] āhāro imassa kāyassa atthi. . . . Rūpajīvitindriyaŋ kaṭattā-rūpānaŋ atthipaccayena paccayo.

Avyākato dhammo kusalassa . . . atthip. paccayo.

(*b*) Sekhā vā puthujjanā va cakkhuŋ aniccato dukkhato

[1] B. *omits.* [2] B. *omits bracketed clause.*
[3] B. Kabalīk°; K. Kavalink°.

anattato vipassanti; sotaŋ . . . rūpe . . . vatthuŋ aniccato dukkhato anattato vipassanti; dibbena cakkhunā rūpaŋ passanti; dibbāya sotadhātuyā saddaŋ suṇanti. Vatthuŋ kusalānaŋ khandhānaŋ atthipaccayena paccayo.

Avyākato dhammo akusalassa . . . atthip. paccayo.

(*b*) Purejātaŋ cakkhuŋ assādeti abhinandati; taŋ ārabbha rāgo, diṭṭhi, vicikicchā, uddhaccaŋ, domanassaŋ uppajjati; sotaŋ . . . *pe* . . . ghānaŋ . . . rūpe . . . vatthuŋ assādeti abhinandati; taŋ ārabbha rāgo uppajjati . . . *pe* . . . domanassaŋ uppajjati. Vatthuŋ akusalānaŋ khandhānaŋ atthi. . . .

Kusalo ca avvyākato ca dhammā kusalassa dhammassa atthip. paccayo.

(*a*) Sahajāto kusalo eko khandho ca vatthuñ ca tiṇṇaŋ khandhānaŋ atthi . . . *pe* . . . dve khandhā ca vatthuñ ca dvinnaŋ khandhānaŋ atthi. . . .

Kusalo ca avyākato ca dhammā avyākatassa dhammassa atthip. paccayo.

(*a*) Sahajātaŋ, (*b*) pacchājātaŋ, (*c*) āhāraŋ, (*d*) indriyaŋ.

(*a*) Kusalā khandhā ca mahābhūtā ca cittasamuṭṭhānānaŋ rūpānaŋ atthi. . . .

(*b, c*) Kusalā khandhā ca kabalinkāro āhāro ca imassa kāyassa atthi. . . .

(*b, d*) Kusalā khandhā ca rūpajīvitindriyañ ca kaṭattārūpānaŋ atthi. . . .

Akusalo ca avyākato ca dhammā akusalassa dhammassa atthip. paccayo.

Sahajāto akusalo eko khandho ca vatthuñ ca tiṇṇaŋ khandhānaŋ . . . tayo khandhā ca vatthuñ ca ekassa khandhassa . . . dve khandhā ca vatthuñ ca dvinnaŋ khandhānaŋ atthi. . . .

Akusalo ca avyākato ca dhammā avyākatassa dhammassa atthip. paccayo.

(*a, b, c, d*):—(*a*) Akusalā khandhā ca mahābhūtā ca cittasamuṭṭhānānaŋ rūpānaŋ atthi. . . .

(*b, c*) Akusalā khandhā ca kabaḷinkāro āhāro ca imassa kāyassa atthi. . . .

(*b, d*) Akusalā khandhā ca rūpajīvitindriyañ ca kaṭattā-rūpānaŋ atthipaccayena paccayo.

22.

Kusalo dhammo kusalassa . . . natthip. paccayo.

Purimā purimā kusalā khandhā pacchimānaŋ pacchimānaŋ kusalānaŋ khandhānaŋ natthipaccayena paccayo. . . . *Sankhittaŋ . . . yathā anantarapaccayaŋ evaŋ vitthāretabbaŋ.*

23.[1]

Kusalo dhammo kusalassa . . . vigatap. paccayo.

Purimā purimā kusalā khandhā pacchimānaŋ pacchimānaŋ kusalānaŋ khandhānaŋ vipākapaccayena paccayo. . . . *Sankhittaŋ. Yathā anantarapaccayaŋ evaŋ vitthāretabbaŋ.*

24.

Kusalo dhammo kusalassa . . . avigatap. paccayo.

Kusalo eko khandho tiṇṇaŋ khandhānaŋ . . . dvinnaŋ khandhānaŋ avigatapaccayena paccayo. . . . *Sankhittaŋ. Yathā atthipaccayaŋ evaŋ vitthāretabbaŋ.*

Pañhāvārassa vibhango niṭṭhito.

[Gaṇanā

1. *Hetumūlakaŋ.*]

H 7[2]	Añ 3	K 7	Sp 3
Ā 9	N 13	Vi 1	Vpp 5
A 10	U 9	Āh 7	At 13
An 7	Pu 3	I 7	Nat 7
S 7	P 3	Jh 7	Vg 7
Sj 9	Ās 3	M 7	Avg 13

Hetupaccayā

H 4[3]	N 7	Jh 4	Vpp 3
Sj 7	V 1	M 4	At 7
Añ 3	I 4	Sp 3	Avg 7

---

[1] K. *omits section.* [2] Hetuyā, *etc.*; paccayas *all in locative case.*
[3] K. *adds . . .* ; B. *does not.*

Hetu-sahajāta-

N-At-Avg ti 3	N-I-M-At-Avg ti 4
Aññ-N-At-Avg ti 3	Aññ-N-I-M-At-Avg ti 2
Aññ N-Sp-At-Avg ti 3	Aññ-N-I-M-Sp-At-Avg ti 2
N-Vpp-At-Avg ti 3	N-I-M-Vpp-At-Avg ti 2
N-V-At-Avg ti 1	N-Vi-I-M-At-Avg ti 1
Aññ-N-V-At-Avg ti 1	Aññ-N-Vi-I-M-At-Avg ti 1
Aññ-N-V-Sp-At-Avg ti 1	Aññ-N-Vi-I-M-Sp-At-Avg ti 1
N-V-Vpp-At-Avg ti 1	N-Vi-I-M-Vpp-At-Avg ti 1
Aññ-N-V-Vpp-At-Avg ti 1	Aññ-N-Vi-I-M-Vpp-At-Avg ti 1

Hetādhipati-sahajāta-

N-I-M-At-Avg ti 4	N-V-I-M-At-Avg ti 1
Aññ-N-I-M-Sp-At-Avg ti 2	Aññ-N-V-I-M-Sp-At-Avg ti 1
N-I-M-Vpp-At-Avg ti 2	N-V-I-M-Vpp-At-Avg ti 1

Hetumūlakaŋ niṭṭhitaŋ.

[*Ārammaṇamūlakaŋ.*]

Ārammaṇapaccayā

A 7[1]	Pu 3	At 3
N 3	Vpp 3	Avg 3
U 7		

Ārammaṇa-

A-U ti 7	A-U ti 7
Pu-At-Avg ti 3	A-U-Pu-At-Avg ti 1
N-Pu-Vpp-At-Avg 3	A-N-U-Pu-Vpp-At-Avg ti 1

[*Adhipatimūlakaŋ.*]

Adhipatipaccayā

H 4[1]	U 7	M 7
Ā 7	Pu 1	Sp 3
Sj 7	V 1	Vpp 4
Aññ 3	Āh 7	At 8
N 8	I 7	Avg 8

Adhipati-

At-Avg ti 8	Ā-U ti 7
N-At-Avg ti 8	Ā-U-Pu-At-Avg ti 1
N-Vpp-At-Avg ti 4	Ā-N-U-Pu-Vpp-At-Avg 1

[1] K. *has here* . . . ; B. *has not.*

Adhipati-sahajāta-

N-At-Avg ti 7	N-Vi-Āh-I-At-Avg ti 1
Añ-N-Sp-At-Avg ti 3	Añ-N-V-Āh-I-Sp-At-Avg ti 1
N-Vpp-At-Avg ti 3	N-V-Āh-I-Vpp-At-Avg ti 1
N-V-At-Avg ti 1	N-I-M-At-Avg ti 7
Añ-N-V-Sp-At-Avg ti 1	Añ-N-I-M-Sp-At-Avg ti 3
N-V-Vpp-At-Avg ti 1	N-I-M-Vpp-At-Avg ti 3
N-Āh-I-At-Avg ti 7	N-V-I-M-At-Avg ti 1
Añ N-Āh-I-Sp-At-Avg ti 3	Añ-N-V-I-M-Sp-At-Avg ti 1
N-Āh-I-Vpp-At-Avg ti 3	N-V-I-M-Sp-At-Avg ti 1

Adhipati-hetu-sahajāta-

N-I-M-At-Avg ti 4	N-V-I-M-At-Avg ti 1
Añ-N-I-M-Sp-At-Avg ti 2	Añ-N-V-I-M-Sp-At-Avg ti 1
N-I-M-Vpp-At-Avg ti 2	N-V-I-M-Vpp-At-Avg ti 1

[*Anantaramūlakaṃ.*]

Anantarapaccayā

S 7[1]	Ās 3	N 7
U 7	K 1	Vg 7

Anantara-samanantara-

U-Nat-Vg ti 7 U-Ās-Nat-Vg ti 3 U-K-At-Vg ti 1.

[*Samanantaramūlakaṃ.*]

Samanantarapaccayā

A 7	Ās 3	Nat 7
U 7	K 1	Vg 7

Samanantara-anantara . . . (*as in foregoing section*).

[*Sahajātamūlakaṃ.*]

Sahajātapaccayā

H 7[1]	V 1	Sp 3
A 7	Āh 7	Vpp 3
Añ 3	I 7	At 9
N 9	Jh 7	Avg 9
K 7	M 7	

Sahajāta-

N-At-Avg ti 9	N-V-At-Avg ti 1
Añ N-At-Avg ti 3	Añ-N-V-At-Avg ti 1
Añ-N-Sp-At-Avg ti 3	Añ-N-V-Sp-At-Avg ti 1
N-Vpp-At-Avg ti 3	N-V-Vpp-At-Avg ti 1
Añ-N-Vp-At-Avg ti 1	Añ-N-V-Vpp-At-Avg ti 1

[1] K. *has* . . . ; B. *has not.*

[*Aññamaññamūlakaṃ.*]

Aññamaññapaccayā

H 3	K 3	Vpp 1
A 3	V 1	At 3
S 3	Āh 3 . . . *pe* . . .	Avg 3
N 3	Sp 3	

Aññamañña-sahajāta-

N-At-Avg ti 3	N-V-At-Avg 1
N-Sp-At-Avg ti 3	N-V-Sp-At-Avg 1
N-Vpp-At-Avg ti 1	N-V-Vpp-At-Avg 1

[*Nissayamūlakaṃ.*]

Nissayapaccayā

H 7	Añ 3	V 1	Vpp 5
Ā 3	U 1	Āh 7 . . . *pe* . . .	At 13
A 8	Pu 3	M 7	Avg 13
S 9	K 7	Sp 3	

Nissaya-

At-Avg ti 13	N-I-Vpp-At-Avg ti 3
A-At-Avg ti 8	Pu-Vpp-At-Avg ti 3
I-At-Avg ti 7	Ā-Pu-Vpp-At-Avg ti 3
Vpp-At-Avg ti 5	Ā-A-U-Pu-Vpp-At-Avg ti 1
A-Vpp-At-Avg ti 4	Pu-I-Vpp-At-Avg ti 1

Nissaya-sahajāta-

At-Avg ti 9	V-At-Avg ti 1
Añ-At-Avg ti 3	Añ-V-At-Avg ti 1
Añ-Sp-At-Avg ti 3	Añ-V-Sp-At-Avg ti 1
Vpp-At-Avg-ti 1	Añ-V-Vpp-At-Avg ti 1
Añ-Vpp-At-Avg ti 1	

[*Upanissayamūlakaṃ.*]

Upanissayapaccayā

Ā 7 . . . *pe* . . .	Ās 3	Nat 7
S 7	K 2	Vg 7
N 1	Vpp 1	Avg 1
Pu 1	At 1	

Upanissaya-

Ā-A ti 7	An-S-Ās-Nat-Vg ti 3
Ā-A-Pu-At-Avg 1	K ti 2
Ā-A-N-Pu-Vpp-At-Avg 1	An-S-K-At-Vg ti 1
An-S-Nat-Vg ti 7	

[*Purejātamūlakaṃ.*]

Purejātapaccayā

Ā 3	N 3	I 1	At 3
A 1	U 1	Vpp 3	Avg 3

Purejāta-

At-Avg ti 3
N-Vpp-At-Avg ti 3
Ā-At-Avg ti 3
Ā-N-Vpp-At-Avg ti 3
Ā-A-U-At-Avg ti 1
Ā-A-N-U-Vpp-At-Avg ti 1
N-I-Vp-At-Avg ti 1

[*Pacchājātamūlakaṃ.*]

Pacchājātapaccayā

Vpp 3 At 3 Avg 3

Pacchājāta-Vpp-At-Avg ti 3.

[*Āsevanamūlakaṃ.*]

Āsevanapaccayā

An 3	U 3	Vg 3
S 3	Nat 3	

Āsevana-An-S-U-Nat-Vg ti 3.

[*Kammamūlakaṃ.*]

An 1	N 7	Sp 3	Nat 1
S 1	U 2	Vpp 3	Vg 1
Sj 7	V 1[1]	At 7	Avg 7
Añ 3	Āh 7		

Kamma-

Upanissayan ti 2 An-S-U-Nat-Vg ti 1.

Kamma-sahajāta-

Añ-N-Āh-At-Avg ti 7
Añ-N-Āh-[Sp][2]-At-Avg ti 3
Añ-N-Āh-Vpp-At-Avg ti 3
N-V-Āh-At-Avg ti 1
Añ-N-V-Āh-At-Avg ti 1
Añ-N-V-Āh-Sp-At-Avg ti 1
N-V-Āh-Vpp-At-Avg ti 1
Añ-N-V-Āh-Vpp-At-Avg ti 1

[*Vipākamūlakaṃ.*]

Vipākapaccayā

H 1	Añ 1	Āh 1 . . . *pe* . . .	At 1
A 1	N 1	Vpp 1	Avg 1
Sj 1	K 1		

[1] K. *has* satta (7). *Comy. does not specify.*
[2] K. *omits.*

Vipāka-sahajāta-

N-At-Avg ti 1
Aññ-N-At-Avg ti 1
Aññ-N-Sp-At-Avg ti 1
N-Vp-At-Avg ti 1
Aññ-N-Vpp-At-Avg ti 1

[*Āhāramūlakaṃ.*]

Āhārapaccayā

A 7	N 7	I 7	At 7
Sj 7	K 7	Sp 3	Avg 7
Aññ 3	V 1[1]	Vpp 3	

Āhāra-At-Avg ti 7.

Āhāra-sahajāta-

N-At-Avg ti 7
Aññ-N-At-Avg ti 3
Aññ-N-Sp-At-Avg ti 3
N-Vpp-At-Avg ti 3
N-V-At-Avg ti 1
Aññ-N-V-At-Avg ti 1
Aññ-N-V-Sp-At-Avg ti 1
N-V-Vpp-At-Avg ti 1
Aññ-N-V-Vpp-At-Avg ti 1
N-K-At-Avg ti 7
Aññ-N-K-At-Avg ti 3
Aññ-N-K-Sp-At-Avg ti 3
N-K-Vpp-At-Avg ti 3
N-K-V-At-Avg ti 1
Aññ-N-K-V-At-Avg ti 1
Aññ-N-K-V-Sp-At-Avg ti 1
Aññ-N-K-V-Vpp-At-Avg ti 1
N-I-At-Avg ti 7
Aññ-N-I-At-Avg ti 3
Aññ-N-I-Sp-At-Avg ti 3
N-I-Vpp-At-Avg ti 3
N-V-I-At-Avg ti 1
Aññ-N-V-I-At-Avg ti 1
Aññ-N-V-I-Sp-At-Avg ti 1
N-V-I-Vpp-At-Avg ti 1
Aññ-N-V-I-Vpp-At-Avg ti 1

Āhārādhipati-sahajāta-

N-I-At-Avg ti 7
Aññ-N-I-Sp-At-Avg ti 3
N-I-Vpp-At-Avg ti 3
N-V-I-At-Avg ti 1
Aññ-N-V-I-Sp-At-Avg ti 1
N-V-I-Vpp-At-Avg ti 1

[*Indriyamūlakaṃ.*]

Indriyapaccayā

H 4	N 7	Jh 7	Vpp 3
A 7	Pu 1	M 7	At 7
Sj 7	V 1	Sp 3	Avg 7
Aññ 3	Āh 7		

Indriya-At-Avg ti 7
Indriya-N-At-Avg ti 7
Indriya-N-Vpp-At-Avg ti 3
Indriya-N-Pu-Vpp-At-Avg ti 1

[1] K. satta.

Indriya-sahajāta-

N-At-Avg ti 7
Añ-N-At-Avg ti 3
Añ-N-Sp-At-Avg ti 3
N-Vpp-At-Avg ti 3
N-V-At-Avg ti 1
Añ-N-V-At-Avg ti 1
Añ-N-V-Sp-At-Avg ti 1
N-V-Vpp-At-Avg ti 1
Añ-N-V-Vpp-At-Avg ti 1
N-M-At-Avg ti 7
Añ-N-M-At-Avg ti 3
Añ-N-M-Sp-At-Avg ti 3
N-M-Vpp-At-Avg ti 3
N-V-M-At-Avg ti 1
Añ-N-V-M-At-Avg ti 1
N-V-M-Sp-At-Avg ti 1
N-V-M-Vpp-At-Avg ti 1
Añ-N-V-M-Vpp-At-Avg ti 1
N-Jh-At-Avg ti 7
Añ-N-Jh-At-Avg ti 3
Añ-N-Jh-Sp-At-Avg ti 3
N-Jh-Vpp-At-Avg ti 3
N-V-Jh-At-Avg ti 1
Añ-N-V-Jh-At-Avg ti 1
Añ-N-V-Jh-Sp-At-Avg ti 1
N-V-Jh-Vpp-At-Avg ti 1
Añ-N-V-Jh-Vpp-At-Avg ti 7
N-Jh-M-At-Avg ti 7
Añ-N-Jh-M-At-Avg ti 3
Añ-N-Jh-M-Sp-At-Avg ti 3
Jh-M-Vpp-At-Avg ti 3
N-V-Jh-M-At-Avg ti 1
Añ-N-V-Jh-M-At-Avg ti 1
Añ-N-V-Jh-M-Sp-At-Avg ti 1
N-V-Jh-M-Vpp-At-Avg ti 1
Añ-N-V-Jh-M-Vpp-At-Avg ti 1
N-Āh-At-Avg ti 7
Añ-N-Āh-At-Avg ti 3
Añ-N-Āh-Sp-At-Avg ti 3
N-Āh-Vpp-At-Avg ti 3
N-V-Āh-At-Avg ti 1
N-V-Āh-Sp-At-Avg ti 1
N-V-Āh-Vpp-At-Avg ti 1
Añ-N-V-Āh-Vpp-At-Avg ti 1

Indriyādhipati-sahajāta-

N-Āh-At-Avg ti 7
Añ-N-Āh-Sp-At-Avg ti 3
N-Āh-Vpp-At-Avg ti 3
N-V-Āh-At-Avg ti 1
Añ-N-V-Āh-Sp-At-Avg ti 1
Añ-N-V-Āh-Vpp-At-Avg ti 1
N-M-At-Avg ti 7
Añ-N-M-Sp-At-Avg ti 3
Añ-N-M-Vpp-At-Avg ti 3
N-V-M-At-Avg ti 1
Añ-N-V-M-Sp-At-Avg ti 1
N-V-M-Vpp-At-Avg ti 1

Indriya-hetu-sahajāta-

N-M-At-Avg ti 4
Añ-N-M-At-Avg ti 2
Añ-N-M-Sp-At-Avg ti 2
N-M-Vpp-At-Avg ti 2
N-V-M-At-Avg ti 1
Añ-N-V-M-At-Avg ti 1
Añ-N-V-M-Sp-At-Avg ti 1
N-V-M-Vpp-At-Avg ti 1
Añ-N-V-M-Vpp-At-Avg ti 1

Indriya-hetādhipati-sahajāta-

N-M-At-Avg ti 4
Añ-N-M-Sp-At-Avg ti 2
N-M-Vpp-At-Avg ti 2
N-M-Vpp-At-Avg ti 1
Añ-N-V-M-Sp-At-Avg ti 1
N-V-M-Vpp-At-Avg ti 1

[*Jhānamūlakaṃ.*]

Jhānapaccayā

Sj 7	V 1	Sp 3	At 7
Añ 3	I 7	Vpp 3	Avg 7
N 7	M 7		

Jhāna-sahajāta-

N-At-Avg ti 7
Añ-N-At-Avg ti 3
Añ-N-Sp-At-Avg ti 3
Añ-N-Vpp-At-Avg ti 3
Añ-N-V-At-Avg ti 1
Añ-N-V-Sp-At-Avg ti 1
Añ-N-V-Vpp-At-Avg ti 1
N-I-At-Avg ti 7
Añ-N-I-At-Avg ti 3
Añ-N-I-Sp-At-Avg ti 3
N-I-Vpp-At-Avg ti 3
N-V-I-At-Avg ti 1
Añ-N-V-I-At-Avg ti 1
Añ-N-V-I-Sp-At-Avg 1
N-V-I-Vpp-At-Avg ti 1
Añ-N-V-I-Vpp-At-Avg ti 1
N-M-At-Avg ti 7
Añ-N-M-At-Avg ti 3
Añ-N-M-Sp-At-Avg ti 3
N-M-Vpp-At-Avg ti 3
N-V-M-At-Avg ti 1
Añ-N-V-At-Avg ti 1
An-N-V-M-Sp-At-Avg ti 1
N-V-M-Vpp-At-Avg ti 1
Añ-N-V-M-Vpp-At-Avg ti 1
N-I-M-At-Avg ti 7
Añ-N-I-M-At-Avg ti 3
Añ-N-I-M-Sp-At-Avg ti 3
N-I-M-Vpp-At-Avg ti 3
N-V-I-M-At-Avg ti 1
Añ-N-V-I-M-At-Avg ti 1
Añ-N-V-I-M-Sp-At-Avg ti 1
N-V-I-M-Vpp-At-Avg ti 1
Añ-N-V-I-M-Vpp-At-Avg ti 1

[*Maggamūlakaṃ.*]

Maggapaccayā

H 4	N 3	Jh 7	Vpp 3
A 7	V 1	M 7	At 7
Sj 7	I 7	Sp 3	Avg 7
Añ 3			

Magga-sahajāta-

N-At-Avg ti 7
Añ-N-At-Avg ti 3
Añ-N-Sp-Av-Avg ti 3
N-Vpp-At-Avg ti 3
N-V-At-Avg ti 1
Añ-N-V-At-Avg ti 1
Añ-N-V-Sp-At-Avg ti 1
N-V-Vpp-At-Avg ti 1
Añ-N-V-Vpp-At-Avg ti 1
N-I-At-Avg ti 7
Añ-N-I-At-Avg ti 3
Añ-N-I-Sp-At-Avg ti 3
N-I-Vpp-At-Avg ti 3
N-V-I-At-Avg ti 1
Añ-N-V-I-At-Avg ti 1
Añ-N-V-I-Sp-At-Avg ti 3
N-V-I-Vpp-At-Avg ti 1
Añ-N-[1]V-I-Vpp-At-Avg ti 1

[1] K. *omits.*

Magga-sahajāta- (*continued*)

N-Jh-At-Avg ti 7
Añ-N-Jh-At-Avg ti 3
Añ-N-Jh-Sp-At-Avg ti 3
N-Jh-Vpp-At-Avg ti 3
N-V-Jh-At-Avg ti 1
Añ-N-V-Jh-At-Avg ti 1
Añ-N-V-Jh-Sp-At-Avg ti 1
N-V-Jh-Vpp-At-Avg ti 1
Añ-N-V-Jh-Vpp-At-Avg ti 1
N-I-Jh-At-Avg ti 7
Añ-N-I-Jh-At-Avg ti 3
Añ-N-I-Jh-Sp-At-Avg ti 3
N-I-Jh-Vpp-At-Avg ti 3
N-V-I-Jh-At-Avg ti 1
Añ-N-V-I-Jh-At-Avg ti 1
Añ-N-V-I-Jh-Sp-At-Avg-ti 1
N-V-I-Jh-Vpp-At-Avg ti 1
Añ-N-V-I-Jh-Vpp-At-Avg ti 1

Maggādhipati-sahajāta-

N-I-At-Avg ti 7
Añ-N-I-Sp-At-Avg ti 3
N-I-Vpp-At-Avg ti 3
N-V-I-At-Avg ti 1
Añ-N-V-I-Sp-At-Avg ti 1
N-V-I-Vpp-At-Avg ti 1

Magga-hetu-sahajāta-

N-I-At-Avg ti 4
Añ-N-I-At-Avg ti 2
Añ-N-I-Sp-At-Avg ti 2
N-I-Vpp-At-Avg ti 2
N-V-I-At-Avg ti 1
Añ-N-V-I-At-Avg ti 1
Añ-N-V-I-Sp-At-Avg ti 1
N-V-I-Vpp-At-Avg ti 1
Añ-N-V-I-Vpp-At-Avg ti 1

Magga-hetādhipati-sahajāta-

N-I-At-Avg ti 4
Añ-N-I-Sp-At-Avg ti 2
N-I-Vpp-At-Avg ti 2
N-V-I-At-Avg ti 1
Añ-N-V-I-Sp-At-Avg ti 1
N-V-I-Vpp-At-Avg ti 1

[*Sampayuttamūlakaṃ.*]

Sampayuttapaccayā

H 3	Añ 3	V 1	At 3
A 3	N 3	Āh 3 . . . *pe* . . .	Avg 3
Sj 3	K 3	M 3	

Sampayutta-sahajāta-aññamañña-nissaya-

At-Avg ti 3 V-At-Avg ti 1.

[*Vippayuttamūlakaṃ.*]

Vippayuttapaccayā

H 3	Añ 1	Pa 3	M 3
Ā 3	N 5	K 3	At 5
A 4	U 1	V 1	Avg 5
Sj 3	Pu 3	Āh 3 . . . *pe* . . .	

Vippayutta-

At-Avg ti 5
N-At-Avg ti 5
A-N-At-Avg ti 4
N-I-At-Avg ti 3
Pa-At-Avg ti 3
N-Pu-At-Avg ti 3
Ā-N-Pu-At-Avg ti 3
Ā-A-N-U-Pu-At-Avg ti 1
N-Pu-I-At-Avg ti 1
Sj-N-At-Avg ti 3
Sj-Añ-N-At-Avg ti 1
Sj-N-V-At-Avg ti 1
Sj-Añ-N-V-At-Avg ti 1

[*Atthimūlakaṃ.*]

Atthipaccayā

H 7	Añ 3	Pa 3	M 7
Ā 3	N 13	K 3	Sp 3
A 8	U 1	V 1	Vp 5
Sj 9	Pu 3	Āh 7 . . . *pe* . . .	Avg 13

[*Pakiṇṇakaṃ nāma imaṃ:—*]

Atthi-

Avg ti 13
N-Avg ti 13
A-Avg ti 8
A-N-Avg ti 8
Āh-Avg ti 7
I-Avg ti 7
N-I-Avg ti 7
Vp-Avg ti 5
N-Vp-Avg ti 5
A-N-Vp-Avg ti 4
A-N-I-Vp-Avg ti 3
Pa-Vp-Avg ti 3
Pu-Avg ti 3
N-Pu-Vp-Avg ti 3
Ā-Pu-Avg ti 3
Ā-N-Pu-Vp-Avg ti 3
Ā-A-U-Pu-Avg ti 1
Ā-A-N-U-Pu-Vp-Avg ti 1
N-Pu-I-Vp-Avg ti 1

[*Pakiṇṇakaṃ nāma imaṃ.*]

Atthi-sahajāta-

N-Avg ti 9
Añ-N-Sp-Avg ti 3
N-Vp-Avg ti 3
Añ-N-Vp-Avg ti 1
N-V-Avg ti 1
Añ-N-V-Avg ti 1
Añ-N-V-Sp-Avg ti 1
N-V-Vp-Avg ti 1
Añ-N-V-Vp-Avg ti 1

[*Natthimūlakaṃ.*]

Natthipaccayā

An 7	U 7	K 1
S 7	Ā 3	Vg 7

Natthi-anantara-samantara-upanissaya-

Vg ti 7 Ās-Vg ti 3 K-Vg ti 1.

[*Vigatamūlakaṃ.*]

Vigatapaccayā

An 7	U 7	K 1
S 7	Ās 3	Nat 7

Vigata-anantara-samanantara-upanissaya-

Nat ti 7 Ās-Nat ti 3 K-Nat ti 1.

[*Avigatamūlakaŋ.*]

H 7	N 13	V 1	M 7
Ā 3	U 1	Āh 7	Sp 3
A 8	Pu 3	I 7	Vp 5
Sj 9	Pa 3	Jh 7	At 13
Añ 3	K 7		

[*Pakiṇṇakaŋ nāma :*—]

Avigata-

At ti 13	Vp-At ti 5	N-Pu-Vp-At ti 3
N-At ti 13	N-Vp-At ti 5	Ā-Pu-At ti 3
A-At ti 8	A-N-Vp-At ti 4	Ā-N-Pu-Vp-At ti 3
A-N-At ti 8	N-I-Vp-At ti 3	Ā-A-U-Pu-At ti 1
Āh-At ti 7	Pa-Vp-At ti 3	Ā-A-N-U-Pu-Vp-At ti 1
I-At ti 7	Pu-At ti 3	N-Pu-I-Vp-At ti 1
N-I-At ti 7		

[*Pakiṇṇakaŋ nāma :*—]

Avigata-sahajāta-

N-At ti 9	N-Vp-At ti 3	Añ-N-V-Sp-At ti 1
Añ-N-At ti 3	Añ-N-Vp-At ti 1	N-V-Vp-At ti 1
Añ-N-Sp-At ti 3	N-V-At ti 1	Añ-N-V-Vp-At ti 1

Pañhāvārassa anulomagaṇanā niṭṭhitā.

[*Pañhāvārassa paccanīya-uddhāraŋ.*[1]]

Kusalo dhammo (*a*) kusalassa dhammassa
ārammaṇa-
sahajāta- } paccayena paccayo.
upanissaya-

Kusalo dhammo (*b*) akusalassa dhammassa
ārammaṇa-
upanissaya- } paccayena paccayo.

Kusalo dhammo (*c*) avyākatassa dhammassa
ārammaṇa-
[sahajāta-[2]]
upanissaya- } paccayena paccayo.
pacchājāta
kamma-

Kusalo dhammo (*d*) kusalassa ca avyākatassa ca dhammassa sahajata-paccayena paccayo.

Akusalo dhammo (*a*) akulassa dhammassa . . . (*d*) . . . (*these correspond to* (*a*)–(*d*) *above, substituting* kusalo *for* akusalo *and v.v.*).

[1] *See below* p. 191. Cf. *Comy. hereon.* [2] K. *omits.*

Avyākato dhammo (*a*) avyākatassa dhammassa

ārammaṇa-
sahajāta-
upanissaya-
purejāta- } paccayena paccayo.
pacchājāta-
āhāra-
kamma-

Avyākato dhammo (*b*) kusalassa dhammassa

ārammaṇa-
upanissaya- } paccayena paccayo.
purejāta-

Avyākato dhammo (*c*) akusalassa dhammassa

(*as for* (*b*).)

Kusalo ca avyākato ca dhammā (*a*) . . .

sahajātaŋ, purejātaŋ;
sahajātaŋ, pacchājātaŋ, āhāraŋ, indriyaŋ (*c*) . .

Akusalo ca avyākato ca dhammā (*a*) . . .

(*as for* (*c*) *above*.)

Akusalo ca avyākato ca dhammā (*c*) . . .

(*as for* (*c*) *above*.)

Pañhāvārassa paccanīya-uddhāraŋ.[1]

Na-H[2] 15 . . . *pe* . . .	Na-N 11	Na-Sp 11	No-Nat 15
Na-S 15	Na-U 15 . . . *pe* . . .	Na-Vpp 9	No-Vg 15
Na-Sj 11	Na-M 15	Na-At 9	No-Avg 9
Na-Añ 11			

Na-hetupaccayā

Nā-Ā 15 . . . *pe* . . .	Na-Sj 11 . . . *pe* . . . (*continue as above*).
Nā-S 15	

Na-hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇapaccayā

Na-A 15	Na-Añ 11	Na-Pa 15 . . . *pe* . . .	No-At 9
Na-An 15	Na-N 11	Na-M 15	No-Nat 15
Na-S 15	Na-U 13	Na-Sp 11	No-Vg 15
Na-Sj 11	Na-Pu 13	Na-Vpp 9	No-Avg 9

---

[1] K. *omits this title.* Cf. *P.T.S. Pali Dicty.:* uddhāraŋ = '*synopsis*' *in Dpvs.* v. 37; SnA, 237. [2] *All as before in the locative case.*

Na-hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇapaccayā na-adhipatipaccayā na-anantarapaccayā na-samanantarapaccayā

Na-Sj 11	Na-Pu 13	Na-Sp 11	No-Nat 15
Na-Añ 11	Na-Pa 13	Na-Vpp 9	No-Vg 15
Na-N 11	Na-Ās 15 . . . *pe* . . .	No-At 9	No-Avg 9
Na-U 13	Na-M 15		

Na-hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇapaccaya na-adhipatipaccayā na-anantarapaccayā na-samanantarapaccayā na-sahajātapaccayā

Na-Añ 11	Na-Pu 11	Na-Sp 11	No-Nat 11
Na-N 11	Na-Pa 9	Na-Vpp 9	No-Vg 11
Na-U 7	Na-Ās 11 . . . *pe* . . .	No-At 9	No-Avg 9

***As above, adding* na-aññamaññapaccayā**

Na-N 11	Na-Pa 9	Na-Sp 11	No-Nat 11
Na-U 7	Na-Ās 11	Na-Vpp 9	No-Vg 11
Na-Pu 11	. . . pe . . .	No-At 9	No-Avg 9

***As above, adding* na-nissayapaccayā**

Na-U 5	Na-Ās 11 . . . *pe* . . .	No-At 9	No-Vg 11
Na-Pu 11	Na-Sp 11	No-Nat 11	No-Avg 9
Na-Pa 9	Na-Vpp 9		

***As above, adding* na-upanissayapaccayā**

Na-Pu 5	Na-Sp 5	No-At 2	No-Vg 5
Na-Pa 3	Na-Vpp 3	No-Nat 5	No-Avg 2
Na-Ās 5 . . . *pe* . . .			

***As above, adding* na-purejātapaccayā**

Na-Pa 3	Na-Vpp 3	No-Vg 5
Na-Ās 5 . . . *pe* . . .	No-At 2	No-Avg 2
Na-Sp 5	No-Nat 5	

***As above, adding* na-pacchājātapaccayā**

Na-Ās 3	Na-Vpp 3	No-Vg 3
Na-K 1	No-At 2	No-Avg 2
Na-V 3 . . . *pe* . . .	No-Nat 3	

***As above, adding* na-āsevanapaccayā na-kammapaccayā**

Na-V 1	Na-Vpp 1[1]	No-Vg 1
Na-Āh 1 . . . *pe* . . .	No-Nat 1	

***As above, adding* na-vipākapaccayā na-āhārapaccayā na-jhānapaccayā**

Na-M 1	Na-Vpp 1	No-Vg 1
Na-Sp 1	No-Nat 1	

---

[1] K. *has after this* No-Atthiyā 1, No-Natthiyā, *etc.*

As above, adding na-maggapaccayā na-sampayuttapaccayā na-vippayuttapaccayā no-natthipaccayā

No-Vg 1.

Na-hetupaccayā . . . *pe* . . . na-indriyapaccayā

Na-Jh 1	Na-Sp 1	No-Nat 1
Na-M 1	Na-Vpp 1	No-Vg 1

Na-hetupaccayā . . . *pe* . . . no-natthipaccayā

No-Vg 1.

Na-hetu-mūlakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

[2. *Na-Ārammaṇa.*]

Na-ārammaṇapaccayā

Na-H 15	Na-Añ 11	Na-Pa 15 . . . *pe* . . .	No-At 9
Na-A 15	Na-N 11	Na-M 15	No-Nat 15
Na-An 15	Na-U 13	Na-Sp 11	No-Vg 15
Na-S 15	Na-Pu 13	Na-Vpp 9	No-Avg 9
Na-Sj 11			

Na-ārammaṇapaccayā na-hetupaccayā na-adhipatipaccayā . . . na-sahajātapaccayā

Na-Añ 11	Na-Pa 9	No-At 9
Na-N 11	Na-Ās 11 . . . *pe* . . .	No-Nat 11
Na-U 7	Na-Sp 11	No-Vg 11
Na-Pu 11	Na-Vpp 9	No-Avg 9

. . . *yathā na-hetumūlakaṃ evaṃ vitthāretabbaṃ.*

Na-adhipatipaccayā, na-anantarapaccayā, na-samanantarapaccayā yathā hetumūlakaṃ.

[6. *Na-sahajāta.*]

Na-sahajātapaccayā

Na-H 11	Na-Pa 9	No-At 9
Na-Ā . . . *pe* . . .	Na-Ās 11 . . . *pe* . . .	No-Nat 11
Na-S 11	Na-Sp 11	No-Vg 11
Na-Añ 11 . . . *pe* . . .	Na-Vpp 9	No-Avg 9
Na-Pu 11		

Na-sahajātapaccayā na-hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇapaccayā

Na-A 11 . . . *pe* . . .	Na-U 7	Na-Ās 11 . . . *pe* . . .
(*omitting* Na-Sj)	Na-Pu 11	Na-Sp 11
Na-N 11	Na-Pa 9	Na-Vpp 9 . . . (*as in preceding*).

Na-sahajātapaccayā na-hetupaccayā . . . *saṅkhittaṃ.*

[7. *Na-aññamañña.*]

Na-aññamaññapaccayā

Na-H 11 . . . *pe* . . . (*omitting No.* 7) Na-Sp 11

Na-Vpp 9 . . . *pe* . . . (*as in preceding*).

Na-aññamaññapaccayā na-hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇapaccayā

Na-A 11 . . . *pe* . . . (*omitting No.* 7) Na-N 11

Na-U 7
Na-Pu 11 . . . *pe* . . .
Na-Sp 11

Na-Vpp 9 . . . *pe* . . . (*as in preceding*).

Na-annamannapaccayā . . . na-samanantarapaccayā na-sahajāta-paccayā

Na-N 11
Na-U 7
Na-Pu 11

Na-Pa 9
Na-Ās 11 . . . *pe* . . .
Na-Sp 11

Na-Vpp 9 . . . *pe* . . . (*as in preceding*).

. . . *sankhittaṃ* . . .

[8. *Na-nissaya.*]

Na-nissayapaccayā

Na-H 11 . . . *pe* . . . (*omitting No.* 8) Na-Pu 11

Na-Pa 9
Na-Ās 11 . . . *pe* . . . (*finish as in preceding*).

Na-nissayapaccayā na-hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇapaccayā

Na-A 11 . . . *pe* . . . (*omitting No.* 8) Na-Añ 11

Na-U 5
Na-Pu 11
Na-Pa 9

Na-Ās 11 . . . *pe* . . .
Na-Sp 11
Na-Vpp 9 . . . (*as in preceding*).

Na-nissaya paccayā na-hetupaccayā . . . na-aññamaññapaccayā na-upanissayapaccayā

Na-Pu 5
Na-Pa 3
Na-Ās 5 . . . *pe* . . .

Na-Sp 5
Na-Vpp 3
No-At 2

No-Nat 5
No-Vg 5
No-Avg 2

. . . *sankhittaṃ* . . .

[9. *Na-upanissaya.*]

Na-upanissayapaccayā

Na-H 15
Na-Ā 13
Na-A 15
Na-An 15
Na-S 15

Na-Sj 11
Na-Añ 11
Na-N 11
Na-Pu 13

Na-Pa 15 . . . *pe* . . .
Na-M 15
Na-Sp 11
Na-Vpp 9

No-At 9
No-Nat 15
No-Vg 15
No-Avg 9

Na-upanissayapaccayā na-hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇapaccayā

Na-A 13	Na-Añ 7	Na-M 13	No-Nat 13
Na-An 13	Na-N 5	Na-Sp 7	No-Vg 13
Na-S 13	Na-Pu 9	Na-Vpp 5[1]	No-Avg 2
Na-Sj 7	Na-Pa 13 . . . *pe* . . .	No-At 2	

Na-upanissayapaccayā na-hetupaccayā . . . na-sahajātapaccayā

Na-Añ 7	Na-Ās 7 . . . *pe* . . .[2]	No-Nat 7
Na-N 5	Na-Sp 7	No-Vg 7
Na-Pu 5	Na-Vpp 3	No-Avg 2
Na-Pa 5	No-At 2	

Na-upanissayapaccayā na-hetupaccayā . . . na-aññamaññapaccayā

Na-N 5	Na-Ās 7 . . . *pe* . . .[3]	No-At 2 . . .
Na-Pu 5	Na-Sp 7	(*as in preceding*).
Na-Pa 5	Na-Vpp 3	

Na-upanissaya-paccayā na-hetupaccayā . . . na-nissayapaccayā

Na-Pu 5	Na-Sp 5	No-Nat 5
Na-Pa 3	Na-Vpp 3	No-Vg 5
Na-Ās 5 . . . *pe* . . .	No-At 2	No-Avg 2

. . . *sankhittaŋ* . . .

[10. *Na-purejāta*.]

Na-purejātapaccayā

Na-H 13 . . . *pe* . . .	Na-U 13 . . . *pe* . . .	No-At 9
Na-S 13	Na-M 13	No-Nat 13
Na-Sj 11	Na-Sp 11	No-Vg 13
Na-Añ 11	Na-Vpp 9	No-Avg 9
Na-N 11		

Na-purejātapaccayā na-hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇapaccayā

Na-A 13	Na-N 11	Na-Sp 11	No-Nat 13
Na-An 13	Na-U 9	Na-Vpp 9	No-Vg 13
Na-S 13	Na-Pa 13 . . . *pe* . . .	No-At 9	No-Avg 9
Na-Añ 11	Na-M 13		

Na-purejātapaccayā na-hetupaccayā . . . na-sahajātapaccayā

Na-Añ 11	Na-Pa 9	Na-Vpp 9	No-Vg 11
Na-N 11	Na-Ās 11 . . . *pe* . . .	No-At 9	No-Avg 9
Na-U 5	Na-Sp 11	No-Nat 11	

Na-purejātapaccayā na-hetupaccayā . . . na-nissayapaccayā

Na-U 5	Na-Sp 11
Na-Pa 9	Na-Vpp 9
Na-Ās 11 . . . *pe* . . .	No-At 9 . . . (*as in preceding*).

---

[1] K. Na-Sp 13, Na-Vpp 7.
[2] K. *omits No.* 14; B. *inserts*.
[3] B. *omits No.* 13; K. *inserts*.

Na-purejātapaccayā na-hetupaccayā . . . na-upanissayapaccayā

Na-Pa 3	Na-Sp 5	No-At 2	No-Vg 5
Na-Ās 5 . . . *pe* . . .	Na-Vpp 3	No-Nat 5	No-Avg 2

[11. *Na-pacchājāta.*]

Na-pacchājātapaccayā

Na-H 15 . . . *pe* . . .	Na-N 9	Na-M 15	No-Nat 15
Na-S 15	Na-U 15	Na-Sp 11	No-Vg 15
Na-Sj 9	Na-Pu 13	Na-Vpp 9	No-Avg 9
Na-Añ 11	Na-Ās 15 . . . *pe* . . .	No-At 9	

Na-pacchājatapaccayā na-hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇapaccayā

Na-A 15 . . . *pe* . . .	Na-N 9	Na-M 15
Na-S 15	Na-U 13	Na-Sp 11
Na-Sj 9	Na-Pu 13	Na-Vpp 9 . . .
Na-Añ 11	Na-Ās 15 . . . *pe* . . .	(*as in preceding*).

Na-pacchājātapaccayā na-hetupaccayā . . . na-upanissayapaccayā

Na-Pu 3	No-At 2	No-Vg 3
Na-Ās 3 . . . *pe* . . .	No-Nat 3	No-Avg 2
Na-Vpp 3		

. . . *sankhittaṃ* . . .

Na-āsevanapaccayā yathā hetupaccayā, evaṃ.

[13. *Na-kamma.*]

Na-kammapaccayā

Na-H 15 . . . *pe* . . .	Na-Pu 13	Na-Vpp 9
Na-S 15	Na-Pa 15 . . . *pe* . . .	No-At 9
Na-Sj 11	(*omitting No.* 13)	No-Nat 15
Na-Añ 11	Na-M 15	No-Vg 15
Na-N 11	Na-Sp 11	No-Avg 9
Na-U 15		

Na-kammapaccayā na-hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇapaccayā

Na-A 15	Na-Pu 13	. . . *sankhittaṃ*
. . . *sankhittaṃ*	Na-Pa 15	No-Avg 9
Na-U 13		

Na-kammapaccayā na-hetupaccayā . . . na-nissayapaccayā

Na-U 5	Na-Pa 9	. . . *sankhittaṃ*
Na-Pu 11	Na-Ās 11	No-Avg 9

Na-kammapaccayā na-hetupaccayā . . . na-upanissayapaccayā

Na-Pu 5	(*omitting No.* 13)	Na-Vpp 1	No-Nat 5
Na-Pa 1	Na-Sp 5	No-At 5	No-Vg 5
Na-Ās 5 . . . *pe* . . .			

Na-kammapaccayā na-hetupaccayā . . . na-pacchājātapaccayā

Na-Ās 1 . . . *pe* . . . (*omitting No.* 13) . . . No-Vg 1

. . . *sankhittaŋ* . . .

[14. *Na-vipākapaccayā yathā hetumūlakaŋ, evaŋ.*]

15. *Na-āhāra.*

Na-āhārapaccayā na-hetupaccayā

Na-Ā 15 . . . *pe* . . .	**Na-Sj 11 . . . *pe* . . .**	**Na-Pu 13**
Na-S 15	**Na-U 11**	**. . . *sankhittaŋ* . .**

Na-āhārapaccayā na-hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇapaccayā

Na-A 15	**Na-U 13**	**No-Avg 9**
. . . *sankhittaŋ* . . .	**. . . *sankhittaŋ* . . .**	

Na-āhārapaccayā na-hetupaccayā . . . na-pacchājātapaccayā

Na-Añ 11	**Na-Pa 9**	**No-At 9**
Na-N 11	**Na-Ās 11 . . . *pe* . . .**	**No-Nat 11**
Na-U 7	**Na-Sp 11**	**No-Vg 11**
Na-Pu 11	**Na-Vpp 9**	**No-Avg 9**

Na-āhārapaccayā na-hetupaccayā . . . *sankhittaŋ* . . .

Na-U 5	**Na-V 5**	**Na-Vpp 3**
Na-Pu 5	**Na-I 3**	**No-At 2**
Na-Pa 3	**Na-Jh 5**	**No-Nat 5**
Na-Ās 5	**Na-M 5**	**No-Vg 5**
Na-K 5	**Na-Sp 5**	**No-Avg 2**

Na-āhārapaccayā na-hetupaccayā . . . na-pacchājātapaccayā

Na-Ās 3	**Na-I 5**	**No-At 2**	**No-Vg 3**
Na-K 1	**Na-Jh 3 . . . *pe* . . .**	**No-Nat 3**	**No-Avg 2**
Na-V 3	**Na-Vpp 3**		

Na-āhārapaccayā na-hetupaccayā . . . na-kammapaccayā

Na-V 1 Na-Jh 1 . . . *pe* . . . No-Vg 1.

Na-āhārapaccayā na-hetupaccayā . . . no-natthipaccayā

No-Vg 1.

[16. *Na-indriya.*]

Na-indriyapaccayā

Na-H 15 Na-Ā 15 . . . *sankhittaŋ* . . . No-Vg 9.

Na-indriyapaccayā na-hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇapaccayā . . . *sankhittaŋ* . . .

Na-U 13 . . . *sankhittaŋ* . . . No-Avg 9.

Na-indriyapaccayā na-hetupaccayā . . . *sankhittaŋ* . . . na-sahajāta-paccayā

Na-Añ 11	Na-Pa 9	Na-Sp 11	No-Nat 11
Na-N 11	Na-Ās 11 . . . *pe* . . .	Na-Vpp 9	No-Vg 11
Na-U 7	(*omitting No.* 16)	No-At 9	No-Avg 9
Na-Pu 11			

Na-indriyapaccayā na-hetupaccayā . . . *sankhittaŋ* . . . na-upanis-sayapaccayā

Na-Pu 5	Na-Ās 5	Na-V 5	. . . *kātabbaŋ* . . .
Na-Pa 3	Na-K 5	Na-Āh 3	

Na-purejātapaccayā[1] na-pacchājātapaccayā[2]

Na-Ās 3	Na-Jh 3 . . . *pe* . . .	No-Nat 3
Na-K 1	Na-Vpp 3	No-Vg 3
Na-V 3	No-At 2	No-Avg 2
Na-Āh 2		

Na-indriyapaccayā na-hetupaccayā . . . *sankhittaŋ* . . . na-kamma-paccayā

Na-V 1	Na-Vpp 1	No-Vg 1
Na-Jh 1 . . . *pe* . . .	No-Nat 1	

Na-indriyapaccayā na-hetupaccayā . . . *sankhittaŋ* . . . na-vipāka-paccayā na-jhānapaccayā . . . na-vippayuttapaccayā no-natthipaccayā

No-Vg 1.

17, 18. *Na-jhānapaccayā, na-maggapaccayā, yathā na-hetumūlakaŋ evaŋ vitthāretabbaŋ.*

19. *Na-sampayuttapaccayā yathā aññamūlakaŋ evaŋ vitthāretabbaŋ.*

[20. *Na-vippayutta.*]

Na-vippayuttapaccayā

Na-hetuyā 9 . . . *pe* . . . (*omitting No.* 20) . . . No-Avg 9.

Na-vippayuttapaccayā na-hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇapaccayā

Na-A 9 . . . *pe* . . .	Na-Pu 9 . . . *pe* . . .
Na-N 9	(*omitting No.* 20)[3]
Na-U 5	No-Avg 9

Na-vippayuttapaccayā na-hetupaccayā . . . na-nissayapaccayā

Na-U 3 Na-Pu 9 . . . *pe* . . . No-Avg 9.

---

[1] *So both* B. *and* K. [2] K. *omits.*
[3] K. *also omits* Na-kamme nava.

Na-vippayuttapaccayā na-hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇapaccayā . . . *mūlakaṃ saṅkhittaṃ* . . . na-upanissayapaccayā

Na-Pu 3	Na-M 1	No-At 2	No-Vg 3
Na-Pa 3	Na-V 3 . . . *pe* . . .	No-Nat 3	No-Avg 2
Na-Ās 3	Na-Sp 3		

Na-vippayuttapaccayā na-hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇapaccayā . . . *mūlakaṃ saṅkhittaṃ* . . . na-kammapaccayā na-vipākapaccayā na-indriyapaccayā

Na-Jh 1 . . . *pe* . . . No-Vg 1.

[21. *No-atthi.*]

No-atthipaccayā

Na-H 9 . . . *pe* . . . No-Avg 9 (*omitting No.* 21).

No-atthipaccayā na-hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇapaccayā

Na-N 9 Na-U 2.

No-atthipaccayā na-hetupaccayā . . . na-nissayapaccayā

Na-U 2 Na-Pu 9 No-Avg 9.

No-atthipaccayā na-hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇapaccayā . . . *mūlakaṃ saṅkhittaṃ* . . . na-upanissayapaccayā

Na-Pu 2 . . . *pe* . . .	Na-Vpp 2	No-Vg 2
Na-Ās 2	No-Nat 2	No-Avg 2[1]
Na-V 2 . . . *pe* . . .		

No-atthipaccayā na-hetupaccayā . . . *mūlakaṃ saṅkhittaṃ* . . . na-āsevanapaccayā na-vipākapaccayā na-āhārapaccayā na-indriyapaccayā[2]

No-Avg 2.

No-atthipaccayā na-hetupaccayā . . . *saṅkhittaṃ* . . . na-āsevanapaccayā na-vipākapaccayā na-āhārapaccayā[3] na-vipayuttapaccayā

No-Nat 2 No-Vg 2.[4]

No-atthipaccayā na-hetupaccayā[5] no-vigatapaccayā

No-Avg 2.

[22. *No-natthi.*]

No-natthipaccayā

Na-H 15 . . . *saṅkhittaṃ* . . .

---

[1] K. *omits.* [2] K. *adds* na-vippayuttapaccayā no-vigatapaccayā.
[3] B. *adds* na-indriya°. [4] B. *adds* No-Avg 2. [5] *Sic* B. *and* K.

23. ***No-natthiyā ca no-vigate ca na-hetupaccaya-sadisaṃ.***

[24. *No-avigata.*]

No-avigatapaccayā

Na-H 9 Na-Ā 9 Na-A 9 No-Vg 9.

No-avigatapaccayā no-atthipaccayasadisaṃ.

Pañhāvārassa paccanīya-gaṇanā niṭṭhitā.

[1. *Hetu na-.*]

Hetupaccayā

Na-Ā 7 . . . *pe* . . .	**Na-U 7 . . . *pe* . . .**	**Na-Vpp 3**
Na-S 7	**Na-M 7**	**No-Nat 7**
Na-Añ 3	**Na-Sp 3**	**No-Vg 7**

Hetu-sahajāta-nissaya-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-Ā 7 . . . *pe* . . .	**Na-U 7 . . . *pe* . . .**[1]	**Na-Vpp 3**
Na-S 7	**Na-M 7**	**(*as above*).**
Na-Añ 3	**Na-Sp 3**	

Hetu-sahajāta-aññamañña-nissaya-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-Ā 3 . . . *pe* . . .	**Na-U 3 . . . *pe* . . .**	**No-Nat 3**
Na-S 3	**Na-Vpp 3**	**No-Vg 3**

Hetu-sahajāta-aññamañña-nissaya-sampayutta-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-Ā 3 . . . *pe* . . .	**Na-M 3**	**No-Nat 3**
Na-S 3	**Na-Vpp 3**	**No-Vg 3**
Na-U 3 . . . *pe* . . .[2]		

Hetu-sahajāta-nissaya-vippayutta-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-Ā 3 . . . *pe* . . .	**Na-U 3 . . . *pe* . . .**	**No-Nat 3**
Na-S 3	**Na-Sp 3**	**No-Vg 3**
Na-Añ 3		

Hetu-sahajāta-nissaya-vipāka-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-Ā 1 . . . *pe* . . .	**Na-U 1 . . . *pe* . . .**	**No-Nat 1**
Na-S 1[3]	**Na-Vpp 1**[3]	**No-Vg 1**
Na-Añ 1		

Hetu-sahajāta-aññamañña-nissaya-vipāka-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-Ā 1 . . . *pe* . . .	**(*omitting* Na-V)**	**No-Nat 1**
Na-S 1	**Na-Vpp 1**	**No-Vg 1**
Na-U 1 . . . *pe* . . .[2]		

---

[1] **K. *omits* na-kamme *and* na-āhāre.**

[2] **K. *omits* na-pacchājāte.**

[3] **K. *omits*.**

Hetu-sahajāta-aññamañña-nissaya-vipāka-sampayutta-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-Ā 1 . . . *pe* . . . Na-U 1 . . . *pe* . . .
Na-S 1 No-Vg 1 (*omitting the Nos. named above*).

Hetu-sahajāta-nissaya-vipāka-vippayutta-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-Ā 1 . . . *pe* . . .
Na-S 1, *etc.* (*omitting only the* Paccayas *named above*).

Hetu-sahajāta-aññamañña-nissaya-vipāka-vippayutta-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-Ā 1 . . . *pe* . . . (*omitting only the* Paccayas *named above*).

Hetu-sahajāta-nissaya-indriya-magga-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-Ā 4 . . . *pe* . . .	Na-U 4 . . . *pe* . . .[2]	Na-Vpp 2
Na-S 4	Na-Jh 4	No-Nat 4
Na-Añ 2[1]	Na-Sp 2	No-Vg 4

Hetu-sahajāta-aññamañña-nissaya-indriya-magga-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-Ā 2 . . . *pe* . . . (*omitting only the* Paccayas *named above*)

Hetu-sahajāta-aññamañña-nissaya-indriya-[3]magga-sampayutta-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-Ā 2 . . . *pe* . . . (*omitting only the* Paccayas *named above*).

Hetu-sahajāta-nissaya-indriya-magga-vippayutta-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-Ā 2 . . . *pe*[4] . . . (*omitting only the* Paccayas *named above*).

Hetu-sahajāta-nissaya-vipāka-indriya-magga-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-Ā 1 . . . *pe* . . . (*omitting only the* Paccayas *named above*).

Hetu-sahajāta-aññamañña-nissaya-vipāka-indriya-magga-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-Ā 1 . . . *pe*[5] . . . (*omitting only the* Paccayas *named above*).

Hetu-sahajāta-aññamañña-nissaya-vipāka-indriya-magga-sampayutta-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-Ā 1 . . . *pe*[6] . . . (*omitting as before*).

---

[1] K. *has* cattāri, *but* cf. *Comy. hereon.* [2] K. *omits* na-kamme.
[3] K. *omits, and in the locatives also, with* B., *hence the first omission is probably an error.*
[4] K. *omits* na-kamme. [5] K. *omits* na-vippayutte.
[6] K. *omits* na-āhāre.

Hetu-sahajāta-nissaya-vipāka-indriya-magga-vippayutta-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-Ā 1 . . . *pe*[1] . . . (*omitting as before*).

Hetu-sahajāta-aññamañña-nissaya-vipāka-indriya-magga-vippayutta-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-Ā 1 . . . *pe* . . . (*omitting as before*).

Hetādhipati-sahajāta-nissaya-indriya-magga-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-Ā 4	Na-Añ 2	Na-Sp 2	No-Nat 4
Na-An 4	Na-U 4 . . . *pe* . . .	Na-Vpp 2	No-Vg 4
Na-S 4	Na-Jh 4		

Hetādhipati-sahajāta-aññamañña-nissaya-indriya-magga-sampayutta-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-Ā 2 . . . *pe* . . . (*omitting only the* Paccayas *named above*).

Hetādhipati-sahajāta-nissaya-indriya-magga-vippayutta-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-Ā 2 . . . *pe* . . . (*omitting only as before*).

Hetādhipati-sahajāta-nissaya-vipāka-indriya-magga-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-Ā 1 . . . *pe*[2] . . . (*omitting only as before*).

Hetādhipati-sahajāta-aññamañña-nissaya-vipāka-indriya-magga-sampayutta-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-Ā 1 . . . *pe* . . . (*omitting only as before*).

Hetādhipati-sahajātā-nissaya-vipāka-indriya-magga-vippayutta-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-Ā 1 . . . *pe*[3] . . . (*omitting only as before*).

Hetumūlakaŋ niṭṭhitaŋ.

[2. *Ārammaṇa na-*.]

Ārammaṇapaccayā

Na-H 9 Na-A 9 . . . *pe* . . . No-Avg 9 (*omitting only No.* 2).

Ārammaṇādhipati-upanissayan ti

Na-H 7 . . . *pe* . . . (*omitting only Nos.* 2, 3, 9).

Ārammaṇa-purejāta-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-H 3 . . . *pe* . . . (*omitting only Nos.* 2, 10, 21, 24).

---

[1] K. *omits* na-samanantare, *but inserts* na-magge.

[2] K. *omits* na-vippayutte *and* no-natthiyā.

[3] K. *omits* na-upanissaye *and* no-natthiyā.

Ārammaṇa-nissaya-purejāta-vippayutta-atthi-avigatan ti
Na-H 3 . . . *pe*[1] . . . (*omitting only Nos.* 2, 8, 10, 20, 21, 24).

Ārammaṇādhipati-upanissaya-purejāta-atthi-avigatan ti
Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . . (*omitting only Nos.* 2, 3, 9, 10, 21, 24).

Ārammaṇādhipati - nissaya upanissaya - purejāta - vippayutta - atthi - avigatan ti
Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . . (*omitting only Nos.* 2, *etc.*).

Ārammaṇamūlakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

[3. *Adhipati na-.*]

Adhipatipaccayā

Na-H 10	Na-Sj 7	Na-Pu 10 . . . *pe* . . .	No-At 7
Na-Ā 7	Na-Añ 8	Na-M 10	No-Nat 10
Na-A 10	Na-N 7	Na-Sp 8	No-Vg 10
Na-S 10	Na-U 7	Na-Vpp 7	No-Avg 7

Adhipati-atthi avigatan ti

Na-H 8	Na-Sj 1	Na-Pu 7	Na-Sp 4
Na-Ā 7	Na-Añ 4	Na-Pa 8	Na-Vpp 4[3]
Na-A 8	Na-N 1	Na-Ās 8[2] . . . *pe* . . .	No-Nat 8
Na-S 8	Na-U 7	Na-M 8	No-Vg 8

Adhipati-nissaya-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-H 8	Na-Sj 1	Na-Pa 8	Na-Vpp 3
Na-Ā 7	Na-Añ 4	Na-Ās 8[4] . . . *pe* . . .	No-Nat 8
Na-A 8	Na-U 7	Na-M 8	No-Vg 8
Na-S 8	Na-Pu 7	Na-Sp 4[5]	

Adhipati-nissaya vippayutta atthi-avigatan ti

Na-H 4	Na-S 4	Na-Pu 3
Na-Ā 3	Na-Añ 4	Na-Pa 4 . . . *pe* . . .
Na-A 4	Na-U 3	No-Vg 4 (*omitting* 20, 21, 24).

Adhipati ārammaṇūpanissayan ti
Na-H 7 . . . *pe* . . . (*omitting* 3, 2, 9).

Adhipati-ārammaṇūpanissaya-purejāta-atthi-avigatan ti
Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . . (*omitting* 3, 2, 9, 10, *etc.*[6]).

Adhipati-ārammaṇa - nissaya - upanissaya - purejāta - vippayutta - atthi - avigatan ti
Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . . (*omitting* 3, 2, 8, *etc.*[7]).

---

[1] K. *inserts* na-vippayutte. [2] K. *omits.*
[3] K. *has* tīṇi. [4] K. *omits.* [5] K. *has* 8.
[6] K. *also omits* 15 *and* 20. [7] K. *also omits* 6.

Adhipati-sahajāta nissaya-atthi-avigataŋ ti

Na-H 7 . . . *pe* . . .	Na M 7	No-Nat 7
Na-Sp 3	Na-Vpp 3	No Vg 7

Adhipati-sahajāta-aññamañña-nissaya-sampayutta-atthi-avigataŋ ti

Na-H 3 . . . *pe* . . . (*omitting* 3, 6, *etc.*).

Adhipati-sahajāta-nissaya-vippayutta-atthi-avigataŋ ti

Na-H 3 . . . pe . . . (*omitting* 3, 6, *etc.*).

Adhipati-sahajāta-nissaya-vipāka-atthi-avigataŋ ti

Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . . (*omitting* 3, 6, *etc.*[1]).

Adhipati-sahajāta-aññamañña-nissaya-vipāka-sampayutta-atthi-avigataŋ ti

Na H 1 . . . *pe* . . . (*omitting* 3, 6, 7, *etc.*).

Adhipati-sahajāta-nissaya-vipāka-vippayutta-atthi-avigataŋ ti

Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . . (*omitting* 3, 6, 8, *etc.*).

Adhipati[2]-sahajāta-aññamañña-nissaya-vipāka-vippayutta-atthi-avigataŋ ti

Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . . (*omitting* 3, 6, 7, *etc.*).

Adhipati-sahajāta-nissaya-āhāra-indriya-atthi-avigataŋ ti

Na-H 7 . . . *pe*[3] . . .	Na-Sp 3	No-Nat 7
Na-M 7	Na Vpp 3	No-Vg 7

Adhipati-sahajāta-aññamañña-nissaya-āhāra-indriya-sampayutta-atthi-avigataŋ ti

Na-H 3 . . . *pe* . . . (*omitting* 3, 6, 7, *etc.*[4]).

Adhipati-sahajāta-nissaya-āhāra-indriya-vippayutta-atthi-avigataŋ ti

Na-H 3 . . . *pe* . . . (*omitting* 3, 6, 8, *etc.*).

Adhipati-sahajāta-nissaya-vipāka-āhāra-indriya-atthi-avigataŋ ti

Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . . (*omitting* 3, 6, 8, *etc.*).

Adhipati-sahajāta-aññamañña-nissaya-vipāka-āhāra-indriya-sampayutta-atthi-avigataŋ ti

Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . . (*omitting* 3, 6, 7, *etc.*).

Adhipati-sahajāta-nissaya-vipāka-āhāra-indriya-vippayutta-atthi-avigataŋ ti

Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . . (*omitting* 3, 6, 8, *etc.*).

---

[1] K. *omits also* 11.
[2] B. *omits this group.*
[3] K. *omits* 5, *and gives* 3 *for* Na-U.
[4] K. *omits also* 18 *and* 20.

Adhipati-sahajāta-nissaya-indriya-magga-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-H 7 . . . *pe*[1] . . .	Na-Sp 3	No-Nat 7
Na-Jh 7	Na-Vpp 3[2]	No-Vg 7

Adhipati-sahajāta-aññamañña-nissaya-indriya-magga-sampayutta-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-H 3 . . . *pe* . . . (*omitting* 3, 6, 7, *etc.*[3]).

Adhipati-sahajāta-nissaya-indriya-magga-vippayutta-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-H 3 . . . *pe* . . . (*omitting* 3, 6, 8, *etc.*)

Adhipati-sahajāta-nissaya-vipāka-indriya-magga-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . . (*omitting* 3, 6, 8, *etc.*).

Adhipati-sahajāta-aññamañña-nissaya-vipāka-indriya-magga-sampayutta-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . . (*omitting* 3, 6, 7, *etc.*).

Adhipati-sahajāta-nissaya-vipāka-indriya-magga-vippayutta-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . . (*omitting* 3, 6, 8, *etc.*[4]).

Adhipati-hetu-sahajāta-nissaya-indriya-magga-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-Ā 4	Na-Añ 2	Na-Sp 2[7]	No-Nat 4
Na-A 4	Na-U 4 . . . *pe*[5] . . .	Na-Vpp 2[8]	No-Vg 4
Na-S 4	Na-Jh 4[6]		

Adhipati-hetu-sahajāta-aññamañña-nissaya-indriya-magga-sampayutta-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-Ā 2 . . . *pe* . . . (*omitting* 3, 1, 6, *etc.*[9]).

Adhipati-hetu-sahajāta-nissaya-indriya-magga-vippayutta-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-Ā 2 . . . *pe* . . . (*omitting* 3, 1, 6, 8, *etc.*).

Adhipati-hetu-sahajāta-nissaya-vipāka-indriya-magga-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-Ā 1 . . . *pe* . . . (*omitting* 3, 1, 6, 8, *etc.*).

Adhipati-hetu-sahajāta-aññamañña-nissaya-vipāka-indriya-magga-sampayutta-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-Ā 1 . . . *pe* . . . (*omitting* 3, 1, 6, 7, *etc.*[10]).

---

[1] K. *omits* 2 *and* 5. [2] K. *omits.* [3] K. *omits also* 2.
[4] K. *omits also* 17. [5] *Omitting* 16 *and* 18. [6] K. *omits.*
[7] K. *has* 4. [8] K. *omits.*
[9] K. *also omits* 5 *and* 12. [10] K. *omits also* 17.

Adhipati-hetu-sahajāta-nissaya-vipāka-indriya-magga-vippayutta-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-A 1 . . . *pe* . . . (*omitting* 3, 1, 6, 8, *etc.*[1]).

Adhipatimūlakaŋ niṭṭhitaŋ.

[4. *Anantara na-*.]

Anantarapaccayā

Na-H 7	Na-Sj 7	Na-Pu 7 . . . *pe* . . . (*omitting also* 21 *and* 23).
Na-Ā 7	Na-Añ 7	
Na-A 7	Na-N 7	

Anantara-samanantara-upanissaya-natthi-vigatan ti

Na-H 7 . . . *pe* . . . (*omitting only* 4, 5, 9, 22, 23, *as above*).

Anantara-samanantara-upanissaya-āsevana-natthi-vigatan ti

Na-H 3 . . . *pe* . . . (*omitting the* Paccayas *above*).

Anantara-samanantara-upanissaya-kamma-natthi-vigatan ti

Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . . (*omitting the* Paccayas *above*).

Anantaramūlakaŋ niṭṭhitaŋ.

[5. *Samanantara na-*.]

Samanantarapaccayā

Na-H 7 . . . *as in* Anantaramūlakaŋ.

Samanantara-anantara-upanissaya-natthi-vigatan ti

Na-H 7 . . . *pe* . . . (*omitting the* Paccayas *above*).[2]

Samanantara-anantara-upanissaya-āsevana-natthi-vigatan ti

Na-H 3 . . . *pe* . . . (*omitting the* Paccayas *above*).

Samanantara-anantara-upanissaya-kamma-natthi-vigatan ti

Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . . (*omitting the* Paccayas *above*).

Samanantaramūlakaŋ niṭṭhitaŋ.

[6. *Sahajāta na-*.]

Sahajātapaccayā

Na-H 9[3]	Na-S 9[4]	Na-M 9	No-Nat 9
Na-Ā 9	Na-Añ 5	Na-Sp 5	No-Vg 9
Na-A 9	Na-U 9 . . . *pe* . . .	Na-Vpp 3	

[1] K. *omits also* 12.
[2] K. *omits also* Na-N 7, Na-V 7.
[3] K. *has* ekaŋ.
[4] K. *omits*.

Sahajāta-nissaya-atthi-avigataŋ ti

Na-H 9 . . . *pe* . . . Na-U 9 . . . *pe* . . .
Na-S 9 Na-M 9
Na-Aññ 5 Na-Sp 5 (*continue as above*).

Sahajāta-aññamañña-nissaya-atthi-avigataŋ ti

Na-H 3 . . . *pe* . . . (*omitting the* Paccayas *above*).[1]

Sahajāta-aññamañña-nissaya-sampayutta-atthi-avigataŋ ti

Na-H 3 . . . *pe* . . . (*omitting the* Paccayas *above*).

Sahajāta-nissaya-vippayutta-atthi-avigataŋ ti

Na-H 3 . . . *pe* . . .[2]

Sahajāta-aññamañña-nissaya-vippayutta-atthi-avigataŋ ti

Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . .[3]

Sahajāta-nissaya-vipāka-atthi-avigataŋ ti

Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . .[3]

Sagajāta-aññamañña-nissaya-vipāka-atthi-avigataŋ ti

Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . .[4]

Sahajāta-aññamañña-nissaya-vipāka-sampayutta-atthi-avigataŋ ti

Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . .[5]

Sahajāta-nissaya-vipāka-vippayutta-atthi-avigataŋ ti

Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . .

Sahajāta-aññamañña-nissaya-vipāka-vippayutta-atthi-avigataŋ ti

Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . .

Sahajātamūlakaŋ niṭṭhitaŋ.

[7. *Aññamañña na-*.]

Aññamaññapaccayā

Na-H 3 . . . *pe* . . . (*omitting* 6, 7, 8, 21, 24, *and counting* 1 *to* 18 (na-sampayutte).

Aññamañña-sahajāta-nissaya-atthi-avigataŋ ti

Na-H 3 . . . *pe* . . .[6]

Aññamañña-sahajāta-nissaya-sampayutta-atthi-avigataŋ ti

Na-H 3 . . . *pe* . . .

---

[1] B. *gives* ekaŋ, *not* tīṇi, *after No.* 19.
[2] *The bracketed instructions to be taken as valid generally.*
[3] K. *omits* No. 11. [4] K. *omits No.* 15. [5] K. *omits Nos.* 5 and 11.
[6] K. *omits No.* 20, *and counts* 1 *to No.* 22.

Aññamañña-sahajāta-nissaya-vippayutta-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . .[1]

Aññamañña-sahajāta-nissaya-vipāka-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . .

Aññamañña-sahajāta-nissaya-vipāka-sampayutta-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . .

Aññamañña-sahajāta-nissaya-vipāka-vippayutta-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . .[2]

Aññamaññamūlakaŋ niṭṭhitaŋ.

[8. *Nissaya na-.*]

Nissayapaccayā

Na-H 13 . . . *pe* . . .	Na-Añ 7	Na-Pa 13 . . . *pe* . . .	Na-Vpp 3
Na-S 13	Na-U 13	Na-M 13	No-Nat 13
Na-Sj 3	Na-Pu 9	Na-Sp 7	No-Vg 13

Nissaya-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-H 13 . . . *pe* . . .	Na-U 13	Na-Sp 7
Na-S 13	Na-Pu 9	Na-Vpp 3[3]
Na-Sj 3	Na-Pa 13 . . . *pe* . . .	No-Nat 13
Na-Añ 7	Na-M 13	No-Vg 13

Nissaya-adhipati-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-H 8 . . . *pe* . . .	Na-U 7	Na-Sp 4[4]
Na-S 8	Na-Pu 7	Na-Vpp 3
Na-Sj 1	Na-Pa 8 . . . *pe* . . .	No-Nat 8
Na-Añ 4	Na-M 8	No-Vg 8

Nissaya-indriya-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-H 7 . . . *pe* . . .[5]	Na-U 7 . . . *pe* . . .	Na-Vpp 3
Na-S 7	Na-M 7	No-Nat 7[6]
Na-Sj 1	Na-Sp 3	No-Vg 7

Nissaya-vippayutta-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-H 5 . . . *pe* . . .	Na-Sj 3	Na-U 5	Na-Pa 5 . . . *pe* . . .
Na-S 5	Na-Añ 5	Na-Pu 3	No-Vg 5

Nissaya-adhipati-vippayutta-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-H 4	Na-Sj 1	Na-Pu 3
Na-Ā 3	Na-Añ 4	Na-Pa 4 . . . *pe* . . .
Na-A 4	Na-U 3	No-Vg 4
Na-S 4		

---

[1] K. *omits No.* 22. [2] K. *omits No.* 9. [3] K. *counts* 7.
[4] K. *counts* 3. [5] K. *omits No.* 3. [6] K. *counts* 3.

Nissaya-indriya-vippayutta-atthi-avigatan ti
Na-H 3 . . . *pe* . . .[1]

Nissaya-purejāta-vippayutta-atthi-avigatan ti
Na-H 3 . . . *pe* . . .[2]

Nissaya-ārammaṇa-purejāta-vippayutta-atthi-avigatan ti
Na-H 3 . . . *pe* . . .

Nissaya-ārammaṇādhipati-upanissaya-purejāta-vippayutta-atthi-avigatan ti
Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . .

Nissaya-purejāta-indriya-vippayutta-atthi-avigatan ti
Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . .

Nissaya-sahajāta-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-H 9 . . . *pe* . . .	Na-U 9 . . . *pe* . . .	Na-Vpp 3
Na-S 9	Na-M 9	No-Nat 9
Na-Aññ 5	Na-Sp 5	No-Vg 9

Nissaya-sahajāta-aññamañña-atthi-avigatan ti
Na-H 3 . . . *pe* . . . (*counting* 1 *only for* Na-Sp).

Nissaya-sahajāta-aññamañña-sampayutta-atthi-avigatan ti
Na-H 3 . . . *pe* . . .

Nissaya-sahajāta-vippayutta-atthi-avigatan ti
Na-H 3 . . . *pe* . . .

Nissaya-sahajāta-aññamañña-vippayutta-atthi-avigatan ti
Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . .

Nissaya-sahajāta-vipāka-atthi-avigatan ti
Na-H 1 . . . *pe*[3] . . .

Nissaya-sahajāta-aññamañña-vipāka-atthi-avigatan ti
Na-H 1 . . . *pe*[4] . . .

Nissaya-sahajāta-aññamañña-vipāka-sampayutta-atthi-avigatan ti
Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . .

Nissaya-sahajāta-vipāka-vippayutta-atthi-avigatan ti
Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . .

Nissaya-sahajāta-aññamañña-vipāka-vippayutta-atthi-avigatan ti
Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . .

Nissayamūlakaŋ niṭṭhitaŋ.

---

[1] B. *counts* 1 *for No.* 6, *not* 3.
[2] K. *omits No.* 6.
[3] K. *counts* 3 *for No.* 22.
[4] K. *substitutes* vippayuttā- *for* aññamañña-, *with corresponding substitution in* Paccayuppannas.

[9. *Upanissaya.*]

Upanissayapaccayā

Na-H 9 . . . *pe* . . .[1]

Upanissaya-ārammaṇādhipatī ti

Na-H 7 . . . *pe* . . .[1]

Upanissaya-ārammaṇādhipati-purejāta-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . .

Upanissaya-ārammaṇādhipati-nissaya-purejāta-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . .

Upanissaya-anantara-samanantara-natthi-vigatan[2] ti

Na-H 7 . . . *pe*[3] . . .

Upanissaya-anantara-samanantara-āsevana-natthi-vigatan[2] ti

Na-H 3 . . . *pe* . . .

Upanissaya-kamman ti

Na-H 2 . . . *pe* . . .

Upanissaya-anantara-samanantara-kamma-natthi-vigatan ti

Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . .

Upanissayamūlakaŋ niṭṭhitaŋ.

[10. *Purejāta na-.*]

Purejātapaccayā

Na-H 3 . . . *pe* . . . *omitting Nos.* 21 *and* 24.

Purejāta[4]-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-H 3 . . . *pe*[5] . . .

Purejāta-nissaya-vippayutta-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-H 3 . . . *pe*[6] . . .

Purejāta-ārammaṇa-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-H 3 . . . *pe*[7] . . .

Purejāta-ārammaṇa-nissaya-vippayutta-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-H 3 . . . *pe* . . .

---

[1] K. *omits Nos.* 22 *and* 24.

[2] K. *substitutes Nos.* 21, 23. *But* cf. *the* mūlakaŋ *of Nos.* 4 *and* 5, Paccayas *here present.*

[3] *Counting* 5 *only for No.* 12.

[4] K. *includes* vippayutta-.

[5] K. *omits* Na-Vpp; *also No.* 2.

[6] K. *omits No.* 2.

[7] K. *omits No.* 12.

Purejāta-ārammaṇādhipati-upanissaya-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . .

Purejāta - ārammanādhipati-nissaya-upanissaya[1]-vippayutta-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . .

Purejāta-nissaya-indriya-vippayutta-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . .

Purejātamūlakaŋ niṭṭhitaŋ.

[11. *Pacchājāta na-.*]

Pacchājātapaccayā

Na-H 3 . . . *pe*[2] . . .

Pacchājāta-vippayutta-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-H 3 . . . *pe* . . .

Pacchājātamūlakaŋ niṭṭhitaŋ.

[12. *Āsevana na-.*]

Āsevanapaccayā

Na-H 3 . . . *pe*[3] . . .

Āsevana-anantara-samanantara-upanissaya-natthi-vigatan[4] ti

Na-H 3 . . . *pe*[5] . . .

Āsevanamūlakaŋ niṭṭhitaŋ.

[13. *Kamma na-.*]

Kammapaccayā

Na-H 7	Na-Añ 3	Na-I 7	No-At 2
Na-Ā 7	Na-N 2	Na-Jh 7	No-Nat 7
Na-A 7	Na-U 7 . . . *pe* . . .	Na-M 7	No-Vg 7
Na-S 7	Na-V 7	Na-Sp 3	No-Avg 2
Na-Sj 2	Na-Āh 2	Na-Vp 5[6]	

Kammūpanissayan ti

Na-H 2 . . . *pe* . . .

---

[1] K. *omits, inserting it among* Paccayuppannas.

[2] B. *omits No.* 20.

[3] B. *omits Nos.* 4, 5, *and* 9, 22 *and* 23; K. *omits only Nos.* 21 *and* 24.

[4] K. *has* atthi-avigatan ti. Cf. *above*, p. 210, *n.* 2.

[5] B. *ends with omitting Nos.* 22, 23; K. *omits Nos.* 21, 24.

[6] K. *has* 3.

Kamma-anantara-samanantara-upanissaya-natthi-vigatan[1] ti

Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . .

Kamma-sahajāta-nissaya-āhāra-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-H . . . *pe* . . .	Na-Sp 3	No-Nat 7
Na-M 7	Na-Vpp 3	No-Vg 7

Kamma-sahajāta-aññamañña-nissaya-āhāra-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-H 3 . . . *pe*[2] . . .

Kamma - sahajāta - aññamañña-nissaya-āhāra-sampayutta - atthi - avigatan ti

Na-H 3 . . . *pe* . . .

Kamma-sahajāta-nissaya-āhāra-vippayutta-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-H 3 . . . *pe* . . .

Kamma-sahajāta-nissaya-vipāka-āhāra-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . .

Kamma-sahajāta-aññamañña-nissaya-vipāka-āhāra-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . .

Kamma-, *etc., adding No.* 19

Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . .

Kamma-sahajāta-nissaya-vipāka-āhāra-vippayutta-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . .

Kamma-, *etc., inserting* aññamañña-

Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . .

Kammamūlakaŋ niṭṭhitaŋ.

[14. *Vipāka na-.*]

Vipākapaccayā

Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . . *omitting Nos.* 6,[3] 8, 21, 24.

Vipāka-, sahajāta-nissaya-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . .

Vipāka-, *etc., inserting* aññamañña-

Ha-H 1 . . . *pe* . . .

Vipāka-, *etc., inserting also* sampayutta-

Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . .

---

[1] K. *has* atthi-avigatan ti. *See above*, p. 211, *n*. 4.
[2] B. *counts* 1 *only for No.* 19.
[3] K. *includes No.* 6.

Vipāka-sahajāta-nissaya-vippayutta-atthi-avigataṅ ti
Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . .

Vipāka-, *etc.*, *inserting* aññamañña-
Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . .

Vipākamūlakaṅ niṭṭhitaṅ.

15. *Āhāra na-*.

Āhārapaccayā
Na-H 7 . . . *pe*[1] . . .

Āh-At-Avg ti
Na-H 7 . . . *pe* . . .

Āh-Sj-N-At-Avg ti
Na-H 7 . . . *pe* . . . *counting* 3 *for Nos.* 7, 19, 20.

Āh-Sj-Añ-N-At-Avg ti
Na-H 3 . . . *pe* . . .[2]

Āh-Sj-Añ-N-Sp-At-Avg ti
Na-H 3 . . . *pe* . . .

Āh-Sj-N-Vp-At-Avg ti
Na-H 3 . . . *pe* . . .[3]

Āh-Sj-N-V-At-Avg ti
Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . .

Āh-Sj-Añ-N-V-At-Avg ti
Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . .

Āh-Sj-Añ-N-V-Sp-At-Avg ti
Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . .

Āh-Sj-N-V-Vpp-At-Avg ti
Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . .

Āh-Sj-Añ-N-V-Vpp-At-Avg ti
Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . .

Āh-Sj-N-K-At-Avg ti
Na-H 7 . . . *pe* . . . *counting* 3 *for Nos.* 7, 19, 20.

Āh-Sj-Añ-N-K-At-Avg ti
Na-H 3 . . . *pe* . . .[4]

Āh-Sj-Añ-N-K-Sp-At-Avg ti
Na-H 3 . . . *pe* . . .

Āh-Sj-N-K-Vpp-At-Avg ti
Na-H 3 . . . *pe* . . .

Āh-Sj-N-K-V-At-Avg ti
Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . .

Āh-Sj-Añ-N-K-V-At-Avg ti
Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . .

Āh-Sj-Añ-N-K-V-Sp-At-Avg ti
Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . .

Āh-Sj-N-K-V-Vpp-At-Avg ti
Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . .[5]

Āh-Sj-Añ-N-K-V-Vpp-At-Avg ti
Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . .

Āh-Sj-N-I-At-Avg ti
Na-H 7 . . . *pe* . . . *counting* 3 *for Nos.* 7, 19, 20.

Āh-Sj-Añ-N-I-At-Avg ti
Na-H 3 . . . *pe* . . .[4]

Āh-Sj-Añ-N-I-Sp-At-Avg ti
Na-H 3 . . . *pe* . . .

Āh-Sj-N-I-Vpp-At-Avg ti
Na-H 3 . . . *pe* . . .[5]

Āh-Sj-N-V-I-At-Avg ti
Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . .

---

[1] B. *counts* 1 *for No.* 6, *and* 3 *for No.* 19. [2] B. *counts* 1 *for No.* 19.
[3] K. *here drops for one group only the number after each* Paccayuppanna.
[4] B. *counts* 1 *for No.* 19. [5] B. *omits No.* 7.

Āh-Sj-Añ-N-V-I-At-Avg ti
Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . .[1]

Āh-Sj-Añ-N-V-I-Sp-At-Avg ti
Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . .

Āh-Sj-N-V-I-Vpp-At-Avg ti
Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . .[2]

Āh-Sj-Añ-N-V-I-Vpp-At-Avg ti
Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . .

Āh-A-Sj-N-I-At-Avg ti
Na-H 7 . . . *pe* . . . *counting* 3 *for Nos.* 7, 19, 20.

Āh-A-Sj-Añ-N-I-Sp-At-Avg ti
Na-H 3 . . . *pe* . . .

Āh-A-Sj-N-I-Vpp-At-Avg ti
Na-H 3 . . . *pe* . . .

Āh-A-Sj-N-V-I-At-Avg ti
Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . .[3]

Āh-A-Sj-Añ-N-V-I-Sp-At-Avg ti
Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . .

Āh-A-Sj-N-V-I-Vpp-At-Avg ti
Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . .

Āhāramūlakaŋ niṭṭhitaŋ.

16. *Indriya na-.*

Indriyapaccayā

Na-H 7 . . . *pe* . . .	Na-N 1	Na-Vpp 3
Na-S 7	Na-U 7[4] . . . *pe* . . .	No-Nat 7
Na-Sj 1	Na-M 7	No-Vg 7
Na-Añ 3	Na-Sp 3	

Indriya-atthi-avigatan ti
. . . *as in foregoing.*

I-N-At-Avg ti
. . . *as in foregoing.*

I-N-Vpp-At-Avg ti
Na-H 3 . . . *pe* . . .[5]

I-N-Pu-Vpp-At-Avg ti
Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . .

I-Sj-N-At-Avg ti
Na-H 7 . . . *pe* . . . *counting* 3 *for Nos.* 7, 19, 20.

I-Sj-Añ-N-At-Avg ti
Na-H 3 . . . *pe* . . .

I-Sj-Añ-N-Sp-At-Avg ti
Na-H 3 . . . *pe* . . .

I-Sj-N-Vpp-At-Avg ti
Na-H 3 . . . *pe* . . .

I-Sj-N-V-At-Avg ti
Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . .

I-Sj-Añ-N-V-At-Avg ti
Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . .

I-Sj-Añ-N-V-Sp-At-Avg ti
Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . .

I-Sj-N-V-Vpp-At-Avg ti
Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . .

I-Sj-Añ-N-V-Vpp-At-Avg ti
Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . .

I-Sj-N-M-At-Avg ti
Na-H 7 . . . *pe*[6] . . .

[1] K. *omits Nos.* 5, 9, 10. [2] B. *omits No.* 11.
[3] K. *counts* 3 *for No.* 2. [4] K. *counts* 1. [5] B. *counts* 1 *for No.* 6.
[6] *Here at length the text begins to excise with* sankhittaŋ.

I-Sj-Añ-N-M-At-Avg ti
Na-H 3 . . . *pe* . . .

I-Sj-Añ-N-M-Sp-At-Avg ti
Na-H 3 . . . *pe* . . .

I-Sj-N-M-Vpp-At-Avg ti
Na-H 3 . . . *pe* . . .

I-Sj-N-V-M-At-Avg ti
Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . .

I-Sj-Añ-N-V-M-At-Avg ti
Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . .[1]

I-Sj-N-V-M-Vpp-At-Avg ti
Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . .

I-Sj-Añ-N-V-M-Sp-At-Avg ti
Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . .[1]

I-Sj-Añ-N-V-M-Vpp-At-Avg ti
Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . .

I-Sj-N-Jh-At-Avg ti
Na-H 7 . . . *pe* . . .

I-Sj-Añ-N-Jh-At-Avg ti
Na-H 3 . . . *pe* . .

I-Sj-Añ-N-Jh-Sp-At-Avg ti
Na-H-3 . . . *pe* . . .

I-Sj-N-Jh-Vpp At Avg ti
Na-H 3 . . . *pe* . . .

I-Sj-N-V-Jh-Vpp-At-Avg ti
Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . .

I-Sj-Añ-N-V-Jh-At-Avg ti
Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . .

I-Sj-Añ-N-V-Jh-Sp-At-Avg ti
Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . .

I-Sj-N-V-Jh-Vpp-At-Avg ti
Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . .

I-Sj-Añ-N-V-Jh-Vpp-At-Avg ti
Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . .

I-Sj-N-Jh-M-At-Avg ti
Na-H 7 . . . *pe* . . .

I-Sj-Añ-N-Jh-M-At-Avg ti
Na-H 3 . . . *pe* . . .

I-Sj-Añ-N-Jh-M-Sp-At-Avg ti
Na-H 3 . . . *pe* . . .

I-Sj-N-Jh-M-Vpp-At-Avg ti
Na-H 3 . . . *pe* . . .

I-Sj-N-V-Jh-M-At-Avg ti
Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . .

I-Sj-Añ-N-V-Jh-M-At-Avg ti
Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . .

I-Sj-Añ-N-V-Jh-M-Sp-At-Avg ti
Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . .

I-Sj-N-V-Jh-M-Vpp-At-Avg ti
Na-H 1 . . *pe* . . .

I-Sj-Añ-N-V-Jh-M-Vpp-At-Avg ti
Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . .

I-Sj-N-Āh At-Avg ti
Na-H 7 . . . *pe* . . .

I-Sj-Añ-N-Āh-At-Avg ti
Na-H 3 . . . *pe* . . .

I-Sj-Añ-N-Āh-Sp-At-Avg ti
Na-H 3 . . . *pe* . . .

I-Sj-N-Āh-Vp-At-Avg ti.
Na-H 3 . . . *pe* . . .

I-Sj-[2]N-V-Āh At-Avg ti
Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . .

I-Sj-Añ N-V-Āh-At-Avg ti
Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . .

I-Sj-Añ-N-V-Āh-Sp-At-Avg ti
Na-H 1 . . *pe* . . .

I-Sj-N-V-Āh-Vpp-At-Avg ti
Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . .

---

[1] K. *omits this group.*

[2] K. *inserts No.* 7.

I-Sj-Añ-N-V-Āh-Vp-At-Avg ti
Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . .

I-A-Sj-N-Ah At-Āvg ti
Na H 7 . . . *pe* . .

I-A-Sj-Añ-N-Āh-Sp-At-Avg ti
Na-H 3 . *pe* . . .

I-A-Sj-N-Āh-Vpp-At-Avg ti
Na-H 3 . . . *pe* . . .

I-A-Sj-N-V-Āh-At-Avg ti
Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . .

I-A-Sj-Añ-N-V-Āh-Sp-At-Avg ti
Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . .[1]

I-A-Sj-N-V-Āh-Vpp-At-Avg ti
Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . .

I-A-Sj-N-M-At-Avg ti
Na-H 7 . . . *pe* . . .

I-A-Sj-Añ-N-M-Sp-At-Avg ti
Na-H 3 . . . *pe* . . .

I-A-Sj-N-M-Vpp-At-Avg ti
Na-H 3 . . . *pe* . . .

I-A-Sj-N-V-M-At-Avg ti
Na H 1 . . . *pe* . . .

I-A-Sj-Añ-N-V-M-Sp-At-Avg ti
Na-H 1 . . .*pe* . . .

I-A-Sj-N-V-M-Vpp-At-Avg ti
Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . .

I-H-Sj-N-M-At-Avg ti
Na-Ā 4 . . . *pe* . . .

I-H-Sj-Añ-N-M-At-Avg ti
Na-Ā 2 . . . *pe* . . .

I-H-Sj-Añ-N-M-Sp-At-Avg ti
Na-Ā 2 . . . *pe* . . .

I-H-Sj-N-M-Vpp-At-Avg ti
Na-Ā 2 . . . *pe* . . .

I-H-Sj-N-V-M-At-Avg ti
Na-Ā 1 . . . *pe* . . .

I-H-Sj-Añ-N-V-M-At-Avg ti
Na-Ā 1 . . . *pe* . . .

I-H-Sj-Añ-N-V-M-Sp-At-Avg ti
Na-Ā 1 . . . *pe* . .

I-H-Sj-N-V-M-Vpp-At-Avg ti
Na-Ā 1 . . . *pe* . . .

I-H-Sj-Añ-N-V-M-Vpp-At-Avg ti
Na-Ā 1 . . . *pe* . . .

I-H-A-Sj-N-M-At-Avg ti
Na-Ā 4 . . . *pe* . . .[2]

I-H-A-Sj-Añ-N-M-Sp-At-Avg ti
Na-Ā 2 . . . *pe* . . .

I-H-A-Sj-N-M-Vpp-At-Avg ti
Na-Ā 2 . . . *pe* . . .

I-H-A-Sj-N-V-M-At-Avg ti
Na-Ā 1 . . . *pe* . . .

I-H-A-Sj-Añ-N-V-M-Sp-At-Avg ti
Na-Ā 1 . . . *pe* . . .

I-H-A-Sj-N-V-M-Vpp-At-Avg ti
Na-Ā 1 . . . *pe* . . .

Indriyamūlakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

17. *Jhāna na-.*

Jhānapaccayā
Na-H 7 . . . *pe* . . . *counting* 3 *for Nos.* 7, 19, 20.[3]

Jhāna-sahajāta-nissaya-atthi-avigatan ti
Na-H 7 . . . *sankhittaṃ* . . . No-Vg 7.

---

[1] K. *omits this group.*
[2] *Counting* 2 *for Nos.* 7, 19, 20.
[3] B. *omits Nos.* 6 *and* 8.

Jhāna-Sj-Añ-N-At-Avg ti
Na-H 3 . . . *pe* . . . No-Vg 3.

Jh-Sj-Añ-N-Sp-At-Avg ti
Na-H 3 . . . *pe* . . . No-Vg 3.

Jhāna-Sj-N-Vpp-At-Avg ti
Na-H 3 . . . *pe* . . . No-Vg 3.

Jhāna-Sj-N-V-At-Avg ti
Na-H 1 . . . No-Vg 1.

Jhāna-Sj-Añ-N-V-At-Avg ti
Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . . No-Vg 1.

Jhāna-Sj-Añ-N-V-Sp-At-Avg ti
Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . . No-Vg 1.

Jhāna-Sj-N-V-Vpp-At-Avg ti
Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . . No-Vg 1.

Jhāna-Sj-Añ-N-V-Vpp-At-Avg ti
Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . . No-Vg 1.

Jhāna-Sj-N-I-At-Avg ti
Na-H 7 . . . *pe* . . . No-Vg 7.

Jhāna-Sj-Añ-N-I-At-Avg ti
Na-H 3 . . . *pe* . . . No-Vg 3.

Jhāna-Sj-Añ-N-I-Sp-At-Avg ti
Na-H 3 . . . No-Vg 3.

Jhāna-Sj-N-I-Vpp-At-Avg ti
Na-H 3 . . . *pe* . . . No-Vg 3.

Jhāna-Sj-N-V-I-At-Avg ti
Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . . No-Vg 1.

Jhāna-Sj-Añ-N-V-I-At-Avg ti
Jhāna-Sj-Añ-N-V-I-Sp-At-Avg ti
Jhāna-Sj-N-V-I-Vpp-At-Avg ti
Jhāna-Sj-N-V-I-Vpp-At-Avg ti
} Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . . No-Vg 1.

Jhāna-Sj-N-M-At-Avg ti
Jhāna-Sj-Añ-N-M-At-Avg ti
Jhāna-Sj-Añ-N-M-Sp-At-Avg ti
Jhāna-Sj-N-M-Vpp-At-Avg ti
Jhāna-Sj-Añ-N-M-Vpp-At-Avg ti
} Na-H 3 . . . *pe* . . . No-Vg 3.

Jhāna-Sj-N-V-M-At-Avg ti
Jhāna-Sj-Añ-N-V-M-At-Avg ti
Jhāna-Sj-Añ-N-V-M-Sp-At-Avg ti
Jhāna-Sj-N-V-M-Vpp-At-Avg ti
Jhāna-Sj-Añ-N-V-M-Vpp-At-Avg ti
} Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . . No-Vg 1.

Jhāna-Sj-N-I-M-At-Avg ti Na-H 7 . . . *pe* . . . No-Vg 7.

Jhāna-Sj-Añ-N-I-M-At-Avg ti
Jhāna-Sj-Añ-N-I-M-Sp-At-Avg ti
Jhāna-Sj-N-I-M-Vpp-At-Avg ti
} Na-H 3 . . . *pe* . . . No-Vg 3.

Jhāna-Sj-N-V-I-M-At-Avg ti
Jhāna-Sj-Añ-N-V-I-M-At-Avg ti
Jhāna-Sj-Añ-N-V-I-M-Sp-At-Avg ti
Jhāna-Sj-N-V-I-M-Vpp-At-Avg ti
Jhāna-Sj-Añ-N-V-I-M-Vpp-At-Avg ti
} Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . . No-Vg 1.

Jhānamūlakaŋ niṭṭhitaŋ.

18. *Magga na-.*

Maggapaccayā

Na-H 7 . . . *pe* . . . No-Vg 7.[1]

Magga-sahajāta-

(1) N-At-Avg ti Na-H 7 . . . *sankhittaŋ* . . . No-Vg 7.
(2) Añ-N-At-Avg ti
(3) Añ-N-Sp-At-Avg ti } Na-H 3 . . . No-Vg 3.
(4) N-Vpp-At-Avg ti
(5) N-V-At-Avg ti
(6) Añ-N-V-At-Avg ti
(7) Añ-N-V-Sp-At-Avg ti } Na-H 1 . . . No-Vg 1.
(8) N-V-Vpp-At-Avg ti
(9) Añ-N-V-Vpp-At-Avg ti
(10) N-I-At-Avg ti Na-H 7 . . . No-Vg 7.
(11) Añ-N-I-At-Avg ti
(12) Añ-N-I-Sp-At-Avg ti } Na-H 3 . . . No-Vg 3.
(13) N-I-Vpp-At-Avg ti
(14) N-V-I-At-Avg ti
(15) Añ-N-V-I-Sp-At-Avg ti
(16) Añ-N-V-I-Sp-At-Avg ti } Na-H 1 . . . No-Vg 1.
(17) N-V-I-Vpp-At-Avg ti
(18) Añ-N-V-I-Vpp-At-Avg ti
(19) N-Jh-At-Avg ti Na-H 7 . . . No-Vg 7.
(20) Añ-N-Jh-At-Avg ti
(21) Añ-N-Jh-Sp-At-Avg ti } Na-H 3 . . . No-Vg 3.
(22) N-Jh-Vpp-At-Avg ti
(23) N-V-Jh-At-Avg ti
(24) Añ-N-V-Jh-At-Avg ti
(25) Añ-N-V-Jh-Sp-At-Avg ti } Na-H 1 . . . No-Vg 1.
(26) N-V-Jh-Vpp-At-Avg ti
(27) Añ-N-V-Jh-Vpp-At-Avg ti
(28) N-I-Jh-At-Avg ti Na-H 7 . . . No-Vg 7.
(29) Añ-N-I-Jh-At-Avg ti
(30) Añ-N-I-Jh-Sp-At-Avg ti } Na-H 3 . . . No-Vg 3.
(31) N-I-Jh-Vpp-At-Avg ti
(32) N-V-I-Jh-At-Avg ti
(33) Añ-N-V-I-Jh-At-Avg ti
(34) Añ-N-V-I-Jh-Sp-At-Avg ti } Na-H 1 . . . No-Vg 1.
(35) N-V-I-Jh-Vpp-At-Avg ti
(36) Añ-N-V-I-Jh-Vpp-At-Avg ti

---

[1] *Omitting* na-magge, natthiyā, *and* no-avigate, *according to* K.; *but* na-sahajāte *and* na-nissaye *also*, *according to* B.

Maggā-adhipati-sahajāta

(1) N-I-At-Avg ti Na-H 7 . . . No-Vg 7.
(2) Añ-N-I-Sp-At-Avg ti } Na-H 3 . . . No-Vg 3.
(3) N-I-Vpp-At-Avg ti }
(4) N-V-I-At-Avg ti } Na-H 1 . . . No-Vg 1.
(5) Añ-N-V-I-At-Avg ti }

Magga-hetu-sahajāta

(1) Añ-N-I-Sp-At-Avg ti } Na-H 2 . . . No-Vg 2.
(2) N-I-Vpp-At-Avg ti }
(3) N-V-I-At-Avg ti }
(4) Añ-N-V-I-At-Avg ti }
(5) Añ-N-V-I-Sp-At-Avg ti } Na-H 1 . . . No-Vg 1.
(6) N-V-I-Vpp-At-Avg ti }
(7) Añ-N-V-I-Vpp-At-Avg ti }

Magga-hetu-adhipati-sahajāta

(1) N-I-At-Avg ti Na-Ā 4 . . . No-Vg 4.
(2) Añ-N-I-Sp-At-Avg ti } Na-Ā 2 . . . No-Vg 2.
(3) N-I-Vpp-At-Avg ti }
(4) N-I-At-Avg ti }
(5) Añ-N-V-I-Sp-At-Avg ti } Na-Ā 1 . . . No-Vg 1.
(6) N-V-I-Vpp-At-Avg ti }

Maggamūlakaŋ niṭṭhitaŋ.

Sampayuttapaccayā

Na-H 3 . . . No-Vg 3 (*omitting, in* K., Na-Sp, Nat, No-Avg; *in* B., *beside these, also* Na-Sj, Na-Añ, Na-N).

Sampayutta-sahajāta

Añ-N-At-Avg ti Na-H 3 . . . *sankhittaŋ* . . . No-Vg 3.
Añ-N-V-At-Avg ti Na-H 1 . . . No-Vg 1.

Sampayuttamūlakaŋ niṭṭhitaŋ.

Vippayuttapaccayā

Na-H 5 . . . No-Vg 5 (*omitting* Na-Vpp, Nat, No-Avg[1]).

(1) Vippayutta-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-H 5 . . . No-Vg 5 (*giving* 3, *not* 5, *to Nos.* 8 *and* 10, *and omitting* Na-Vpp, *and* 21, 24).

(2) Vippayutta-nissaya-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-H 5 . . . No-Vg 5 (*giving as above, but omitting also* Na-N).

---

[1] B. *has* tiṇi, *not* pañca, *after Nos.* 6 *and* 8.

(3) Vippayutta-adhipati-nissaya-atthi-avigatan ti
Na-H 4 . . . No-Vg 4 (*but giving* 1 *to No.* 6, *and* 3 *to Nos.* 9, 10; *omitting the* 5 Paccayas *stated above*).

4) Vippayutta-nissaya-indriya-atthi-avigatan ti
Na-H 3 . . . No-Vg 3 (*but giving* 1 *to No.* 6; *omitting the* 5 Paccayas *stated above*).

(5) Vippayutta-pacchājāta-atthi-avigatan ti
Na-H 3 . . . No-Vg 3 (*omitting the* 4 Paccayas *stated above*).

(6) Vippayutta-nissaya-purejāta-atthi-avg ti
Na-H 3 . . . No-Vg 3 (*omitting, etc.*).

(7) Vippayutta-ārammaṇa-nissaya-purejāta-atthi-avg ti
Na-H 3 . . . No-Vg 3 (*omitting, etc.*).

(8) Vippayutta-ārammaṇa-adhipati-nissaya-upanissaya-purejāta-atthi-avg ti
Na-H 1 . . . No-Vg 1 (*omitting, etc.*).

(9) Vippayutta-nissaya-purejāta-indriya-atthi-avg ti
Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . .

(10) Vippayutta-sahajāta-nissaya-atthi-avg ti
Na-H 3 . . . *pe* . . .

(11) Vippayutta-sahajāta-aññamañña-nissaya-atthi-avg ti
Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . .

(12) Vippayutta-sahajāta-nissaya-vipāka-atthi-avg ti
Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . .

(13) Vippayutta-sahajāta-aññamañña-nissaya-vipāka-atthi-avg ti
Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . .[1]

Vippayuttamūlakaŋ.

Atthipaccayā

Na-H 13 . . . *pe* . . .	Na-N 7	Na-Sp 7
Na-S 13	Na-U 13	Na-Vpp 5
Na-Sj 7	. . . *pe* . . .	No-Nat 13
Na-An 7	Na-M 13	No-Vg 13

Atthi-avigatan ti
Na-H 13 . . . *as above, but giving* 7 *to* Na-S.[2]

[1] *The Siamese ed. gives these* 13 *combinations* (ghaṭanāni) *in a somewhat different order, but the numbers given to the negatives agree throughout with those in the Burmese.*

[2] K. *counts* 13 *for* Na-Sp.

Atthi-N-Avg ti

Na-H 13 . . . *so throughout, but giving* 3 *only to Nos.* 6, 7, 20, *and* 7 *to No.* 19.[1]

Atthi-A-Avg ti

Na-H 8	Na-Sj 1	Na-Pu 7	Na-Sp 4
Na-Ā 7	Na-An 4	Na-Pa 8	Na-Vpp 4
Na-An 8	Na-N 1	. . . *pe* . .	No-Nat 8
Na-S 8	Na-U 7	Na-M 8	No-Vg 8

Atthi-A-N-Avg ti

as above, but omitting Na-N.[2]

Atthi-Āh-Avg ti

Na-H 7 . . . *pe* . . .	Na-Añ 3	Na-M 7	No-Nat 7
Na-S 7	Na-N 1	Na-Sp 3	No-Vg 7
Na-Sj 1	Na-U 7 . . . *pe* . . .	Na-Vpp 3	

Atthi-I-Avg ti

Na-H 7 . . . *as above.*

Atthi-N-I-Avg ti

Na-H 7 . . . *as above, omitting also* Na-N.

Atthi-Vpp-Avg ti

Na-H 5 . . . No-Vg 5, *but giving* 3 *only to Nos.* 8, 10.

Atthi-N-Vpp-Avg ti

Na-H 5 . . . *but, in giving* 3 *only, take Nos.* 6, 10.

Atthi-A-N-Vpp-Avg ti

Na-H 4	Na-Sj 1	Na-U 3	Na-Pa 4 . . .
Na-Ā 3	Na-Añ 4	Na-Pu 3	No-Vg 4
Na-An 4			

Atthi-N-I-Vpp-Avg ti

Na-H 3 . . . *pe* . . .	Na-Añ 3 . . .
Na-S 3	No-Vg 3 (*omitting the* 5 Paccayas *stated above*).
Na-Sj 1	

Atthi-Pa-Vpp-Avg ti

Na-H 3 . . . No-Vg 3.

Atthi-Pu-Avg ti

Na-H 3 . . . *pe* . . .

Atthi-N-Pu-Vpp-Avg ti

Na-H 3 . . . *pe* . . .

---

[1] K. *counts* 3 *also for No.* 2.

[2] K. *counts* 3 *only for No.* 20.

Atthi-Ā-Pu-Avg ti
Na-H 3 . . . *pe* . . .

Atthi-Ā-N-Pu-Vpp-Avg ti
Na-H 3 . . . *pe* . . .

Atthi-Ā-A-U-Pu-Avg ti
Atthi-Ā-A-N-U-Pu-Vpp-Avg ti
Atthi-N-Pu-I-Vpp-Avg ti
} **Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . .**

Atthi-Sj-N-Avg ti
Na-H 9 . . . No-Vg 9 (*giving 5 to Nos.* 7. 19, *and* 3 *to* 20).

Atthi-Sj-Añ-N-Avg ti[1]
Atthi-Sj-Añ-N-Sp-Avg ti
Atthi-Sj-Vpp-Avg ti
} **Na-H 3.**

Atthi-Sj-Añ-N-Vpp-Avg ti
Atthi-Sj-N-V-Avg ti
Atthi-Sj-Añ-N-V-Avg ti
Atthi-Sj-Añ-N-V-Sp-Avg ti
Atthi-Sj-N-V-Vpp-Avg ti
Atthi-Sj-Añ-N-V-Vpp-Avg ti
} **Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . .**

Atthimūlakaŋ niṭṭhitaŋ.

Natthipaccayā
Na-H 7.
Vigatapaccayā
Na-H 7.
} **anantarapaccaya-sadisaŋ.**

Avigatapaccayā na-hetuyā terasa . . . *yathā* atthipaccayo vitthārito evaŋ avigatapaccayo vitthāretabbo.

Pañhavārassa anulomapaccanīyaŋ niṭṭhitaŋ.

Na-hetupaccayā

Ā 9	Sj 9	Pu 3	V 1	Sp 3	Nat 7
A 10	Añ 3	Pa 3	Āh 7	Vpp 5	Vg 7
An 7	N 13	Ās 3	. . . *pe* . . .	At 13	Avg 13[2]
S 7	U 9	K 7	M 7		

Na-hetu-na-ārammaṇa-paccayā

A 7	Añ 3	Pa 3	Āh 7 . . . *pe* . . .	At 13
An 7	N 13	Ās 3	M 7	Nat 7
S 7	U 9	K 7	Sp 3	Vg 7
Sj 9	Pu 3	V 1	Vpp 5	Avg 13

Na-hetu-na-ārammaṇa-na-adhipati-paccayā
An 7 S 7 Sj 9 Añ 3 . . . *as above*.

---

[1] B. *counts* 1 *only for* Na-Sp. [2] K. Sattarasa.

Na-hetu-na-ārammaṇa-na-adhipati-na-anantara-na-samanantara-paccayā

Sj 9 Añ 3 . . . *as above.*

Na-hetupaccayā . . . *as above, adding* na-sahajātapaccayā

Añ 3 Pu 3 Āh 1 At 7
N 3 Pa 3 I 1 Avg 7
U 9 K 2 Vpp 5

Na-hetupaccayā . . . *as above, adding* na-aññamaññapaccayā

N 3 Pa 3 I 1 At 7
U 9 K 2 Vpp 5 Avg 7
Pu 3 Āh 1

Na-hetupaccayā . . . *saṅkhittaŋ* . . . (*adding*) na-nissayapaccayā

U 9 K 2 Vpp 3
Pu 3[1] Āh 1 At 5
Pa 3 I 1 Avg 5

Na-hetupaccayā . . . *mūlakaŋ saṅkhittaŋ* . . . na-purejātapaccayā

Pa 3 Āh 1 Vpp 3 Avg 5
K 2 I 1 At 5

Na-hetupaccayā . . . *saṅkhittaŋ* . . . na-pacchājātapaccayā

K 2 Āh 1 I 1 At 1[2] Avg 1[2]

Na-hetupaccayā . . . na-āhārapaccayā

I 1 At 1 Avg 1.

Na-hetupaccayā . . . no-vigatapaccayā (*omitting* 16, 21)

I 1 At 1 Avg 1.

Na-hetupaccayā . . . na-vipāka-na-indriyapaccayā

Āh 1 At 1 Avg 1.

Na-hetupaccayā . . .[3] na-vippayutta-no-natthi-no-vigatapaccayā

Āh 1 At 1 Avg 1.

Na-hetumūlakaŋ.

Na-ārammaṇapaccayā

H 7 Sj 9 Pu 3 V 1 Sp 3 Nat 7
A 7 Añ 3 Pa 3 Āh 7 Vpp 5 Vg 7
An 7 N 13 Ās 3 . . . *pe* . . . At 13 Avg 13
S 7 U 9 K 7 M 7

Na ārammaṇapaccayā . . . na-aññamaññapaccayā

N 3 Pa 3 I 1 At 7
U 9 K 2 Vpp 5 Avg 7
Pu 3 Āh 1

Na-ārammaṇamūlakaŋ.

---

[1] B. *omits.* [2] K. tiṇi. [3] K. *includes,* B. *omits* na-indriya-.

Na-adhipatipaccayā

H 7 Ā 9 . . . *yathā hetumūlakaŋ evaŋ vitthāretabbaŋ.*

Na-anantarapaccayā na-samanantarapaccayā

H 7	Aññ 3	Pa 3	Āh 7 . . . *pe* . . .	Vpp 5
Ā 9	N 13	K 7	M 7	At 13
A 9[1]	U 9	V 1	Sp 3	Avg 13
Sj 9	Pu 3			

Na-samanantara-na-hetu-na-aññamañña-paccayā

N 3	Pu 3	Ās 3[2]	Āh 1	Vpp 5	Avg 7
U 9	Pa 3	K 2	I 1	At 7	

. . . *sankhittaŋ* . . .

Na-sahajātapaccayā

Ā 9	N 3 . . . *pe* . . .	I 1	Nat 7[3]
A 7	Ās 3	Vpp 5	Vg 7[3]
An 7	K 2	At 7	Avg 7
S 7	Āh 1		

Na-sahajātā-na-hetū- . . . na-adhipati-paccayā

An 7	U 9	Ās 3	I 1	At 7 . . . *pe* . .
S 7	Pu 3	K 2	Vpp 5	Avg 7
N 3	Pa 3	Āh 1		

Na-sahajāta-na-hetū- . . . na-nissaya-paccayā

U 3	K 2	Vpp 3
Pu 3[4]	Āh 1	At 5
Pa 3	I 1	Avg 5

. . . *sankhittaŋ* . . .

Na-aññamaññapaccayā

H 3	An 7	N 7	K 3	M 3
Ā 9	S 7	U 9	V 1	Vpp 5
A 8	Sj 5	Pu 3 . . . *pe* . . .	Āh 3 . . . *pe* . . .	At 7 . . . *pe* . . .

Na-aññamañña-na-hetu-na-ārammaṇa-paccayā

A 3	N 7	K 3	M 3
An 7	U 9	V 1	Vpp 5
S 7	Pu 3 . . . *pe* . . .	Āh 3 . . . *pe* . . .	At 7 . . . *pe* . . .
Sj 5			

Na-aññamañña-na-hetu-na-ārammaṇa . . . na-sahajāta-paccayā

N 3	Pu 3	K 2	I 1	At 7
U 9	Pa 3	Āh 1	Vpp 5	Avg 7

. . . *sankhittaŋ* . . .

---

[1] K. dasa. [2] B. *omits.* [3] K. *omits.* [4] B. nava.

Na-nissayapaccayā

Ā 9	U 9	Ās 3	I 1
A 7	Pu 3	K 2	Vpp 3
An 7	Pa 3	Āh 1	At 7 ... *pe* ...
S 7			

Na-nissaya-na-hetu-na-ārammaṇa-na-adhipati-paccayā

An 7	Pa 3	Āh 1	At 5	Vg 7
S 7	Ās 3	I 1	Nat 7	Avg 5[1]
U 9	K 2	Vpp 3		

Na-nissaya-na-hetu- . . . na-aññamañña-paccayā

U 9	K 2	I 1	At 5
Pa 3	Āh 1	Vpp 3	Avg 3

. . . *sankhittaṃ* . . .

Na-upanissayapaccayā

H 7	Añ 3	K 7	Sp 3
Ā 9	N 13	V 1	Vpp 5
A 7	Pu 3	Āh 7 ... *pe* ...	At 13
Sj 9	Pa 3	M 7	Avg 13

Na-upanissaya-na-hetu- . . . na-sahajāta-paccayā

N 3	K 2	Vpp 5
Pu 3	Āh 1	At 7
Pa 3	I 1	Avg 7

. . . *sankhittaṃ* . .

Na-purejātapaccayā

H 7	Sj 9	Ās 3	. . . *pe* . . .	At 9
Ā 9	Añ 3	K 7	M 7	Nat 7
A 10	N 9	V 1	Sp 3	Vg 7
An 7	U 9	Āh 7	Vpp 3	Avg 9
S 7	Pa 3			

Na-purejāta-na-hetu-na-ārammaṇa-paccayā

A 7	N 9	V 1	Vpp 3
An 7	U 9	Āh 7	At 9
S 7	Pa 3	. . . *pe* . . .	Nat 7
Sj 9	Ās 3	M 7	Vg 7
Añ 3	K 7	Sp 3	Avg 9

Na-purejāta-na-hetu- . . . na-aññamañña-paccayā

N 9[2]	K 2	Vpp 3
U 9	Āh 1	At 5
Pa 3	I 1	Avg 5

. . . *sankhittaṃ* . . .

---

[1] K. satta. [2] B. *omits*.

Na-pacchājātapaccayā

H 7	Sj 9	Pu 3	Āh 7 ... *pe* ...	At 13
Ā 9	Añ 3	Ās 3	M 7	Nat 7
A 10	N 13	K 7	Sp 3	Vg 7
An 7	U 9	V 1	Vpp 5	Avg 13
S 7				

Na-pacchājāta-na-hetu- . . . na-aññamañña-paccayā

N 3	K 2	Vpp 3
U 9	Āh 1	At 3
Pu 3	I 1	Avg 3

Na-pacchājāta-na-hetu-. . . na-nissaya-paccayā

U 9	Āh 1	At 1
K 2	I 1	Avg 1

. . . *sankhittaŋ* . . .

Na-āsevanapaccayā

H 7	Sj 9	Pu 3	Āh 7 ... *pe* ...	At 13
Ā 9	Añ 3	Pa 3	M 7	Nat 5
A 10	N 13	K 7	Sp 3	Vg 5
An 5	U 9	V 1	Vpp 5	Avg 13
S 5[1]				

Na-āsevana-na-hetu- . . . na-aññamañña-paccayā

N 3	Pu 3	K 2	I 1	At 7
U 9	Pa 3	Āh 1	Vpp 5	Avg 7

. . . *sankhittaŋ* . . .

Na-kammapaccayā

H 7	Sj 9	Pu 3	Āh 7 ... *pe* ...	At 13
Ā 9	Añ 3	Pa 3	M 7	Nat 7
A 10	N 13	Ās 3	Sp 3	Vg 7
An 7	U 9	V 1	Vpp 5	Avg 13
S 7				

Na-kamma-na-hetu- . . . na-aññamañña-paccayā

N 3 . . . (*as under* na-āsevanapaccayā, *omitting* K 2).

. . . *sankhittaŋ* . . .

Na-vipākapaccayā

H 7 . . . (*yathā* na-hetumūlakaŋ *evaŋ vitthāretabbaŋ*) . . . Avg 13.

Na-āhārapaccayā

H 7 . . . (*as under* na-kammapaccayā, *but omitting* Āh 7 *and inserting* K 2).

---

[1] K. satta.

Na-āhārapaccayā na-hetu- . . . na-ārammaṇa-paccayā
A 7 S 7 Añ 3 U 9 . . . *pe* . . . (*as under* na-
An 7 Sj 9 N 13 kamma- . . . paccayā).

Na-āhāra-na-hetu- . . . *sankhittaŋ* (*omitting* na-indriya-) . . . na-vippayutta-, no-natthi-, no-vigata-paccayā
I 1 At 1 Avg 1.

Na-indriyapaccayā
H 7 Ā 7 . . . *sankhittaŋ* . . . Avg 13.

Na-indriya-na-hetu- . . . *mūlakaŋ sankhittaŋ* . . na-vipāka-, na-jhāna- . . . na-vippayutta-, no-natthi-, no-vigata-paccayā
Āh 1 At 1 Avg 1.

Na-indriyapaccayā
K 7 . . . *pañhā yathā hetumūlake* . . . *sankhittaŋ*.

Na-jhānapaccayā
H 7 Ā 9 . . . *sankhittaŋ; yathā* na-hetumūlakaŋ *evaŋ;* na-jhāna-mūlakaŋ *vitthāretabbaŋ*.

Na maggapaccayā
H 7 . . . *sankhittaŋ* . . . (*yathā na-hetumūlakaŋ evaŋ vitthā-retabbaŋ*).

Na-sampayuttapaccayā

H 3	Sj 5	Pu 3 . . . *pe* . . .	Vpp 5
A 8	Añ 1	K 3	At 7 . . . *pe* . . .
An 7	N 7	V 1	Avg 7
S 7	U 9	Āh 3 . . . *pe* . . .	

Na-sampayutta-, na-hetu-, na-ārammaṇa-paccayā
A 3 An 7 S 7 . . . *pe*[1] . . . (*as above*).

Na-sampayutta-, na-hetu- . . . na-aññamañña-paccayā

N 3	Pa 3	I 1	At 7
U 9	K 2	Vpp 5	Avg 7
Pu 3	Āh 1		

Na-sampayutta-na-hetu- . . . *mūlakaŋ sankhittaŋ* . . . na-nissaya-paccayā

U 9	K 2	I 1	At 5
Pa 3	Āh 1	Vpp 3	Avg 5

Na sampayutta-na-hetu- . . . na-purejāta-paccayā
Pa 3 . . . (*as above*).

. . . *sankhittaŋ* . . .

[1] K. *has* Sj 7 *here*.

Na-vippayuttapaccayā

H 3	Sj 3	Ās 3	At 5
Ā 9	Añ 3	K 5	Nat 7
A 7	N 3	V 1	Vg 7
An 7	U 9	Āh 3 . . . *pe* . . .	Avg 5
S 7	Pu 3	Sp 3	

Na-vippayutta-, na-hetu-, na-ārammaṇa-paccayā

A 3	Añ 3	K 5	Nat 7
An 7	N 3	V 1	Vg 7
S 7	U 9	Āh 3 . . . *pe* . . .	Avg 3
Sj 3	Ās 3	At 3	

Na-vippayutta-, na-hetu-, . . . na-samanantara-paccayā

Sj 3	U 9	Āh 3 . . . *pe* . . .
Añ 3	K 5	Avg 3
N 3	V 1	

Na-vippayutta-, na-hetu- . . na-sahajāta-paccayā na-aññamañña-paccayā[1]

N 3	K 2	I 1	Avg 1
U 9	Āh 1	At 1	

Na-vippayutta-, na-hetu- . . .[2] **na-upanissaya-paccayā**

K 2 Ah 1 . . . (*as above*).

Na-vippayutta-, na-hetu- . . . *sankhittaṃ* **. . . na-kamma-paccayā**

Āh 1 . . . (*as above*).

Na-vippayutta-, na-hetu-, . . . na-āhāra-paccayā

I 1 At 1 Avg 1.

Na-vippayutta-, na-hetu- . . . na-āhāra-paccayā . . . na-jhāna-, na-magga-, na-sampayutta-, no-natthi-, no-vigata-paccayā

I 1 At 1 Avg 1.

Na-vippayutta-, na-hetu-, . . . na-vipāka-, na-indriya-paccayā

Āh 1 At 1 Avg 1.

Na-vippayutta-, na-hetu-, . . . na-indriya-, na-jhāna-, na-magga-, na-sampayutta-, no-natthi-, no-vigata-paccayā

Āh 1 At 1 Avg 1.

No-atthipaccayā

Ā 9	An 7	U 9	K 2	Vig 7
A 7	S 7	Ās 3	Nat 7	

---

[1] K. *omits.* [2] K. *makes same omission.*

No-atthi-, na-hetu,- na-ārammaṇa-paccayā
An 7 S 7 . . . (*as above*).[1]

No-atthi-, na-hetu-, . . . na-samanantara-paccayā
U 9 K 2.

No-atthi-, na-hetu-, . . .[2] no-avigata-paccayā
K 2.

No-atthi-, na-hetu-, . . . no-avigatapaccayā
U 9.

No-natthipaccayā
H 7 . . . *sankhittaŋ* . . . Avg 13 (*yathā* na-hetumūlakaŋ *evaŋ vitthāretabbaŋ*).

No-vigatapaccayā
H 7 . . . *sankhittaŋ* . . . Avg 13.

No-avigatapaccayā
Ā 9 . . . *sankhittaŋ* . . . Nat 7, Vg 7 (*yathā* no-atthimūlakaŋ *evaŋ vitthāretabbaŋ*).

Pañhavārassa paccanīyānulomaŋ.

KUSALATTIKAŊ NIṬṬHITAŊ.

---

[1] K. *gives* 3 *to* kamme. [2] *Omitting* kamme *and* atthiyā.

BUDDHAGHOSA'S COMMENTARY

(*Continued*)

KUSALATTIKAPAṬṬHĀNASSA VAṆṆANĀ

Evaŋ anulomapaṭṭhānādisu tikapaṭṭhānādivasena catuvīsati samantapaṭṭhānasamodhāne paṭṭhānamahāpakaraṇe ye tikādayo nissāya niddiṭṭhattā etaŋ tikapaṭṭhānaŋ dukapaṭṭhānaŋ . . . *pe* . . . duka-dukapaṭṭhānan ti vuttaŋ, te anamāsitvā yesaŋ paccayānaŋ vasena te tikādayo vibhattā, te paccaye eva tāva iminā mātikānikkhepa-paccayavibhangasankhātena vārena uddesato ca niddesato ca dassetvā, idāni ye tikādayo nissāya niddiṭṭhattā etaŋ tikapaṭṭhānaŋ, dukapaṭṭhānaŋ . . . *pe* . . . duka-dukapaṭṭhānan ti vuttaŋ, te tikādayo imesaŋ paccayānaŋ vasena vitthāretvā dassetuŋ ekekaŋ tikadukaŋ nissāya sattahi mahāvārehi desanā katā.

Tesaŋ imāni nāmāni Paṭiccavāro, Sahajātavāro, Paccayavāro, Nissayavāro, Saŋsaṭṭhavāro, Sampayuttavāro, Pañhavāro ti.

Tattha *kusalaŋ dhammaŋ paṭicca kusalo dhammo* ti evaŋ paṭiccābhidhānavasena vutto Paṭiccavāro nāma.[1] *Kusalaŋ dhammaŋ sahajāto kusalo dhammo* ti evaŋ sahapātābhidhānavasena vutto Sahajātavāro nāma. So purimena Paṭiccavārena atthato ninnākaraṇo. Paṭiccābhidhānavasena bujjhanakānaŋ vasena pana paṭhamo vutto, sahajātābhidhānavasena bujjhanakānaŋ vasena dutiyo. Dvīsu pi c' etesu rūpārūpadhammavasena[2] paccayā ceva paccayuppannadhammā ca veditabbā. Te ca kho sahajātā va, na purejāta-pacchājātā labbhanti. *Kusalaŋ dhammaŋ paccayā kusalo dhammo* ti evaŋ paccayābhidhānavasena vutto pana Paccayavāro nāma.

[1] *Above*, p. 73 ff.   [2] S. °dhammānaŋ vasena.

So pi purimavāradvayaŋ viya rūpārūpadhammavasen' eva veditabbo. Paccayo pan' ettha purejāto pi labbhati. Ayam assa purimavāradvayato viseso. Tad-anantaro *kusalaŋ dhammaŋ nissāya kusalo dhammo* ti evaŋ nissayābhidhānavasena vutto Nissayavāro nāma. So purimena Paccayavārena atthato ninnākaraṇo. Paccayābhidhānavasena bujjhanakānaŋ vasena pana paṭhamo vutto, nissayābhidhānavasena bujjhanakānaŋ vasena dutiyo.

Tato paraŋ *kusalaŋ dhammaŋ saŋsaṭṭho kusalo dhammo* ti evaŋ saŋsaṭṭhābhidhānavasena vutto Saŋsaṭṭhavāro nāma. Kusalaŋ dhammaŋ sampayuttābhidhānavasena vutto Sampayuttavāro nāma. So purimena Saŋsaṭṭhavārena atthato ninnānākāraṇo. Saŋsaṭṭhābhidhānavasena bujjhanakānaŋ vasena pana paṭhamo vutto, sampayuttabhidhāmavasena bujjhanakānaŋ[1] vasena dutiyo. Dvīsu pi c' etesu arūpadhammavasen' eva paccayā paccayuppannā ca veditabbā. Sattamavāre pana yasmā *kusalo dhammo kusalassa dhammassa hetupaccayena paccayo* ti ādinā nayena te te pañhe uddharitvā puna *kusalo*[2] *hetusampayuttakānaŋ khandhānan* ti ādinā nayena sabbe pi te pañhā nijjaṭā nigguṇā[3] katvā vibhattā, tasmā so vāro pañhānaŋ sādhukaŋ vibhattattā Pañhavāro tveva sankhyaŋ gato. Rūpārūpadhammavasen' eva pan' ettha paccayā pi paccayuppannā pi veditabbā.

Tattha yo tāva etesaŋ[4] sabbapaṭhamo Paṭiccavāro nāma, so uddesato niddesato ca duvidho hoti. Tattha uddesavāro paṭhamo Pucchāvāro ti pi vuccati. Paṇṇattivāro ti pi tass' eva nāmaŋ. So hi kusalādayo paṭicca kusalādīnaŋ hetupaccayādi-vasena uddiṭṭhattā Uddesavāro, kusalādayo paṭicca hetupaccayādi vasena kusalādīnaŋ uppattiyā pucchitattā Pucchāvāro, kusalādayo paṭicca hetupaccayādivasena kusalādīnaŋ uppattiyā paññatitattā Paṇṇattivāro ti pi vutto.

Tattha *siyā kusalaŋ dhammaŋ paṭicca kusalo dhammo uppajjeyya hetupaccayā* ti parikappapucchā.[5] Ayaŋ h' ettha attho: yo kusalo dhammo uppajjeyya hetupaccayā, kiŋ[6] so

[1] Bm. *omits.* [2] Bm. kusalā. [3] B. niggumbā.
[4] Bm. esa. [5] *Above*, p. 69. [6] S. *omits.*

kusalaŋ dhammaŋ paṭicca siyā ti; athavā kusalaŋ dhammaŋ paṭicca yo kusalo dhammo uppajjeyya, so hetupaccayā siyā ti ayam ettha attho. Tattha *paṭī* ti sadisatte vattati. Sadisapuggalo hi paṭipuggalo sadisabhāgo ca paṭibhāgo ti vuccati. *Iccā* ti gamanussukkavacanam etaŋ. Ubhayaŋ ekato katvā *paṭiccā* ti paṭigantvā sah' uppattisankhātena sadisabhāvena patvā ekato uppattibhāvaŋ upagantvā ti vuttaŋ hoti. *Kusalo dhammo* ti evaŋ sah' uppattibhāvena *kusalaŋ dhammaŋ paṭicca kusalo dhammo uppajjeyya hetupaccayā* ti pucchati, athavā *paṭiccā* ti paccayaŋ katvā taŋ pana paccayakaraṇaŋ purejāte pi paccaye labbhati sahajāte pi. Idha sahajātaŋ adhippetaŋ.

Siyā kusalaŋ dhammaŋ paṭicca akusalo ti ādisu pi es' eva nayo.

Tattha kiñcāpi sahajātavasena kusalaŋ dhammaŋ paṭicca akusalo natthi, imasmiŋ pana pucchāvāre yam pi vissajjiyamānaŋ atthato labbhati, yam pi na labbhati, taŋ sabbaŋ pucchāvasena uddhaṭaŋ. Parato pana vissajjane yaŋ na labbhati, taŋ pahāya, yaŋ labbhati tad-eva vissajjitaŋ.

Evam ettha pucchānaŋ atthaŋ ceva pucchāgatañ ca ñatvā, idāni gaṇanavasena pucchāparicchedo veditabbo. Ettha hi *kusalaŋ dhammaŋ paṭiccā* ti kusalaŋ padaŋ ādiŋ katvā kusalākusalāvyākatantā tisso pucchā; puna tad ev' ādiŋ katvā kusalāvyākatādivasena dukappabhedantā tisso; puna tad-ev' ādiŋ katvā tikantā ca ekā. Evaŋ kusalaŋ dhammaŋ paṭiccā ti kusalādikā satta pucchā. Tathā akusalādikā tathā avyākatādikā, tathā kusalāvyākatādikā, akusalāvyākatādikā, kusalākusalādikā, kusalākusalāvyākatādikā ti sabbā pi sattannaŋ sattakānaŋ vasena kusalattikaŋ nissāya hetupaccaye ekūnapaññāsaŋ pucchā.

Tattha ekamūla-ekāvasānā nava, ekamūla-dukāvasānā nava, ekamūla-tikāvasānā tisso, dukamūla-ekāvasānā nava, dukamūla-dukāvasānā nava, dukamūla tikāvasānā tisso, tikamūla-ekāvasānā tisso, tikamūla-tikāvasānā tisso, tikamūla-tikāvasānā[1] ekā ti evam etā mūlāvasānavasenā[2] pi veditabbo.

[1] Bm. *omits last two clauses.* [2] Bm. *omits* avasāna.

Yathā ca hetupaccaye ekūnapaññāsa, ārammaṇapaccayādisu pi tath' evā ti sabbesu pi catuvīsatiyā paccayesu.

Sahassam ekañ ca sataŋ, cha sattati punāparā
pucchā sampiṇḍitā honti nayamhi ekamūlake.

Tato paraŋ *hetupaccayā ārammaṇapaccayā* ti dukamūlakanayo āraddho. Tattha hetārammaṇaduko . . . *pe* . . . hetu-avigataduko ti hetupaccayena saddhiŋ tevīsati dukā honti. Tesu hetupaccayo viya hetārammanaduko pi ekūnapaññāsa pucchā. Tāsu pāḷiyaŋ dve yeva dassitā. Yathā ca hetārammaṇaduke ekūnapaññāsaŋ, tathā hetādhipatidukādisu pi. Tattha paṭhamapucchāvasena hetādhipatiduko, hetānantaraduko, hetusamanantaraduko ti paṭipāṭiyā tayo duke dassetvā pariyosāne hetu-avigataduko dassito. Sesaŋ sankhittaŋ. Pucchāparicchedo pan' ettha evaŋ veditabbo.

Sahassam ekañ ca sataŋ, satta vīsatim eva ca
dukesu tevīsatiyā pucchā honti dumūlake.

Tato paraŋ hetupaccayā ārammaṇapaccayā adhipatipaccayā ti timūlakanayo āraddho. Tattha hetārammaṇadukena saddhiŋ adhipatipaccayādisu bāvīsatiyā paccayesu ekamekassa yojanā vasena bāvīsati tikā honti. Tesu paṭhamapucchā vasena paṭhamattikañ ca dutiyattikañ ca dassetvā pariyosānatiko dassito. Sesaŋ sankhittaŋ. Yathā pana dukesu, evaŋ tikesu pi ekamekasmiŋ tike ekūnapaññāsaŋ katvā sabbesu pi vīsatiyā tikesu.

Sahassam ekaŋ pucchānaŋ aṭṭha-sattatim eva ca
pucchāgaṇanato honti nayamhi tikamūlake.

Tato paraŋ *hetupaccayā ārammaṇapaccayā adhipatipaccayā anantarapaccayā* ti catumūlakanayo āraddho. Tattha paṭhamattikena saddhiŋ anantarapaccayādisu ekavīsatiyā paccayesu ekamekassa yojanāvasena ekavīsati catukkā honti. Tesu dve catukke dassetvā, sesaŋ sankhittaŋ. Idhāpi ekamekasmiŋ catukke ekūnapaññāsaŋ katvā sabbesu pi ekavīsatiyā catukkesu.

Sahassam ekaŋ pucchānaŋ ekūnatiŋsa cā parā[1]
parā pucchā gaṇanato honti nayamhi catumūlake.

[1] Bm. punā° *for* cā°.

Tato paraŋ pañcamūlakaŋ ādiŋ katvā yāva sabbamūlakādesanā katā. Uttari vattabbaŋ[1] sankhipitvā heṭṭhā vuttañ ca uttari[2] vattabbañ ca[3] ekato katvā pāḷiyaŋ ekamūlakaŋ dumūlakaŋ timūlakaŋ catumūlakaŋ pañcamūlakaŋ[4] sabbamūlakaŋ asammūyhante na vitthāretabban ti nayo dassito.

Tattha ekamūlakādīsu yaŋ vattabbaŋ, taŋ vuttam eva. Pañcamūlake pana paṭhamacatukkena saddhiŋ samanantarapaccayādīsu samavīsatiyā paccayesu ekamekassa yojanāvasena samavīsati-paccayā[5] honti. Tesu ekamekasmiŋ ekūnapaññāsa katvā,

Satāni nava pucchānaŋ asītiñ ca punāpạrā
pucchā gaṇanato honti nayamhi pañcamūlake.

Chamūlake paṭhamapañcakena saddhiŋ sahajātapaccayādisu ekūnavīsatiyā paccayesu ekamekassa yojanāvasena ekūnavīsati chakkā honti. Tesu ekamekasmiŋ ekūnapaññāsaŋ katvā,

Satāni nava pucchānaŋ ekatiŋsa tato parā
pucchā gaṇanato honti nayamhi chakkamūlake.

Sattamūlake paṭhamacatukkena saddhiŋ aññamaññapaccayādisu aṭṭhārasasu paccayesu ekamekassa yojanāvasena aṭṭhārasa sattakā honti. Tesu ekamekasmiŋ ekūnapaññāsaŋ katvā,

Satāni aṭṭha pucchānaŋ dvāsīti ca[6] tato parā
pucchā gaṇanato honti nayamhi satta mūlakẹ.

Aṭṭhamūlake paṭhamasattakena saddhiŋ nissayapaccayādīsu sattarasu[7] paccayesu ekamekassa yojanāvasena sattarasa aṭṭhakā honti. Tesu ekamekasmiŋ ekūnapaññāsaŋ katvā,

Satāni aṭṭhapucchānaŋ tettiŋsā ca tato parā
pucchā gaṇanato honti nayamhi aṭṭhamūlake.

Navamūlake paṭhama-aṭṭhakena saddhiŋ upanissayapaccayādisu soḷasasu paccayesu ekamekassa yojanāvasena soḷasa navakā honti. Tesu ekamekasmiŋ ekūnapaññāsaŋ katvā,

Satāni satta pucchānaŋ caturāsīti tato parā
pucchā gaṇanato honti nayamhi nava[8] mūlake.

[1] S. taŋ sabbaŋ.
[2] S. upari vuttañ ca.
[3] Bm. vattabbañca.
[4] Bm. *omits*.
[5] S. vīsatikā honti, samavīsati pañcakā honti.
[6] S. dvāvīsati.
[7] S. sattasu.
[8] Bm. pana.

Dasamūlake paṭhamanavakena saddhiŋ purejātapaccayādisu pannarasasu paccayesu ekamekassa yojanāvasena pannarasa dasakā honti. Tesu ekamekasmiŋ ekūnapaññāsaŋ katvā,

Satāni sattapucchānaŋ pañca-tiŋsa tato parā
pucchā gaṇanato honti nayamhi dasamūlake.

Ekādasamūlake paṭhamadasakena saddhiŋ pacchājātapaccayādisu cuddasasu paccayesu ekamekassa yojanāvasena cuddasa ekādasakā honti. Tesu ekamekasmiŋ ekūnapaññāsaŋ katvā,

Cha satāni ca pucchānaŋ chaḷāsīti tato parā
nayamhi pucchā gaṇitā ekādasakamūlake.

Dvādasamūlake paṭhama-ekādasakena saddhiŋ āsevanapaccayādisu terasasu paccayesu ekamekassa yojanāvasena terasa dvādasakā honti. Tesu ekamekasmiŋ ekūnapaññāsaŋ katvā,

Cha satāni ca pucchānaŋ sattatiŋsa tato parā
pucchā gaṇanato honti naye dvādasa mūlake.

Terasamūlake paṭhamadvādasakena saddhiŋ kammapaccayādisu dvādasasu paccayesu ekamekassa yojanāvasena dvādasa terasakā honti. Tesu ekamekasmiŋ ekūnapaññāsaŋ katvā,

Satāni pañcapucchānaŋ aṭṭhāsīti punā parā
pucchā gaṇanato honti naye terasamūlake.

Cuddasamūlake paṭhamaterasakena saddhiŋ vipākapaccayādisu ekādasasu paccayesu ekamekassa yojanāvasena ekādasa cuddasakā honti. Tesu ekamekasmiŋ ekūnapaññāsaŋ katvā,

Satāni[1] pañcapucchānaŋ tiŋsa v'ātha[2] na vā parā
pucchā gaṇanato honti naye cuddasamūlake.

Pannarasamūlake paṭhamacuddasakena saddhiŋ āhārapaccayādisu dasasu paccayesu ekamekassa yojanāvasena dasa pannarasakā honti. Tesu ekamekasmiŋ ekūnapaññāsaŋ katvā,

Satāni[2] cattāri pucchānaŋ navuti ca tato parā
pucchā gaṇanato honti naye pannarasamūlake.

Soḷasamūlake paṭhamapannarasakena saddhiŋ indriyapaccayādisu navasu paccayesu ekamekassa yojanāvasena

[1] S. Satā. [2] B. cā° *for* vā°.

nava soḷasakā honti. Tesu ekamekasmiŋ ekūnapaññāsaŋ katvā,

Satāni[1] cattāri cattāḷīs' ekā ceva punāparā
pucchā gaṇanato honti naye soḷasa mūlake.

Sattarasamūlake paṭhamasoḷasakena saddhiŋ jhānapaccayādisu aṭṭhasu paccayesu ekamekassa yojanāvasena aṭṭha sattarasakā honti. Tesu ekamekasmiŋ ekūnapaññāsaŋ katvā,

Satāni tīṇi pucchānaŋ navuti ceva[2] punā parā
pucchā gaṇanato honti naye sattarasamūlake.

Aṭṭhārasamūlake paṭhamasattarasakena saddhiŋ maggapaccayādisu sattasu paccayesu ekamekassa yojanāvasena satta aṭṭhārasakā honti. Tesu ekamekasmiŋ ekūnapaññāsaŋ katvā,

Satāni tīṇi pucchānaŋ tecattāḷīsam eva ca
pucchā gaṇanato[3] honti naye aṭṭhārasa mūlake.

Ekūnavīsatimūlake paṭhamaṭṭhārasakena saddhiŋ sampayuttapaccayādisu chasu paccayesu ekamekassa yojanāvasena cha ekūnavīsatikā honti. Tesu ekamekasmiŋ[4] ekūnapaññāsaŋ katvā,

Dve satā navuti ceva catasso ca punāparā
pucchā gaṇanato honti naye ekūnavīsatike.

Vīsatimūlake paṭhama-ekūnavīsatikena saddhiŋ vippayuttapaccayādisu pañcasu paccayesu ekamekasmiŋ[5] yojanāvasena pañcavīsati honti. Tesu ekamekasmiŋ ekūnapaññāsaŋ katvā,

Dve satā honti pucchānaŋ cattāḷīsā ca pañca ca
pucchā gaṇanato etā[6] naye vīsatimūlake.

Ekavīsatimūlake paṭhamavīsatikena saddhiŋ atthipaccayādisu catusu paccayesu ekamekassa[7] yojanāvasena cattāro ekavīsatikā honti. Tesu ekamekasmiŋ ekūnapaññāsaŋ katvā,

Sataŋ[8] channavuti ceva pucchā honti sampiṇḍitā
gaṇitā lakkhaṇaññūhi ekavīsatike naye.

Dvāvīsatimūlake paṭhama-ekavīsatikena saddhiŋ natthipaccayādisu tīsu paccayesu ekamekassa yojanāvasena tayo dvāvīsatikā honti. Tesu ekamekasmiŋ ekūnapaññāsaŋ katvā,

Cattāḷīsādhikaŋ sataŋ satta ceva punāparā
pucchā gaṇanato honti naye dvāvīsatimūlake.

1 S. Satā.
2 Bm. dve *for* ceva.
3 Bm. gaṇana.
4 *So* S. *and* B.
5 B. ekamekassa.
6 B. honti, *as above, not* etā.
7 *So* S. and B.
8 S. Satta.

Tevīsatimūlake paṭhamadvāvīsatikena saddhiŋ dvīsu vigatāvigatapaccayesu ekamekassa yojanāvasena dve tevīsatikā honti. Tesu ekamekasmiŋ ekūnapaññāsaŋ katvā,

Aṭṭha-navutim ev' idha pucchā gaṇanato matā
nayamhi tevīsatim ete vīsatimūlake.

Catuvīsatimūlake pana sabbapaccayānaŋ samodhānavasena veditabbo. Ten' eva sabbamūlako ti vutto. Tattha ekūnapaññāsam eva pucchā hontī ti sabbā p' etā hetupaccayapadam eva gahetvā ekamūlakādīnaŋ sabbamūlakapariyosānānaŋ vasena satthārā devaparisatiŋ vitthārato vibhattā pucchā idha sankhepena dassitā. Tāsaŋ pana sabbāsam pi ayaŋ gaṇanāpiṇḍo, ekamūlakanayasmiŋ hi ekādasa satāni chasattati ca pucchā āgatā. Hetupaccayanaye ten' eva mūlakena ekūnapaññāsaŋ katvā imasmiŋ hetupaccayamūlake gahetabbā; sesā sesapaccayamūlakesu pakkhipitabbā.[1] Dukamūlake[2] sattavīsati ekādasa satāni; timūlake sahassaŋ aṭṭhasattati ca; catumūlake sahassaŋ ekūnatiŋsañ ca; pañcamūlake asītādhikāni navasatāni; chamūlake ekatiŋsāni nava satāni; sattamūlake dvāsītāni aṭṭha satāni; aṭṭhamūlake tettiŋsāni aṭṭha satāni; navamūlake caturāsītāni satta satāni; dasamūlake pañcatiŋsāni satta satāni; ekādasamūlake chāsītāni cha satāni; dvādasamūlake satta tiŋsāni cha satāni; terasamūlake aṭṭhāsītāni pañca satāni; cuddasamūlake ekūnacattāḷīsāni pañca satāni; pannarasamūlake navutāni cattāḷīsa satāni; soḷasamūlake ekacattāḷīsa satāni; sattarasamūlake dvānavutāni tīṇi satāni; aṭṭhārasamūlake tecattāḷīsāni tīṇi satāni; ekūnavīsatimūlake catunavutāni dve satāni; vīsatimūlake pañcacattāḷīsāni dve satāni; ekavīsatimūlake channavutaŋ sataŋ; dvāvīsatimūlake sattacattāḷīsasatañ; tevīsatimūlake aṭṭhanavuti; sabbamūlake ekūnapaññāsā ti evaŋ hetupadaŋ ādiŋ katvā vibhattesu ekamūlakādisu:

Cuddas' eva sahassāni puna sattasatāni ca
pucchā hetupadass' eva ekamūlādibhedato ti.

Evaŋ hetupaccayaŋ ādiŋ katvā ekamūlakato paṭṭhāya yāva sabbamūlakanayā pucchābhedaŋ dassetvā idāni ārammaṇapaccayaŋ ādiŋ katvā dassetuŋ *siyā kusalaŋ dhammaŋ paṭicca*

[1] S. *omits sentence.* [2] B. Dumūlake.

kusalo dhammo uppajjeyya ārammaṇapaccayā hetupaccayā ti[1] ādim āha.

Tattha *ārammaṇapaccayā hetupaccayā* ti ettāvatā ārammaṇapaccayaŋ ādiŋ katvā hetupaccayapariyosāno ekamūlakanayo dassito. Tato paraŋ ārammaṇapaccayā adhipatipaccayā ti dukamūlakaŋ āraddhaŋ.

Tattha imaŋ paṭhamaŋ dukañ ceva ārammaṇāvigatadukañ ca dassetvā sesaŋ sankhittaŋ. *Ārammaṇapaccayā hetupaccayā* ti ayaŋ osānaduko pi na dassito. Sace pana katthaci vācanāmagge[2] sandissati, sveva vācanāmaggo gahetabbo.

Tato paraŋ ārammaṇapaccayavasena tikamūlakādayo adassetvā adhipatipaccayaŋ ādiŋ katvā ekakādayo dassetuŋ *adhipatipaccayā anantarapaccayā samanantarapaccayā sahajātapaccayā aññamaññapaccayā* ti ettakam eva vuttaŋ. Taŋ ekamūlakavasena vā sabbamūlakavasena vā veditabbaŋ.

Tato paraŋ avigatapaccayaŋ ādiŋ katvā dumūlakam eva dassetuŋ *avigatapaccayā hetupaccayā* ti ādi āraddhaŋ. Tattha avigata-hetuduko avigatārammaṇa-duko avigatādhipati-duko [avigata-vigata-duko][3] ti paṭipāṭiyā tayo duke[3] vatvā[3] pariyosāne ca eko duko dassito. Tato avigatapaccayavasen' eva timūlakaŋ dassetuŋ *avigatapaccayā hetupaccayā ārammaṇapaccayā, avigatapaccayāhetupaccayā adhipatipaccayā avigatapaccayā hetupaccayā anantarapaccayā* ti evaŋ paṭipāṭiyā tayo tike vatvā *avigatapaccayā hetupaccayā vigatapaccayā* ti pariyesānatiko vutto. Tato avigatapaccaya vasen' eva catumūlakaŋ dassetuŋ *avigatapaccayā hetupaccayā ārammaṇapaccayā adhipatipaccayā, avigatapaccayā hetupaccayā ārammaṇapaccayā anantarapaccayā* ti dve catukke vatvā *vigatapaccayā* ti padaŋ uddharitvā ṭhapitaŋ.

Sesaŋ sabbaŋ sankhittaŋ. Tassa sankhittabhāvaŋ dassetuŋ ekekassa padassa ekamūlaŋ dumūlaŋ timūlaŋ, sabbamūlaŋ asammuyhantena vitthāretabban ti vuttaŋ. Tasmā yathā hetupaccayaŋ ādiŋ katvā hetu-ādi-padavasena ekamūlake ekādasa pucchā satāni'cha sattati ca pucchā . . . *pe* . . . sabbamūlake ekūnapaññāsaŋ. Evaŋ ārammaṇapaccayaŋ ekaŋ ādiŋ katvā ārammaṇādhipadavasena ekamekassa padassa ekamūlake ekādasa pucchā-satāni cha-sattati ca

[1] *Above*, p. 71, 2–24. [2] S. °maggo. [3] S. *omits*.

pucchā . . . *pe* . . . sabbamūlake ekūnapaññāsā ti ekekassa padassa ekamūlakādibhede satta satādhikāni cuddasa pucchā sahassāni honti. Tāsaŋ sabbesu pi catuvīsatiyā paccayesu ayaŋ gaṇanaparicchedo.

Dvāpaṇṇāsa sahassān' aṭṭha satāni tīṇi satasahassāni
kusalattikassa pucchā anulomanayamhi suvibhattā.

Yathā ca kusalattikassa, evaŋ vedanattikādīnam pī ti sabbesu pi bāvīsatiyā tikesu.

Ekasaṭṭhi sahassāni cha satāni satta sattati
satasahassāni pucchānaŋ tikabhede pabhedato
sankhittā vācanāmagge.

Dukesu[1] pana *siyā hetuŋ dhammaŋ paṭicca hetu dhammo uppajjeyya hetupaccayā* ti evaŋ hetuŋ paṭicca hetu, hetuŋ paṭicca na-hetu, hetuŋ paṭicca hetu ca na-hetu ca, na-hetuŋ paṭicca na-hetu, na-hetuŋ paṭicca hetu; na-hetuŋ paṭicca hetu ca na-hetu ca, hetuñ ca na-hetuñ ca paṭicca hetu, hetuñ ca na-hetuñ ca paṭicca na-hetu, hetuñ ca na-hetuñ ca paṭicca hetu ca na-hetu cā ti ekamekasmiŋ duke hetupaccayādisu ekamekasmiŋ paccayena va pucchā honti. Tāsu hetupaccayaŋ ādiŋ katvā [hetupadavasena][2] ekamūlake dve satāni soḷasañ ca pucchā honti.[3] Tāsaŋ dukamūlakādisu tevīsatiyā vāresu ekekaŋ navakaŋ apanetvā yāva sabbamūlakā ayaŋ gaṇanaparicchedo. Dukamūlake tāva ekamūlake dassitesu dvīsu[4] soḷasa nayādhikesu[5] pucchā satesu nava apanetvā dve satāni satta ca pucchā honti. Tato nava apanetvā ti mūlake aṭṭha-navuti sataŋ. Evaŋ purima-purimato nava nava apanetvā catumūlake ekūnavuti sataŋ. Pañcamūlake asīti-sataŋ. Cha-mūlake ekasattati sataŋ. Sattamūlake dvāsaṭṭhi sataŋ. Aṭṭhamūlake tepaṇṇāsa sataŋ. Navamūlake catucattāḷīsa sataŋ. Dasamūlake pañcatiŋsa sataŋ. Ekādasamūlake chabbīsasataŋ. Dvādasamūlake sattarasādhikasataŋ. Terasamūlake aṭṭhādikasataŋ. Cuddasamūlake nava-navuti. Paṇṇarasamūlake navuti. Soḷasamūlake ekāsīti. Sattarasamūlake dvāsattati. Aṭṭhārasamūlake tesaṭ-

[1] Cf. *Dukapaṭṭhāna*, I, p. 1 ff. [2] Bm. *omits*.
[3] Bm. *adds* Tāsu hetupaccayass' eva aññe asammissā nava pucchā gahetabbā. Sesā aṭṭhavāre na gahitā.
[4] S. *omits*. [5] B. *omits* nayā.

ṭhi. Ekūnavīsati mūlake catupaṇṇāsaŋ.[1] Vīsatimūlake pañcacattāḷīsaŋ. Ekavīsatimūlake chattiŋsaŋ. Dvāvīsatimūlake sattavīsaŋ. Tevīsatimūlake aṭṭhārasa. Sabbamūlake nava. Yathā pan' etāni hetupaccayavasena ekamūlake soḷasādhikāni dve pucchā-satāni . . . *pe* . . . sabbamūlake nava, evaŋ ārammaṇapaccayādisu pi ekamekaŋ ādiŋ katvā ārammaṇādi-padavasena ekekassa padassa ekamūlake soḷasādhikāni dve pucchā-satāni . . . *pe* . . . sabbamūlake navā ti ekekassa padassa ekamūlakādibhede dve pucchā-sahassāni sattasatāni ca pucchā honti. Tāsaŋ sabbesu pi catuvīsatiyā paccayesu ayaŋ gaṇanaparicchedo.

Catu-saṭṭhi sahassāni puna aṭṭhasatāni ca
pucchā hetudukass' eva anulomanaye matā.

Yathā ca hetudukassa evaŋ sahetukadukādīnam pī ti sabbasmim pi dukasate.

Saṭṭhi-satasahassāni cattāri ca tato paraŋ
dvāsīti ca sahassāni pucchā dukasate vidū.

Ayaŋ tāva suddhike tikapaṭṭhāne ca dukapaṭṭhāne ca pucchānaŋ gaṇanaparicchedo.

Yaŋ pana tato paraŋ dvāvīsati tike gahetvā dukasate pakkhipitvā Dukatika-Paṭṭhānaŋ nāma desitaŋ. Tattha *siyā hetuŋ kusalaŋ dhammaŋ paṭicca hetu kusalo dhammo uppajjeyya hetupaccayā* ti evaŋ dvāvīsatiyā tikesu ekekaŋ tikaŋ[2] dukānaŋ satena saddhiŋ yojetvā dassetabbānaŋ pucchānaŋ heṭṭhā-vuttanaye na sabbesaŋ ekamūlakādīnaŋ vasena gahetvā paricchedo veditabbo.

Yamhi tato paraŋ dukasataŋ gahetvā dvāvīsatiyā tikesu pakkhipitvā Tika-Dukapaṭṭhānaŋ nāma desitaŋ. Tatthāpi *siyā kusalaŋ hetuŋ dhammaŋ paṭicca kusalo hetudhammo uppajjeyya hetupaccayā* ti evaŋ duka-sate ekekaŋ dukaŋ dvāvīsatiyā tikehi saddhiŋ yojetvā dassetabbānaŋ pucchānaŋ heṭṭhā-vuttanayena sabbesaŋ ekamūlakādīnaŋ vasena gahetvā paricchedo veditabbo.

Yam pi tato paraŋ tike tikesu yeva pakkhipitvā Tika-Tikapaṭṭhānaŋ nāma desitaŋ. Tatthāpi *siyā kusalaŋ sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttaŋ dhammaŋ paṭicca kusalo sukhāya vedanāya sampayutto dhammo uppajjeyya hetupaccayā* ti

[1] Bm. paññā. [2] S. tika.

evaŋ dvāvīsatiyā tikesu ekekaŋ tikaŋ sesehi ekavīsatiyā tikehi saddhiŋ yojetvā dassetabbānaŋ pucchānaŋ heṭṭhā-vuttanayena sabbesaŋ ekamūlakādīnaŋ vasena gahetvā paricchedo veditabbo.

Yam pi tato paraŋ duke dukesu yeva pakkhipitvā Duka-Dukapaṭṭhānaŋ nāma desitaŋ. Tattha[1] *siyā hetu-*[2]*sahetukaŋ dhammaŋ paṭicca hetu-sahetuko dhammo uppajjeyya hetupaccayā* ti evaŋ dukasate ekekaŋ dukaŋ sesehi nava-navutiyā dukehi saddhiŋ yojetvā dassetabbānaŋ pucchānaŋ heṭṭhā-vuttanayena sabbesaŋ ekamūlakādīnaŋ vasena gahetvā paricchedo veditabbo.

Tathāgatena hi sabbam etaŋ pabhedaŋ dassetvā va devaparisāya dhammo desito. Dhammasenāpatissa pana: tena ajja idañ c' idañ ca desitan ti sankhipitvā nayadassanamatten' eva desanā akkhātā. Therenāpi sankhipitvā va vācanāmaggo pavattito. So therena pavattitanayen' eva sangītikāle sangahaŋ āropito. Taŋ pan' assa sankhepanayaŋ dassetuŋ, *tikañ ca paṭṭhānavaran* ti ayaŋ gāthā ṭhapitā.[3]

Tass' attho *tikañ ca paṭṭhānavaran* ti [varaŋ][4] pavaraŋ tikapaṭṭhānañ ca. *Dukuttaman* ti uttamaŋ seṭṭhaŋ dukapaṭṭhānañ ca. *Duka-tikañ cā* ti duka-tikapaṭṭhānañ ca. *Tika-dukañ cā* ti tika-dukapaṭṭhānañ ca. *Tika-tikañ cā* ti tika-tikapaṭṭhānaŋ. *Duka-dukañ cā* ti duka-dukapaṭṭhānañ ca. *Cha-anulomamhi nayā sugambhīrā* ti ete tikapaṭṭhānādayo suṭṭhu gambhīrā cha nayā anulomamhi veditabbā ti. Tattha dve anulomāni dhammānulomañ ca paccayānulomañ ca.

Tattha *kusalaŋ dhammaŋ paṭicca*[5] *kusalo dhammo* ti[5] evaŋ Abhidhammamātikāpadehi sangahitānaŋ dhammānaŋ anulomadesanāvasena[6] pavattaŋ *dhammānulomaŋ* nāma. *Hetupaccayā ārammaṇapaccayā* ti evaŋ catuvīsatiyā paccayānaŋ anulomadesanāvasena pavattaŋ *paccayānulomaŋ* nāma. Tattha heṭṭhā Aṭṭhakathāyaŋ

tikañ ca paṭṭhānavaraŋ . . . pe . . . cha anulomamhi nayā sugambhīrā[7] ti

[1] Bm. Tatthā pi. [2] Bm. hetuŋ. [3] *Above*, p. 8.
[4] *Above*, p. 73. [5] Bm. *omits*. [6] S. nayena. [7] *See above*, p. 73.

ayaŋ gāthā dhammānulomaŋ sandhāya vuttā. Idha pana ayaŋ gāthā tasmiŋ dhammānulome paccayānulomaŋ sandhāya vuttā. Tasmā *cha anulomamhi nayā sugambhīrā* ti Aṭṭhakathāya[1] dhammānulome tikapaṭṭhānādayo *cha nayā sugambhīrā* ti evam attho veditabbo. Imasmiŋ pan' okāse *hetupaccayā ārammaṇapaccayā* ti evaŋ pavatte paccayānulome ete dhammānulome tikapaṭṭhānādayo *cha nayā sugambhīrā* ti evam attho veditabbo.

Tesu anulome tikapaṭṭhāne kusalattikamattass' eva vasena ayaŋ imasmiŋ paṭiccavārassa paṇṇattivāre sankhipitvā pucchāpabhedo dassito. Sesesu pana tikesu sesapaṭṭhānesu ca ekāpi pucchā na dassitā. Tato paresu pana sahajātavārādisu kusalattikassāpi vasena pucchaŋ anuddharitvā labbhamānaka-vasena vissajjanam eva dassitaŋ. *Cha anulomamhi nayā sugambhīrā* ti vacanato pana imasmiŋ paccayānulome cha pi ete paṭṭhānanayā pucchāvasena uddharitvā dassetabbā. Paṭṭhānaŋ vaṇṇayantānaŋ hi ācariyānaŋ bhāro eso ti.

Idāni paccanīyaŋ hoti, taŋ dassetuŋ: *siyā kusalaŋ dhammaŋ paṭicca kusalo dhammo uppajjeyya na-hetupaccayā* ti ādi āraddhaŋ.[2]

Tattha anulomapucchāhi samappamāṇo va pucchā paricchedo. Ten' ev' ettha yathā anulome hetupaccayo vitthārito, evaŋ paccanīye pi na-hetupaccayo vitthāretabbo ti vatvā, puna pariyosāne yathā anulome ekekassa padassa ekamūlaŋ dumūlaŋ timūlaŋ catumūlaŋ yā tevīsatimūlakaŋ evaŋ paccanīye pi vitthāretabban ti vuttaŋ. Tevīsatimūlakan ti idañ c' ettha dumūlakaŋ yeva sandhāya vuttaŋ. Pariyosāne pana sabbamūlakaŋ catuvīsatimūlakam pi hoti yeva. Sabbaŋ sankhittam evā ti.

Tikañ ca paṭṭhānavaraŋ . . . pe . . . cha paccanīyamhi nayā sugambhīrā[3] ti

etthāpi dve paccanīyāni: dhammapaccanīyañ ca paccayapaccanīyañ ca. Tattha *kusalā dhammā* ti evaŋ Abhidhammamātikāpadehi sangahitānaŋ dhammānaŋ:[4] *na kusalaŋ dhammaŋ paṭicca na kusalo dhammo* ti paccanīyadesanāvasena pavattaŋ

[1] S. aṭṭhakathā gāthāya.
[2] *Above*, p. 71.
[3] *Above*, p. 9.
[4] *Dhs.* 1; *Expositor*, 46 f.

dhammapaccanīyaŋ nāma. *Na-hetupaccayā nārammaṇapaccayā* ti evaŋ catuvīsatiyā paccayānaŋ paccanīyadesanāvasena pavattaŋ *paccayapaccanīyaŋ* nāma. Tattha heṭṭhā Aṭṭhakathāyaŋ:

Tikañ ca paṭṭhānavaraŋ . . . pe . . . cha paccanīyamhi nayā sugambhīrā,

ayaŋ gāthā dhamma paccanīyaŋ sandhāya vuttā. Idha pana ayaŋ gāthā dhammānulome yeva paccayapaccanīyaŋ sandhāya vuttā, tasmā

cha paccanīyamhi nayā sugambhīra ti

Aṭṭhakathā-gāthāya dhammapaccanīye tikapaṭṭhānādayo *cha nayā sugambhīra* ti evam attho veditabbo.

Imasmiŋ pan' okāse *na-hetupaccayā nārammaṇapaccayā* ti evaŋ pavatte paccayapaccanīye ete dhammānulome yeva tikapaṭṭhānādayo *cha nayā sugambhīrā* ti evam attho veditabbo. Tesu anuloma-tikapaṭṭhāne yeva kusalattikamattassa vasena ayaŋ imasmiŋ Paṭiccavārassa Paṇṇattivāre sankhipitvā pucchāpabhedo dassito.

Sesesu pana tikesu sesapaṭṭhānesu ca ekāpi pucchā na dassitā. Tato paresu pana Sahajātavārādisu kusalattikassāpi vasena pucchaŋ anuddharitvā labbhamānakavasena vissajjanam eva dassitaŋ. *Cha paccanīyamhi nayā sugambhīrā* ti vacanato pana imasmiŋ paccayapaccanīye cha pi ete paṭṭhānanayā pucchāvasena uddharitvā dassetabbā. Paṭṭhānaŋ vaṇṇayantānaŋ hi ācariyānaŋ bhāro eso ti.

Idāni anulomapaccanīyaŋ hoti: taŋ dassetuŋ *siyā kusalaŋ dhammaŋ paṭicca kusalo dhammo uppajjeyya hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇapaccayā* ti ādi āraddhaŋ.[1] Tattha *hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇapaccayā . . . pe . . . hetupaccayā na-adhipatipaccayā*[2] ti hetupadassa sesesu tevīsatiyā paccayesu ekekena saddhiŋ yojanāvasena hetupadādike ekamūlake tevīsati anulomapaccanīyāni, tesu ekekasmiŋ ekūnapaññāsaŋ katvā satta-vīsatiyāni ekādasa pucchāsatāni honti. Dumūlake pana hetārammaṇapadānaŋ sesesu dvāvīsatiyā paccayesu ekekena saddhiŋ yojanāvasena dvāvīsati anulomapaccanīyānī ti evaŋ anulome vuttesu sabbesu ekamūlakādisu ekekaŋ padaŋ

[1] *Above*, p. 72. [2] S. avigata°.

parihāpetvā avasesānaŋ vasena pucchāgaṇanā veditabbā. Ekamūlakādisu c' ettha yā pucchā pāḷiyaŋ āgatā, yā ca na āgatā, tā[1] sabbā heṭṭhā vuttanayānusāren' eva veditabbā.

Tikañ ca paṭṭhānavaraŋ . . . pe . . . cha anulomapaccanīyamhi nayā sugambhīrā[2] ti

ettha pana heṭṭhā vuttanayen' eva dve anulomapaccanīyāni: dhammānulomapaccanīyaŋ paccayānulomapaccanīyañ ca.

Tattha *kusalo dhammo*[3] ti evaŋ Abhidhammamātikāpadehi sangahitānaŋ dhammānaŋ *kusalaŋ dhammaŋ paṭicca na kusalo dhammo* ti anulomapaccanīyadesanāvasena pavattaŋ *dhammānulomapaccanīyaŋ* nāma. *Hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇapaccayā* ti evaŋ catuvīsatiyā paccayesu labbhamānapadānaŋ anulomapaccanīyadesanāvasena pavattaŋ *paccayānulomapaccanīyaŋ* nāma.

Tattha heṭṭhā Aṭṭhakathāyaŋ

Tikañ ca paṭṭhānavaraŋ . . . pe . . . cha anulomapaccanīyamhi nayā sugambhīrā ti

ayaŋ gāthā dhammānulomapaccanīyaŋ sandhāya vuttā. Idha pana ayaŋ gāthā dhammānulome yeva paccayānulomapaccanīyaŋ sandhāya vuttā, tasmā

cha anulomapaccanīyamhi nayā sugambhīrā ti

Aṭṭhakathā-gathāya dhammānulomapaccanīye tikapaṭṭhānādayo *cha nayā sugambhīrā* ti evam attho veditabbo.

Imasmiŋ pan' okāse *hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇapaccayā* ti evaŋ pavatte paccayānulomapaccanīye ete dhammānulome yeva tikapaṭṭhānādayo *cha nayā sugambhīrā* ti evam attho veditabbo. Tesu anulome tikapaṭṭhāne yeva kusalattikamattassa vasena ayaŋ imasmiŋ Paṭiccavārassa Paṇṇattivāre sankhipitvā pucchāpabhedo dassito. Sesesu pana tikesu sesapaṭṭhānesu ca ekāpi pucchā na dassitā. Tato paresu pana Sahajātavārādisu kusalattikassāpi vasena pucchaŋ anuddharitvā labbhamāna-vasena[4] vissajjanam eva dassitaŋ.

Cha anulomapaccanīyamhi nayā sugambhīrā ti vacanato pana imasmiŋ paccanīyānuloma-paccanīye cha pi ete paṭṭhānanayā pucchāvasena uddharitvā dassetabbā. Paṭṭhānaŋ vaṇṇāyantānaŋ hi ācariyānaŋ bhāro eso ti.

[1] S. *omits.* [2] *Above*, p. 9. [3] B. kusalā dhammā.
[4] S. labbhamānakkame.

Idāni paccanīyānulomaŋ hoti: taŋ dassetuŋ *siyā kusalaŋ dhammaŋ paṭicca kusalo dhammo uppajjeyya na-hetupaccayā ārammaṇapaccayā* ti[1] ādi āraddhaŋ. Tattha anulomapaccanīyapucchā hi samappamāṇo eva pucchā-paricchedo. Ekamūlakādisu c' ettha yā pucchā pāḷiyaŋ āgatā, yā ca na āgatā, tā sabbā heṭṭhā vuttanayānusāren' eva veditabbā.

Tikañ ca paṭṭhānavaraŋ . . . pe . . . cha paccanīyānulomamhi nayā sugambhīrā ti[2]

etthāpi heṭṭhā vuttanayen' eva dve paccayānulomāni dhammapaccaniyānulomañ ca paccayapaccanīyānulomañ ca.

Tattha *kusalo dhammo*[3] ti evaŋ Abhidhammamātikāpadehi[4] sangahitānaŋ dhammānaŋ *na kusalaŋ dhammaŋ paṭicca kusalo dhammo* ti paccanīyānulomadesanāvasena pavattaŋ dhammapaccanīyānulomaŋ nāma. *Na-hetupaccayā ārammaṇapaccayā* ti evaŋ catuvīsatiyā paccayesu labbhamānapadānaŋ paccayapaccanīyānulomadesanāvasena pavattaŋ paccanīyānulomaŋ nāma. Tattha heṭṭhā Aṭṭhakathāyaŋ

Tikañ ca paṭṭhānavaraŋ . . . pe . . . cha paccanīyānulomamhi nayā sugambhīrā ti

ayaŋ gāthā dhammapaccanīyānulomaŋ sandhāya vuttā. Idha pana ayaŋ gāthā dhammānulome yeva paccayapaccanīyānulomaŋ sandhāya vuttā. Tasmā

cha paccanīyānulomamhi nayā sugambhīrā ti

Aṭṭhakathāya dhammapaccanīyānulome tikapaṭṭhānādayo *cha nayā sugambhīrā* ti evam attho veditabbo.

Imasmiŋ pan' okāse *na-hetupaccayā ārammaṇapaccayā* ti evaŋ pavatte paccayapaccanīyānulome ete dhammānulome yeva tikapaṭṭhānādayo *cha nayā sugambhīrā* ti evam attho veditabbo. Tesu anulomatikapaṭṭhānesu yeva kusalattikamattassa vasena ayaŋ imasmiŋ Paṭiccavārassa Paṇṇattivāre sankhipitvā pucchāpabhedo dassito. Sesesu pana tikesu sesapaṭṭhānesu ca ekā pi pucchā na dassitā. Tato paresu pana Sahajātavārādisu kusalattikassāpi vasena pucchaŋ anuddharitvā labbhamānakavasena vissajjanam eva dassitaŋ.

Cha paccanīyānulomamhi nayā sugambhīrā ti

[1] *Above*, p. 72. [2] *Above*, p. 9.
[3] B. kusalā dhammā. [4] *Dhs.*, p. 1.

vacanato pana imasmiŋ paccayapaccanīyānulome cha pi ete paṭṭhānanayā pucchāvasena uddharitvā dassetabbā. Paṭṭhānaŋ vaṇṇayantānaŋ hi ācariyānaŋ bhāro eso ti.

Paṇṇattivāravaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

Idāni yā ekāpaṇṇattivāre kusalattikaŋ nissāya hetupaccayādivasena ekūnapaññāsaŋ ādiŋ katvā nayamattaŋ dassentena aparimāṇā pucchā dassitā.

Tattha kusalākusalādīnaŋ saha uppattiyā[1] abhāvato yā pucchā *kusalaŋ dhammaŋ paṭicca akusalo dhammo uppajjati hetupaccayā* ti [evaŋ vissajjanaŋ na labhanti. Tā pahāya yā vissajjanaŋ labhanti tā yeva vissajjetuŋ ayaŋ *kusalaŋ dhammaŋ paṭicca kusalo dhammo uppajjati hetupaccayā* ti][2] ādinā nayena Paṭiccavārassa Niddesavāro āraddho.[3] Tattha siyā: sace imā hetupaccayādivasen' eva ekūnapaññāsaŋ pucchā sabbaso vissajjanaŋ na labhanti, atha kasmā dassitā? Nanu yā labhanti tā yeva dassetabbā ti? Āma, dassetabbā siyuŋ; tathā dassiyamānā pana sabbesu tika-duka-paṭṭhānādisu ekekasmiŋ tike duke duka-tike tika-duke tika-tike duka-duke ca sankhepaŋ akatvā dassetabbā yeva bhaveyyuŋ. Kasmā yā Kusalattike labhanti, na tā yeva Vedanattikādisu? Dhammānulomapaccanīye va Tikapaṭṭhāne Vitakkatika-Pītittikānaŋ vissajjane sabbā p' eta vissajjanaŋ labhanti, tasmā ukkaṭṭhaparicchedena ekekasmiŋ tike yattakāhi pucchāhi bhavitabbaŋ, sabbā Kusalattike dassitā. Evaŋ dassitāsu hi yā tattha vissajjanaŋ na labhanti tā pahāya, yā labhanti tā vuccamānā sakkā sukhena vijānituŋ ti sukhena vijānanatthaŋ, sabbā pi Kusalattike dassitā. Yā pan' ettha vissajjanaŋ na labhanti, tā pahāya, yā labhanti, tā yeva vissajjitā ti veditabbā.

Tattha *kusalaŋ dhammaŋ paṭiccā* ti catubhūmakakusaladhammesu vedanakkhandhādibhedaŋ ekaŋ dhammaŋ paṭicca paṭigantvā saha uppattisankhātena sadisabhāvena patvā, tena saddhiŋ ekato pavattibhāvaŋ upagantvā ti attho. *Kusalo*

[1] B. sahuppattiyā. [2] S. *omits bracketed portion.* [3] *Above,* p. 73.

dhammo ti catubhūmakakusaladhammesu yeva saññākkhandhādibhedo eko dhammo. *Uppajjati* ti uppādato yāva nirodhagamanaŋ[1] uddhaŋ pajjati,[2] nibbattatī ti pi attho. Attānaŋ labhati uppādādayo vā pāpuṇātī ti vuttaŋ hoti. *Hetupaccayā* ti kusalahetunā hetupaccayabhāvaŋ sādhentena. Evaŋ *uppajjeyyā* ti pucchāya, *uppajjati* ti vissajjanaŋ vatvā, idāni yaŋ dhammaŋ paṭicca yo dhammo uppajjati, taŋ dhammaŋ khandhavasena dassetuŋ *kusalaŋ ekaŋ khandhan* ti ādim āha.

Tattha *ekan* ti vedanādisu catusu yaŋ kiñci ekaŋ. *Tayo khandhā* ti yo yo paccayabhāvena gahito, taŋ taŋ ṭhapetvā, avasesā tayo khandhā. *Tayo khandhe* ti vedanādisu yo eko khandho uppajjatī ti gahito, taŋ ṭhapetvā sese tayo. *Dve khandhe* ti vedanā-saññā-dukādisu chasu dukesu ye keci dve khandhe paṭicca. *Dve khandhā* ti ye ye paccayabhāvena gahitā, te te ṭhapetvā, avasesā dve khandhā kusalahetunā hetupaccayabhāvaŋ sādhentena uppajjantī ti attho. Yasmā pana eko khandho ekass' eva, dvinnaŋ yeva vā, dve vā pana ekass' eva paccayo[3] nāma natthi, tasmā ekaŋ khandhaŋ paṭicca eko khandho, ekaŋ khandhaŋ paṭicca dve khandhā, dve khandhe paṭicca eko khandho ti na vuttaŋ.

Kusalaŋ dhammaŋ paṭicca avyākato dhammo uppajjati ti ādisu pi vuttanayen' eva attho veditabbo.

Cittasamuṭṭhānaŋ rūpan ti idaŋ paṭiccaṭṭhassa[4] sahajātaṭṭhattāyaŋ kusalena sahajātañ ceva hetupaccayañ ca labhati: taŋ dassetuŋ vuttaŋ. Parato pi evarūpesu ṭhānesu ayam eva nayo. *Vipākāvyākataŋ kiriyāvyākatan*[5] ti ettha hetupaccayābhāvato ahetukarūpena saddhiŋ anuppattito āruppavipākaŋ na gahetabbaŋ. *Paṭisandhikkhaṇe* ti kaṭattā-rūpasankhātassa avyākatassa avyākataŋ paṭicca uppattidassanatthaŋ vuttaŋ. *Vipākāvyākatan* ti [tasmiŋ][6] khaṇe vijjamānāvyākatavasena vuttaŋ. *Khandhe paṭicca vatthu, vatthuŋ paṭicca khandhā* ti idaŋ kaṭattā-rūpagahaṇena vatthumhi gahite pi vatthuŋ paṭicca khandhānaŋ uppattidassanatthaŋ vuttaŋ. *Ekaŋ mahābhūtan* ti ādi rūpāvyākataŋ paṭicca

[1] B. °gamanā. [2] S. °gamanaŋ sa uppajjati.
[3] S. *omits from* dvinnaŋ *to* paccayo. [4] S. paṭiccassa.
[5] *Above*, p. 74. B. kriyā *always*. [6] B. *omits*.

rūpāvyākatassa uppattidassanatthaŋ vuttaŋ. *Ekaŋ khandhan* ti ādisu vuttanayen' eva pan' ettha atthayojanā veditabbā. Evaŋ rūpāvyākatamhi bhūte paṭicca bhūtānaŋ uppattiŋ vatvā, idāni bhūte paṭicca upādā-rūpānaŋ uppattiŋ dassetuŋ *mahābhūte paṭicca cittasamuṭṭhānan* ti ādi vuttaŋ. Evaŋ sante upādā-rūpan ti ettakam eva vattabbaŋ, itaradvayaŋ kasmā vuttan ti? Mahābhūte pi paṭicca uppattidassanatthaŋ. Yaŋ hi heṭṭhā *cittasamuṭṭhānañ ca rūpaŋ kaṭattā ca rūpan* ti dassitaŋ, na kevalaŋ khandhe yeva[1] paṭicca uppajjati, mahābhūte pi pana paṭicca uppajjatī ti dassanattham idaŋ vuttan ti veditabbaŋ. Tattha cittasamuṭṭhānaŋ pavatte yeva kaṭattā-rūpaŋ paṭisandhiyam pi. *Upādā-rūpan* ti tass' eva ubhayassa visesanaŋ. *Kusale khandhe ca mahābhūte ca paṭiccā* ti ettha cittasamuṭṭhānā va mahābhūtā gahitā. *Cittasamuṭṭhānaŋ rūpan* ti ettha pana bhūtarūpam pi upādārūpam pi gahitaŋ. *Ekaŋ mahābhūtaŋ paṭicca tayo mahābhūtā* ti ādinā nayena hi bhūtarūpam pi khandhe ca mahābhūte ca paṭicca uppajjati. *Mahābhūte paṭicca upādā-rūpan* ti vuttanayena upādā-rūpam pi.

Akusalañ ca avyākatañ cā ti pañhāvissajjanesu pi es' eva nayo. Evaŋ hetupaccayena dve[2] pucchā vissajjitā. Etā yeva hi ettha labbhanti, sesā cattāḷīsa moghapucchā ti na vissajjitā. Iminā upāyena ārammaṇapaccayādisu pi pucchāvissajjanānaŋ attho veditabbo. Tattha tattha pana vicāretabbayuttakam eva vicārayissāma. Ārammaṇapaccaye tāva rūpassa ārammaṇapaccayavasena anuppattito tāsu navasu rūpamissakā pahāya tisso va pucchā vissajjitā. Ten' eva ca kāraṇena *vatthuŋ paṭicca khandhā* ti vatvā *khandhe paṭicca vatthū* ti na vuttaŋ. Na hi taŋ ārammaṇapaccayena uppajjati.

Adhipatipaccaye[3] *vipākāvyākatan* ti lokuttaram eva sandhāya vuttaŋ. Ten' ev' ettha *paṭisandhikkhaṇe* ti na gahitaŋ. Sesaŋ hetupaccayasadisam eva.

Anantara-samanantaresu pi[4] rūpaŋ na labbhatī ti ārammaṇapaccaye viya tisso va pucchā.

Sahajātapaccaye *paṭisandhikkhaṇe* ti pañcavokāre paṭisandhivasena vuttaŋ. Heṭṭhā pana Paccayavibhange okkan-

[1] Bm. *adds* ca. [2] Bm. va.
[3] *Above*, p. 75. [4] *Above*, p. 76.

tikkhaṇe ti āgataŋ.[1] Tam pi iminā va saddhiŋ atthato ekaŋ, vyañjanamattam eva h' ettha nānaŋ. Api ca *tiṇṇaŋ sannipātā gabbhassa avakkanti hotī* ti[2] vacanato okkantī ti pañcavokārapaṭisandhiyā v' etaŋ nāmaŋ. *Paṭisandhī* ti sabbabhavasādhāraṇaŋ. Idha pana *kaṭattā-rūpan* ti ādi vacanato pañcavokārapaṭisandhi yeva adhippetā. Sā hi rūpassa pi arūpassa pi paccayabhāvañ ceva paccayuppannabhāvañ ca sangaṇhāti. Tasmā paripuṇṇavissajjanā hotī ti gahitā. *Bāhiraŋ ekaŋ mahābhūtan* ti anindriyabaddhesu paṭhavī pāsāṇādisu mahābhūtaŋ sandhāya vuttaŋ. Paccayavibhangavārasmiŋ hi *cattāro mahābhūtā* ti ajjhattikañ ca bāhirañ ca ekato katvā gahitaŋ. Sankhepadesanā hi sā. Ayaŋ pana vitthāradesanā, tasmā sabbaŋ vibhajitvā dassento bāhiraŋ ekaŋ mahābhūtan ti ādim āha. *Asaññasattānaŋ ekaŋ mahābhūtaŋ paṭiccā* ti dvisantatisamuṭṭhānabhūtavasena vuttaŋ. *Mahābhūte paṭicca kaṭattā-rūpan* ti idaŋ pana kammasamuṭṭhānavasen' eva vuttaŋ. *Upādā-rūpan* ti idaŋ utusamuṭṭhānavasen' eva.

Aññamaññapaccaye[3] *khandhe paṭicca vatthu, vatthuŋ paṭicca khandhā* ti catunnam pi khandhānaŋ ekato vatthunā aññamaññapaccayataŋ dassetuŋ vuttaŋ.

Nissayapaccaye yasmā paṭiccaṭṭho nāma sahajātaṭṭho, tasmā yā heṭṭhā Paccayavibhangavāre cakkhāyatanādīnaŋ nissayapaccayatā dassitā, sā na[4] gahitā. Cakkhāyatanādīni hi purejātāni hutvā paccayā honti. Idha sahajātam eva labbhati, ten' eva vuttaŋ *nissayapaccayo sahajātapaccayasadiso* ti.

Upanissayapaccaye rūpassa upanissayapaccaya-abhāvā tīṇ' eva vissajjanāni labbhanti. Tena vuttaŋ ārammaṇapaccayasadisan ti. Tattha kiñcāpi na sabbe kusalākusalāvyākatā ārammaṇūpanissayaŋ labhanti, ye pana labhanti, tesaŋ vasen' etaŋ vuttan ti veditabbaŋ.

Purejātapaccaye *vatthuŋ purejātapaccayā* ti[5] vatthuŋ paṭicca vatthunā purejātapaccayataŋ sādhentena uppajjantī ti attho. *Vipākāvyākataŋ ekaŋ khandhan* ti ettha yaŋ vipākāvyākatassa vatthu okkantikkhaṇe sahajātapaccayo hoti, taŋ purejātapaccayabhājaniyattā idha na gahetabbaŋ. Ye pi kusalādayo

[1] *Above*, p. 3. [2] *M*. i. 265. [3] *Above*, p. 78.
[4] Bm. *omits*. *But* cf. *above*, p. 3 f. *with* p. 78. [5] *Above*, p. 79.

āruppe purejātapaccayaŋ na labhanti, te pi purejātapaccayabhājaniyato yeva idha na gahetabbā, ārammaṇaŋ pana niyamato purejātapaccayabhāvaŋ na labhati. Rūpāyatanādīni hi cakkhuviññāṇādīnaŋ yeva purejātapaccayataŋ sādhenti, manoviññāṇadhātuyā atītānāgatāni pi ārammaṇaŋ honti yeva, tasmā idha na gahitaŋ. Khandhavasena hi ayaŋ desanā, na viññāṇadhātuvasena. *Vipākāvyākataŋ ekaŋ khandhan* ti desanāya ca sabbā pi viññāṇadhātuyo gahitā, na cakkhuviññāṇadhātu-ādayo evā ti.

Pacchājāte kusalākusalānaŋ paccayo na hoti. Avyākatassāpi upatthambhako va, na janako, tasmā uppajjati pacchājātapaccayā ti evaŋ vattabbo ekadhammo pi natthī ti pacchājātapaccayavasena vissajjanaŋ na kataŋ.

Āsevanapaccaye kāmaŋ sabbā kiriyā āsevanapaccayaŋ na labhanti. Labbhamānavasena pana *kiriyāvyākatan* ti vuttaŋ, tasmā javanakiriyā v' ettha gahitā ti veditabbā.

Kammapaccaye kusalākusalesu ekakkhaṇiko kammapaccayo veditabbo. Tathā kiriyāvyākate. Vipākāvyākate pana nānākhaṇiko pi. Tathā paṭisandhikkhaṇe mahābhūtānaŋ. Cittasamuṭṭhānānaŋ pana ekakkhaṇiko. Kaṭattā-rūpānaŋ nānākhaṇiko va. Tathā asaññasattarūpānaŋ. Kaṭattārūpaŋ pan' ettha jīvitindriyaŋ. Sesaŋ na ekantato kammasamuṭṭhānattā upādā-rūpan ti vuttaŋ. Evaŋ sante pi idha kammasamuṭṭhānam eva adhippetaŋ.

Vipākapaccaye[1] kusalākusalaŋ [kiriyañ ca][2] na labbhatī ti avyākatavasen' eva vissajjanaŋ kataŋ. *Cittasamuṭṭhānan* ti vipākacittasamuṭṭhānam eva. *Kaṭattā-rūpan* ti yathā-lābhavasena indriyarūpañ ca vatthurūpañ ca. *Upādā-rūpan* ti tad-avasesaŋ tasmiŋ samaye vijjamānakaŋ upādā-rūpaŋ.

Āhārapaccaye[3] sabbesam pi kusalādīnaŋ khandhānaŋ cittasamuṭṭhānarūpassa ca[4] arūpāhāravasena uppatti veditabbā. Tathā *paṭisandhikkhaṇe mahābhūtānaŋ*. *Cittasamuṭṭhānan* ti bhavangādi cittasamuṭṭhānaŋ. *Āhārasamuṭṭhānan* ti kabaḷinkārāhārasamuṭṭhānaŋ cittasamuṭṭhānan ti kusalākusalacittasamuṭṭhānam eva. Paccayavibhangavāre āhārapaṭipāṭiyā[5] paṭhamaŋ kabaḷinkāro āhāro dassito. Idha pana

[1] *Above*, p. 80. [2] S. *omits bracketed words.*
[3] Bm. °paccayā; S. °paccayaŋ. [4] S. °rūpass' eva. [5] *Above*, p. 5.

kusalaŋ dhamman ti pucchāvasena paṭhamaŋ arūpāhārā dassitā ti veditabbā.

Indriyapaccaye Paccayavibhange[1] indriyapaṭipāṭiyā paṭhamaŋ cakkhundriyādīni dassitāni. Idha pana[2] kusalādi pucchāvasena paṭhamaŋ arūpindriyānaŋ paccayatā dassitā. Tattha kusalādisu yathā-lābhāvasena arūpindriyā gahetabbā. Asaññasattānaŋ bhūtarūpesu pi jīvitindriyan ti.

Jhānamaggapaccayesu hetupaccayasadisam eva vissajjanaŋ. Ten' ev' ettha hetupaccayasadisan ti vuttaŋ.

Sampayuttapaccaye vissajjanaŋ ārammaṇapaccayagahitaŋ. Ten' ev' ettha ārammaṇapaccayasadisan ti vuttaŋ.

Vippayuttapaccaye *vatthuŋ vippayuttapaccayā* ti vatthuŋ paṭicca vippayuttapaccayā vatthunā vippayuttapaccayataŋ sādhentena uppajjantī ti attho. *Khandhe vippayuttapaccayā* ti khandhe paṭicca vippayuttapaccayā khandhehi vippayuttapaccayataŋ sādhentehi uppajjantī ti[3] attho. *Khandhā vatthuŋ vippayuttapaccayā* ti vatthuŋ paṭicca khandhā vippayuttapaccayā vatthunā vippayuttapaccayataŋ sādhentena [khandhā][4] uppajjantī ti attho. *Cittasamuṭṭhānaŋ rūpaŋ khandhe vippayuttapaccayā* ti khandhe paṭicca vippayuttapaccayā cittasamuṭṭhānaŋ rūpaŋ khandhehi vippayuttapaccayataŋ sādhentehi uppajjantī ti attho. Sesavissajjanesu pi *vatthuŋ vippayuttapaccayā* ti ādisu pi vuttanayen' eva attho veditabbo. Vipākāvyākate c' ettha vatthugahaṇenacakkhādīni sangahitabbāni. *Ekaŋ mahābhūtan ti* ādi rūpāvyākatassa paṭiccabhāvaŋ[5] dassetuŋ vuttaŋ. *Cittasamuṭṭhānan* ti avyākatacittasamuṭṭhānam pi kusalākusalacittasamuṭṭhānam pi.

Atthipaccaye sabbaŋ sahajātapaccayagahitaŋ. Ten' ev' ettha *sahajātapaccayāsadisan* ti vuttaŋ.

Natthi-vigatā ārammaṇapaccayagahitā.

Avigataŋ sahajātagahitaŋ. Ten' ev' ettha arammaṇapaccayasadisaŋ sahajātapaccayasadisan ti vuttaŋ.

Ime tevīsati paccayā ti[6] sankhipitvā dassitānan vasen' etaŋ vuttaŋ. *Vitthāretabbā* ti yā pucchā vissajjanaŋ labhanti, tāsaŋ vasena vitthāretabbā. Ayaŋ hetupaccayaŋ ādiŋ katvā ekamūlake paccayānulome Paṭiccavārassa kusalattikavissajjane atthavaṇṇanā.

[1] *Above*, p. 5. [2] *Above*, p. 81. [3] B. uppajjatī ti.
[4] Bm. *omits*. [5] Bm. paccaya°. [6] *Above*, p. 83.

Idāni ye ettha hetupaccayādisu ekekasmiŋ paccaye vissajjanavārā laddhā, te gaṇanavasena dassetuŋ *hetuyā navā* ti[1] ādi āraddhaŋ.

Tattha *hetuyā navā* ti pucchāvissajjananavārā honti, seyyathīdaŋ:

(1) kusalena kusalaŋ
(2) kusalena avyākataŋ
(3) kusalena kusalāvyākataŋ
(4) akusalena akusalaŋ
(5) akusalena avyākataŋ
(6) akusalena akusalāvyākataŋ
(7) avyākatena avyākataŋ
(8) kusalāvyākatena avyākataŋ
(9) akusalāvyākatena avyākatan ti.

Ārammaṇe tīṇī ti

(1) kusalena kusalaŋ
(2) akusalena akusalaŋ
(3) avyākatena avyākataŋ.

Adhipatiyā *navā* ti hetuyā vuttasadisā va. Dvādasasu hi paccayesu nava navā ti vuttaŋ. Sabbesu pi pucchāvissajjanāni hetupaccayasadisān' eva; Vibhange pana atthi viseso. Dasasu paccayesu tīṇi tīṇī ti vuttaŋ. Sabbesu pi pucchāvissajjanāni ārammaṇasadisān' eva; Vibhange pana atthi viseso. Aññamaññapaccayasmiŋ hi avyākatapadassa vissajjane rūpam pi labbhati. Tatthā purejātapaccaye. Āsevanapaccaye vipākāni ceva vīthicittāni ca na labbhanti. *Vipāke ekan* ti avyākatena[2] avyākatam eva. Evam ettha sankhepato *nava*, *tīṇi*, *ekan* ti tividho va vāraparicchedo. Vitthārato dvādasa navakā dasa tikā ekaŋ ekakan ti sabbesu pi tevīsatiyā paccayesu ekūnacattālīsādhikaŋ vārasataŋ hoti. Ekūnacattāḷīsādhikañ ca pucchā sataŋ. Ekūnacattāḷīsādhikaŋ pucchāvissajjanasatan ti pi tass' eva nāmaŋ.

Evaŋ hetupaccayādike ekamūlake gaṇanaŋ dassetvā tato paresu dumūlakādisu vitthāradesanaŋ sankhipitvā ekamūlake dassitāya desanāya labbhamānagaṇanañ yeva ādāya vāraparicchedaŋ dassetuŋ dumūlake tāva *hetupaccayā*

[1] *Above*, p. 84. [2] Bm. *omits*.

ārammaṇe tīṇī ti ādim āha. Tatridaŋ lakkhaṇaŋ: bahugaṇano pi paccayo abahugaṇanena saddhiŋ yutto tena samānagaṇano va hoti. Ten' eva vuttaŋ: *hetupaccayā ārammaṇe tīṇī* ti. Hetu-ārammaṇaduke ārammaṇavuttāni tīṇ' eva vissajjanāni labbhantī ti attho. Samānaganano[1] pana samānagananaṇena saddhiŋ yutto aparihīnagaṇano va hoti. Tena vuttaŋ: *hetupaccayā adhipati yā navā* ti. Hetādhipatiduke nav' eva vissajjanāni labbhantī ti attho. *Vipāke ekan* ti hetu-vipākaduke vipāke vuttaŋ ekam eva vissajjanaŋ labbhatī ti evaŋ tāva dumūlake vāraparicchedo veditabbo.

Timūlakādisu pi idam eva lakkhanaŋ. Ten' ev' āha: *hetupaccayā ārammaṇapaccayā adhipatipaccayā tīṇī* ti. Hetārammaṇādhipatitike ārammaṇe vuttāni tīṇ' eva vissajjanāni labbhantī ti attho. Evaŋ sabbattha nayo netabbo.

Dvādasamūlake pana vipākapaccayo na labbhati, tasmā āsevanapaccayā *kamme tīṇī* ti vatvā vipākaŋ aparāmasitvā *āhāre tīṇī* ti ādi vuttaŋ.

Terasamūlakādisu pi es' eva nayo. Te pana sankhipitvā tevīsati mulako v' ettha dassito. So duvidho hoti *sāsevano* vā *savipāko* vā. Tattha paṭhamaŋ *sāsevano* dassito. So tīṇ' eva vissajjanāni labhati. Tena vuttaŋ āsevanapaccayā avigate tīṇī ti. *Savipāko* pana āsevanaŋ na labhati, tasmā taŋ pahāya vipākavasena gaṇanāya dassanatthaŋ anantarāy' eva hetupaccayā . . . *pe* . . . vipākapaccayā *āhāre ekan* ti ekaŋ nayaŋ dassetvā pacchā tevīsati mūlakā dassitā.[2] Etesu pana [dvīsu][3] tevīsati mūlakesu kiñcāpi ekasmiŋ vipākapaccayo natthi, ekasmiŋ āsevanapaccayo. Pacchājātapaccayo pana ubhayatthāpi. Rūḷhīsaddena pan' ete tevīsati mūlakā tveva veditabbā.

Hetu sāsevane āsevanassa vasena sabbattha[4] tīni vissajjanāni. Savipāke vipākapaccayassa vasena ekamevā ti ayaŋ hetupaccayaŋ ādiŋ katvā ekamūlakādisu gaṇanā. Yaŋ pan' etaŋ hetumūlakānantara-ārammaṇe ṭhitena sabbattha tīṇ' eva pañhā ti vuttaŋ, taŋ ārammaṇapaccayaŋ ādiŋ katvā ekamūlake pi dumūlakādisu pi sabbattha ārammaṇapade

[1] S. Samagaṇane.
[2] B. mūlako dassito.
[3] S. *omits.*
[4] S. *omits.*

ceva ārammaṇena saddhiŋ sesapaccayayojanāsu ca yattha navahi bhavitabbaŋ, tattha tayo pañhā honti ti dassanatthaŋ vuttaŋ. Vipākapade pana vipākapadena saddhiŋ sesapaccayayojanāsu ca eko pañho hoti. Iti yaŋ heṭṭhā avocumha bahu gaṇano pi paccayo abahu gaṇanena saddhiŋ vutto, tena samānagaṇano hotī ti taŋ suvuttam eva.

Idāni ye ārammaṇādīnaŋ paccayānaŋ vasena ekamūlakādayo dassetabbā, tesu ekamūlako tāva hetu ekamūlaken' eva sadiso ti ekasmim pi paccayena dassito. Ārammaṇapaccayavasena pana dumūlake gaṇanaŋ dassetuŋ *ārammaṇapaccayā hetuyā tīṇi, adhipatiyā tīṇi . . . pe . . . avigate tīṇī* ti vuttaŋ. Ettha ca *ārammaṇapaccayā adhipatiyā tīṇi . . . pe . . . avigate tīṇī* ti vattabbe hetupaccayādayo paccayā bahugaṇanā, tesaŋ ūnataragaṇanehi ca samānagaṇanehi ca saddhiŋ saŋsandane yā gaṇanā labbhati, taŋ dassetuŋ ārammaṇapaccayassa purimabhāge ṭhitam pi hetupaccayaŋ pacchimabhāge va ṭhapetvā ārammaṇapaccayā hetupaccayā tīṇī ti vuttaŋ. Ten' etaŋ āvikaroti. Ārammaṇapaccayo yena yena bahutaragaṇanena vā samānagaṇanena vā paccayena saddhiŋ duka-tikādibhedaŋ gacchati, sabbattha tīṇ' eva pañhāvissajjanāni veditabbāni. Vipākapaccayena pana saddhiŋ saŋsandane ekam eva labbhati. Taŋ vipākapaccayādikāya gaṇanāya āvibhavissatī ti idha na dassitaŋ. Yā c' esā dumūlake gaṇanā dassitā, timūlakādisu pi esā va gaṇanā ti ārammaṇapaccayavasena timūlakādayo na vitthāritā.

Idāni adhipatipaccayādivasena dumūlakādisu gaṇanaŋ dassetuŋ *adhipatipaccayā, hetupaccayā navā* ti ādi vuttaŋ. Tatthāpi vuttanayen' eva paccayasanniveso veditabbo. Yathā ca adhipatipaccayā hetupaccayā nava, evaŋ sesesu pi hetunā samānagaṇanāsu nav' eva. Iti yo yo paccayo ādimhi tiṭṭhati, tena tena saddhiŋ samānagaṇanānaŋ saŋsandanaŋ[1] ādimhi ṭhitassa vasena gaṇanā hoti. Tena pana saddhiŋ ūnataragaṇanānaŋ saŋsandane ūnataragaṇanānaŋ yeva vasena gaṇanā hotī ti veditabbā.[2] Yathā ca ārammaṇapaccayavasena evaŋ adhipatipaccayavasenāpi [tato padesaŋ samanantarādīnaŋ vasenāpi][3] timūlakādayo na vitthāritā, tasmā

[1] S. saŋsandane. [2] B. veditabbo. [3] S. *omits*.

dumūlake dassitagaṇanāvasen' eva sabbattha sā veditabbā. Tena vuttaŋ ekekaŋ paccayaŋ mūlaŋ kātun asajjhāyamaggena gaṇetabbā ti.

Paccayānulomaŋ niṭṭhitaŋ.

Paccanīyaŋ pana yasmā kusalapade na labbhati, kusaladhammassa hetupaccayena vinā anuppattito, tasma *akusalaŋ dhammaŋ paṭiccā* ti ādi āraddhaŋ. Tattha *na-hetupaccayā* ti hetupaccayapaṭikkhepo. Hetupaccayaŋ vinā aññena paccayena uppajjatī ti attho. *Vichikicchāsahagato uddhaccasahagato moho* ti ayaŋ hi sampayuttadhammānañ ceva cittasamuṭṭhānarūpassa ca sayaŋhetupaccayo hoti. Aññassa pana sampayuttahetuno abhāvā na-hetupaccayā uppajjatī ti ṭhapetvā hetupaccayaŋ sesehi attano anurūpapaccayehi uppajjati. Iminā nayena sabbapaccayapaṭikkhepesu attho veditabbo. *Ahetukaŋ vipākāvyākatan* ti idaŋ rūpasamuṭṭhāpakavasen' eva veditabbaŋ. Aññesu pi evarūpesu es' eva nayo.

Na-adhipatipaccaye kāmaŋ adhipati pi attanā saddhiŋ dutiyassa adhipatino abhāvā na-adhipatipaccayaŋ[1] labhati. Yathā pana vicikicchā-uddhaccasahagato moho ahetuko, na tathā adhipatayo[2] nirādhipati. Chandādisu pana aññataraŋ adhipatiŋ akatvā kusalādīnaŋ uppattikāle sabbe pi kusalādayo nirādhipatino, tasmā mohaŋ [viya][3] visuŋ adhipatimattam eva anuddharitvā sabbasangāhikavasena esā *ekaŋ khandhaŋ paṭicca tayo khandhā* ti adikā desanā katā ti veditabbā.

Na-anantara-na-samanantaresu na-ārammaṇe viya rūpam eva paccayuppannaŋ. Tena vuttaŋ *na-ārammaṇapaccayasadisan* ti.[4]

Sahajātapaccayo parihīno. Yathā c' esa, tathā nissayaatthi-avigatapaccayā pi.[5] Kiŋkāraṇā? Etehi vinā kassaci anuppattito. Sahajāta-nissaya-atthi-avigatapaccaye pi hi paccakkhāya eko pi rūpārūpadhammo na uppajjati, tasmā te parihīnā.

[1] S. adhipatipaccayaŋ na. [2] S. adhipati yeva nirādhipati.
[3] S. *omits*. [4] *Above*, p. 88.
[5] *I.e.* §§ 5, 6, p. 89 *and* §§ 21, 24, p. 93.

Na-aññamaññapaccaya-vibhange *paṭisandhikkhaṇe vipākāvyākate khandhe paṭicca kaṭattā-rūpan* ti hadayavatthuvajjā veditabbā.[1]

Na-upanissayavibhange rūpam eva paccayuppannaŋ. Taŋ hi upanissayapaccayaŋ na labhati. Arūpaŋ pana kiñcāpi ārammaṇūpanissayapakatūpanissayena labheyya, anantarūpanissayamuttakaŋ pana natthi. Tena vuttaŋ *na-ārammaṇapaccayasadisan* ti.

Na-purejāte *cittasamuṭṭhānarūpan* ti[2] pañcavokāravasena vuttaŋ. *Na-pacchājātapaccayā* ti ettha sahajāta-purejātapaccayasankhataŋ gacchanti, tasmā *sahajātapaccayasadisā* ettha pāḷi. Sā na-adhipatipaccaye vitthāritā ti idha sankhittā.

Na-āsevanapaccaye kusalākusalā paṭhamajavanavasena veditabbā. Tathā kiriyāvyākataŋ. Pāḷi pana idhāpi na-adhipatipaccaye vitthāritavasena veditabbā. Ten' ev' āha: *na-pacchājātapaccayam pi na-āsevanapaccayam pi na-adhipatipaccayasadisan* ti.

Na-kammapaccaye[3] vipākacetanā nānākhaṇikakammapaccayaŋ labhatī ti na gahitā.

Na-āhārapaccaye ekaccaŋ rūpam eva paccayuppannaŋ. Tatha na-indriyapaccaye.

Na-jhānapaccaye pañca viññāṇadhammā ceva ekaccañ ca rūpaŋ paccayuppannaŋ. Pañcaviññāṇasmiŋ hi vedanā ca cittekaggatā ca dubbalattā upanijjhānalakkhaṇaŋ na pāpuṇantī ti jhānapaccaye na gahitā.

Na-maggapaccaye ahetukavipākakiriyañ ceva ekaccañ ca rūpaŋ paccayuppannaŋ.

Na-sampayutta-no-natthi-no-vigatesu rūpam eva paccayuppannaŋ. Tena vuttaŋ *na-ārammaṇapaccayasadisan* ti.[4]

Na-hetuyā dve ti[5] ekamūlakagaṇanā yathā pāḷim eva nīyyāti. Dumūlake *na-hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇe ekan* ti ettha kiñcāpi bahugaṇanena saddhiŋ ūnataragaṇanassa saŋsandane ūnataragaṇanavasena na-hetuyā viya dvīhi bhavitabbaŋ. Na-ārammaṇavasena pana arūpadhammānaŋ parihīnattā avyākataŋ paṭicca rūpāvyākatassa uppattiŋ sandhāya

[1] B. -vajjaŋ veditabbaŋ. [2] *Above*, p. 90.
[3] *Above*, p. 91. [4] *Above*, p. 93. [5] *Above*, p. 94.

ekan ti vuttaŋ. Sabbesu ekakesu pi es' eva nayo. *Dve* ti vuttaṭṭhāne pana na-hetuyā laddhavasena vāradvayaŋ veditabbaŋ. Timūlakādisu pana sabbesu na-ārammaṇapaccayassa aparihīnattā ekam eva vissajjanan ti ayaŋ paccanīkena hetupaccayaŋ ādiŋ katvā ekamūlakādisu gaṇanā. Na-ārammaṇapaccayādayo pana ekamūlake tāva purimena sadisattā idhāpi na dassitā yeva. Na-ārammaṇapaccayavasena dumūlake *na-ārammaṇapaccayā na-hetuyā ekaŋ* ti[1] na-hetu-dumūlake vuttam eva. *Na-adhipatiyā pañcā* ti na-ārammaṇapaccaye laddhavasena veditabbā ti evaŋ sabbasaŋsandanesu ūnataragaṇanass' eva paccayassa vasena gaṇanā veditabbā. Yattha yattha ca na-ārammaṇapaccayo pavisati, tattha tattha rūpam eva paccayuppannaŋ. Na-anantara-na-samantara-na-aññamañña-na-upanissaya-na-āhāra-na-indriya-na-sampayutta-no-natthi-no-vigatapaccayānaŋ paviṭṭhaṭṭhāne pi es' eva nayo. Na-āhāra-na-indriya-na-jhāna-na-maggapaccayā sabbattha sadisavissajjanā. Sahajātādi catukkaŋ idhāpi parihīnam evā ti idam ettha lakkhaṇaŋ. Iminā pana lakkhaṇena sabbesu dumūlakādisu ayaŋ paccayo mūlaŋ, ayam ettha dumūlako, ayaŋ timūlako, ayaŋ sabbamūlako ti sallakhetvā ūnatara-gaṇanassa paccayassa vasena gaṇanā veditabbā.

Paccayapaccanīyaŋ niṭṭhitaŋ.

[*Anulomapaccanīyaŋ.*]

Idāni anulomapaccanīye[2] gaṇanaŋ dassetuŋ *hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇe pañcā* ti ādi āraddhaŋ. Tattha hetādhipatimagga-paccayesu anulomato ṭhitesu sahajātādayo cattāro, sabbaṭṭhānikapaccayā āhāra-indriya-jhāna-maggapaccayā cattāro ti ime aṭṭha paccanīyato na labbhanti. Hetupaccayādi vasena hi uppajjamāno dhammo ime aṭṭha paccaye alabhanto nāma natthi. Ārammaṇa-anantara-samanantara-upanissaya-sampayutta-natthi-vigatapaccayesu pana anulomato ṭhitesu arūpaṭṭhānikā paccanīkato na labbhanti. Na hi ārammaṇapaccayādīhi uppajjamāno anantara-samanantarapaccayādayo na labbhanti. Sahajāta-aññamañña-nissaya-

[1] *Above*, p. 95. [2] *Above*, p. 96.

kamma-āhāra-indriya-atthi-avigatapaccayesu pana anulomato ṭhitesu cattāro sabbaṭṭhānikā yeva paccanīkato na labbhanti. Etesaŋ hi paccayānaŋ vasena uppajjamāno sabbaṭṭhānike alabhanto nāma natthi. Pacchājātapaccayassa anulomato ṭhānaŋ nāma natthi. Evaŋ sesesu anulomato ṭhitesu ye ca na labbhanti, te sallakkhetvā sabbesu pi dumūlakādisu nayesu tesaŋ tesaŋ paccayānaŋ saŋsandane ūnataragaṇanānaŋ yeva vasena gaṇanā veditabbā ti.

Paccayānulomapaccanīyaŋ niṭṭhitaŋ.

[*Paccanīyānulomaŋ.*]

Idāni paccanīyānulome[1] gaṇanaŋ dassetuŋ, *na-hetupaccayā ārammaṇe dve* ti ādi āraddhaŋ. Tattha hetumhi paccanīkato ṭhite ṭhapetvā adhipatiŋ avasesā anulomato labbhanti. Pacchājāto pana anulomato sabbatth' eva na labbhati. Yen' eva paccayā arūpānaŋ yevā ti vuttā, tesu purejātañ ca āsevanañ ca ṭhapetvā avasesesu sattasu paccanīkato ṭhitesu sesā arūpaṭṭhānikā anulomato na labbhanti. Yo hi ārammaṇādīhi na uppajjati, na so anantarādayo labhati. Paṭisandhivipāko pana purejātato sabbavipāko ca saddhiŋ kiriyā manodhātuyā āsevanato anuppajjamāno pi anantarādayo labhati, tasmā purejātañ ca āsevanañ ca ṭhapetvā ti vuttaŋ. Purejāta-pacchājāta-āsevana-vipāka-vippayuttesu paccanīkato ṭhitesu ekaŋ ṭhapetvā avasesā anulomato labbhanti. Kammapaccaye paccanīkato ṭhite ṭhapetvā vipākapaccayaŋ avasesā anulomato labbhanti. Āhāraindriyesu paccanīkato ṭhitesu, ṭhapetvā sabbaṭṭhānike ceva aññamañña-kamma-āhāra-indriyapaccaye ca, avasesā anulomato na labbhanti. Itare yujjamānakavasena labbhanti. Jhānapaccaye paccanīkato ṭhite hetādhipati-āsevana-maggapaccayā anulomato na labbhanti. Maggapaccaye paccanīkato ṭhite hetādhipatipaccayo anulomato na labbhanti. Vippayuttapaccaye paccanīkato ṭhite purejātapaccayaŋ ṭhapetvā avasesā anulomato na labbhanti. Evaŋ tesu paccayesu paccanīkato ṭhitesu ye ye anulomato labhanti ṭhite ye ye anulomato na labbhanti, te te ñatvā, tesaŋ tesaŋ

[1] *Above*, p. 102.

paccayānaŋ saŋsandane ūnataragaṇanānaŋ vasena gaṇanā veditabbā dumūlakādisu ca nayesu yaŋ yaŋ paccayaŋ ādiŋ katvā sese dukādayo dassitā, te te labbhamānā labbhamānapaccayavasena yathā yathā dassitā, tathā tathā sādhukaŋ sallakkhetabbā. Tattha yaŋ na-hetuvasena dumūlakādayo naye dassentena *na-hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇapaccayā na-āsevanapaccayā* ti[1] vatvā yāva āsevanā sabbaŋ sadisan ti vuttaŋ, tassa na-aññamaññapaccayā sahajāte etan ti ādīhi sadisatā veditabbā.

Yaŋ pana *na-kamme gaṇite pañca pañhā* ti[2] Sīhalabhāsāya likhitaŋ. Tass' attho: na-hetupaccayaŋ ādiŋ katvā, *na-kammapaccayā* ti evaŋ na-kammapaccayena ghaṭite *sahajāte ekan* ti evaŋ dassitā pañc' eva paccayā anulomato labbhanti, na aññe ti. Evaŋ aññesu pi evarūpesu ṭhānesu vyañjanaŋ anādiyitvā adhippetattho yeva gahetabbo. Evarūpaŋ hi vyañjanaŋ attano saññāni bandhanatthaŋ Porāṇehi sakasaka-bhāsāya likhitaŋ. Api ca imasmiŋ paccanīyānulome paccayuppannadhammesu pi atthidhammo kammapaccayaŋ labhati, na indriyapaccayaŋ. So asaññesu ceva pañcavokāre pavatte ca rūpajīvitindriyavasena veditabbo. Atthidhammo maggapaccayaŋ labhati, na hetupaccayaŋ. So vicikicchā-uddhacca-sahagata-[3]mohavasena veditabbo. Atthidhammo jhānapaccayaŋ labhati, na maggapaccayaŋ. So manodhātu ahetukamanoviññāṇadhātuvasena veditabbo. Yattha kaṭattā-rūpāni nānākhaṇikakammavasen' eva kammapaccayaŋ labhanti, tattha rūpadhammā hetādhipativipākindriyajhānamaggapaccayena labhanti. Sabbaṭṭhānikā paccanīyā na honti. Ahetuke adhipatipaccayo natthī ti imesam pi pakiṇṇakānaŋ vasen' ettha gaṇanavāro asammohato veditabbo. Tatr' āyaŋ nayo *na-hetupaccayā ārammaṇe dve* ti[4] ettha tāva ahetukamoho ceva ahetukavipākakiriyā ca paccayuppannaŋ, tasmā akusalen' ākusalaŋ avyākatena ca avyākataŋ sandhāy' ettha dve ti vuttaŋ. Sesesu pi es' eva nayo.

Āsevane pana vipākaŋ na labbhati. Tathā kiriyamanodhātu. Tasmā kiriyā-hetu manoviññāṇadhātuvasen' ettha

[1] *Above, ibid.* [2] *Above, ibid.* B. gaṇhātīti *for* pañhā ti.
[3] B. sahajāta. [4] *Above, ibid.* Na-hetupaccayā Ā 2.

avyākatena avyākataŋ veditabbaŋ. *Vipāke ekan* ti avyākatena avyākatam eva. *Magge ekan* ti akusalena akusalam eva. Na-ārammaṇamūlake *hetuyā pañcā* ti rūpam eva sandhāya vuttaŋ. Taŋ hi kusalaŋ akusalaŋ avyākataŋ kusal' āvyākataŋ akusal' āvyākatañ cā ti pañca koṭṭhāse paṭicca uppajjati. Sabba pañcakesu es' eva nayo. *Aññamaññe ekan* ti bhūtarūpāni vatthuñ ca[1] sandhāya vuttaŋ. Tāni hi na-ārammaṇapaccayā aññamaññapaccayā upajjantī[2] ti mūlake pi es' eva nayo.

Na-adhipatimūlake *hetuyā navā* ti[3] anulome hetum hi vuttān' eva. [Nava][4] tīṇī ti ādīni pi heṭṭhā 'nulome vuttasadisān' eva. Timūlake *dve* ti heṭṭhā na-hetupaccayā ārammaṇe vuttasadisān' eva.

Na-purejātamūlake *hetuyā sattā* ti heṭṭhā *āruppe kusalaŋ ekaŋ khandhaŋ paṭiccā* ti[5] ādinā nayena purejāte dassitān' eva. Sabbasattakesu es' eva nayo.

Na-kammamūlake *hetuyā tīṇī* ti[6] ādisu cetanā va paccayuppannā, tasmā kusalaŋ akusalaŋ avyākatañ ca paṭicca uppattiŋ sandhāya tīṇī ti vuttaŋ. Iminā nayena ekaŋ dve tīnī ti pañca satta navā ti āgataṭṭhānesu gaṇanā veditabbā. Cattāri cha aṭṭhā ti imā pana tisso gaṇanā natth' eva.

Paccayapaccaniyānulomaŋ niṭṭhitaŋ.
Niṭṭhitā ca paṭiccavārassa atthavaṇṇanā.

[*Sahajātavāro.*]

Sahajātavāre *kusalaŋ dhammaŋ sahajāto* ti[7] kusalaŋ dhammaŋ paṭicca tena sahajāto hutvā ti attho. Sesam ettha Paṭiccavāre vuttanayen' eva veditabbaŋ. Avasāne pan' assa *paṭiccatthaŋ nāma sahajātaṭṭhaŋ, sahajātaṭṭhaŋ nāma paṭiccaṭṭhan* ti[8] idaŋ ubhinnam pi etesaŋ vārāṇaŋ atthato ninnānākaraṇabhāvadassanatthaŋ vuttaŋ. Atthato hi ete dve pi ninnānākaraṇā. Evaŋ sante pi aññamaññassa atthaniyāmanatthaŋ vuttā. *Cakkhuñ ca paṭicca rūpe cā* ti ādisu hi asaha-

[1] S. bhūtarūpaŋ sandhāya. [2] S. Taŋ hi . . . uppajjatīti.
[3] *Above*, p. 103. [4] B. *omits*. [5] *Above*, p. 89 (10, § i).
[6] *Above*. p. 104. [7] *Above*, p. 107. [8] *Above*, p. 109.

jātam pi paṭicca uppajjatī ti vuccati. Sahajātam pi ca upādā-rūpaŋ bhūtarūpassa paccayo na hoti. Iti Paṭiccavāre na sahajātapaccayabhāvaŋ, Sahajātavāre na ca paṭiccā ti vuttassa sahajātabhāvaŋ niyāmetuŋ ubho p' ete vuttā. Api ca tathā bujjhanakānaŋ ajjhāsayavasena desanāvilāsena nirutti-paṭisambhidāppabhedajānanavasena cā ti ete ubho pi vuttā ti.

Sahajātavāravaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

[*Paccayavāravaṇṇanā.*]

Paccayavāre *kusalaŋ dhammaŋ paccayā* ti[1] kusaladhamme patiṭṭhito hutvā, kusalaŋ dhammaŋ nissayaṭṭhena paccayaŋ katvā attho. *Kusalaŋ ekaŋ khandhaŋ paccayā* ti kusalaŋ ekaŋ khandhaŋ nissayapaccayaŋ katvā tayo khandhā uppajjanti hetupaccayā ti vuttaŋ hoti. Iminā upāyena sabbapadesu attho veditabbo.

Vatthuŋ paccayā vipākāvyākatā kiriyāvyākatā khandhā ti idaŋ pañcavokāre pavattivasena vuttaŋ. Pañcavokāre pavattiyaŋ hi khandhānaŋ purejātavatthu nissayapaccayo hoti. Paṭiccaṭṭhassa pana sahajātaṭṭhattā Paṭiccavāre esa nayo na labbhatī ti paṭisandhiyaŋ sahajātam eva vatthuŋ sandhāya *vatthuŋ paṭicca khandhā* ti vuttaŋ. *Kusalaŋ ekaŋ khandhañ ca vatthuñ ca paccayā tayo khandhā* ti[2] ādisu pi iminā va nayena attho veditabbo. Avyākataŋ dhammaŋ paccayā kusalo avyākato cā ti kusalāvyākatānaŋ hetupaccayavasena ekato uppattiŋ sandhāya vuttaŋ. Kusaluppattikhaṇasmiŋ hi vatthuŋ nissāya kusalā khandhā cittasamuṭṭhāne ca mahābhūte nissāya cittasamuṭṭhānaŋ upādārūpaŋ hetupaccayavasena ekato uppajjati. Iti paccayabhūtassa avyākatassa nānatte pi paccayuppannānaŋ hetupaccayavasena ekato uppattiŋ sandhāy' etaŋ vuttan ti veditabbaŋ. Aññesu hi evarūpesu ṭhānesu es' eva nayo.

Evaŋ imasmiŋ hetupaccaye sahajātañ ca purejātañ ca nissayaṭṭhena paccayaŋ katvā sattarasa pañhā vissajjitā. Tattha khandhā ceva bhūtā ca sahajātavasena, vatthu sahajātapurejāta-vasena gahitaŋ. Paṭiccavāre pana sahajātavasena paccayo labbhati, tasmā tattha nav' eva pañhā vissaj-

[1] *Above*, p. 110. [2] *Above*, p. 111.

jitā. Ye pan' ete ettha sattarasa pañhā vissajjitā, tesu ekādike ekāvasāne vissajjane kusalādisu ekapaccayato eko paccayuppanno; ekādike dukāvasāne ekapaccayato nānāpaccayuppanno; dukādike ekāvasāne nānāpaccayato eko paccayuppanno; dukādike dukāvasāne nānāpaccayato nānāpaccayuppanno. Ārammaṇapaccayādisu pi iminā v' upāyena pañhavissajjanapabhedo veditabbo. Yaŋ pan' etaŋ ārammaṇapaccaye *vatthuŋ paccayā khandhā* ti[1] vuttaŋ, taŋ paṭisandhikkhaṇe vipākakkhandhe yeva sandhāya vuttaŋ. Cakkhuviññāṇadīni avyākataŋ nissāya ārammaṇapaccayena uppajjantānaŋ pabhedadassanatthaŋ vuttāni. Puna *vatthuŋ paccayā* ti pavatte vipākakiriyāvyākatānaŋ uppattidassanatthaŋ vuttaŋ. Sesaŋ purimanayen' eva veditabbaŋ. Evaŋ imasmiŋ ārammaṇapaccaye sahajātañ ca purejātañ ca paccayaŋ katvā satta pañhā vissajjitā.

Tattha khandhā sahajātavasena, vatthu sahajātapurejātavasena, cakkhāyatanādīni purejātavasen' eva gahitāni. Paṭiccavāre pana sahajātavasen' eva paccayo labbhati. Tasmā tattha tayo va pañhā vissajjitā.

Adhipatipaccaye vipākāvyākataŋ lokuttaram eva veditabbaŋ. Anantarasamanantarā rūpābhāvena ārammaṇasa disā.

Parato āsevana-natthi-vigatesu pi es' eva nayo.

Sahajātapaccaye *kaṭattā-rūpaŋ upādā-rūpan* ti[2] upādārūpasankhātaŋ kaṭattā-rūpaŋ. Idaŋ asaññasattānaŋ yeva rūpaŋ sandhāya vuttaŋ. Cakkhāyatanādīni pañcavokāravasena vuttāni.

Aññamaññapaccaye ca yathā ārammaṇapaccayā, *evan* ti[3] vissajjanasamataŋ sandhāya vuttaŋ. Paccayuppannesu pana nānattaŋ atthi.

Upanissayapaccaye *ārammaṇapaccayasadisan* ti rūpābhāvato pi vissajjanasamatāya pi vuttaŋ. *Vatthuŋ purejātapaccayā* ti ādīnaŋ Paṭiccavāre vuttanayen' ev' attho gahetabbo.

Kammapaccaye *tīṇī* ti[4] kusalapaccayā kusalo avyākato kusalāvyākato cā ti evaŋ tīṇī ti veditabbāni. Akusale pi es' eva nayo.

Vippayuttapaccaye *khandhe vippayuttapaccayā* ti[5] khandhe

[1] *Above*, p. 112. [2] *Above*, p. 113. [3] *Above*, p. 114.
[4] *Above*, p. 116. [5] *Above*, p. 118.

nissāya vippayuttapaccayā uppajjantī ti attho. *Khandhā vatthuŋ vippayutta paccayā* ti khandhā vatthuŋ nissāya vippayuttapaccayā uppajjantī ti attho. Sesaŋ heṭṭhā vuttanayen' eva veditabbaŋ.

Idāni yathā-laddhāni vissajjanāni gaṇanavasena dassetuŋ *hetuyā sattarasā* ti ādim āha.[1] Tattha *hetuyā sattarasā* ti kusalena kusalaŋ, kusalena avyākataŋ, kusalena kusalāvyākatan ti evaŋ kusalavasena ekādikāni ekāvasānāni dve dukāvasānan ekan ti tīṇi vuttani honti. Tathā akusalavasena. Avyākatena avyākataŋ, ten' eva kusalaŋ akusalaŋ kusalāvyākataŋ akusalāvyākatañ ca. Kusalāvyākatehi kusalaŋ avyākataŋ kusalāvyākataŋ. Akusalāvyākatehi akusalaŋ avyākataŋ akusalāvyākatan ti evaŋ sattarasa veditabbāni.

Ārammaṇe sattā ti kusalena kusalaŋ, akusalena akusalaŋ, avyākatena avyākataŋ, kusalaŋ, akusalaŋ, kusalāvyākatena kusalaŋ, akusalāvyākatena akusalan ti evaŋ satta.

Vipāke ekan ti avyākatena avyākatam eva. Evam ettha sattarasa satta ekan ti tayo vāraparicchedā honti. Tesu dvādasa sattarasakā, dasa sattakā, ekaŋ ekan ti te sabbe sādhukaŋ sallakkhetvā paranto duka-tikādivasena paccayasaŋsandane ūnataragaṇanassa vasena gaṇanā veditabbā. Sakkā hi imāya gaṇanāya dukamūlakādisu vāraparicchede jānitun ti.

Puna *kusalaŋ dhammaŋ paccayā kusalo dhammo* ti anāmasitvā gaṇanavasen' eva vāraparicchedaŋ dassetuŋ, *hetupaccayā ārammaṇe sattā* ti ādi āraddhaŋ. Tattha *kusalaŋ dhammaŋ paccayā kusalo dhammo uppajjati hetupaccayā ārammaṇapaccayā. Kusalaŋ ekaŋ khandhaŋ paccayā tayo khandhā* ti iminā nayena ārammaṇe laddhavissajjanāni vitthāretabbāni. Ayaŋ tāva Anulomanayo.[2]

Paccanīye[3] pana kusalaŋ na labbhatī ti *akusalaŋ dhammaŋ paccayā* ti akusalam eva ādiŋ katvā vissajjanaŋ āraddhaŋ. Taŋ yathā pāḷim eva niyāmeti. Yaŋ h' ettha vattabbaŋ siyā, taŋ Paṭiccavārassa Paccanīye vuttam eva. Yaŋ pan' etaŋ Paccanīye laddhavissajjanaparicchedaŋ gaṇano dassetuŋ *na-hetuyā cattārī* ti ādi vuttaŋ. Tattha cattāri sattarasa satta pañca tīṇi ekan ti cha paricchedā. Tesaŋ vasena duka-tikādisu paccayasaŋsandane gaṇanā veditabbā. Yo

[1] *Above*, p. 121. [2] B. anulome nayo. [3] *Above*, p. 122.

hi paccayo sattarasa vissajjanāni labhati, tena saddhiŋ sadisasaŋsandane sattarasa, ūnatarasaŋsandane sesā cha pi paricchedā labbhanti. Evaŋ sesesu pi adhikaparicchedaŋ ṭhapetvā samasamā ca ūnatarā ca labbhantī ti. Ettha ca adhikatarā na labbhantī ti ayam ettha niyamo. Samasamā pana unātarā ca atthāvirodhe sati labbhanti. Ten' ettha *na-hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇe ekan* ti ādi vuttaŋ.[1] Ettha hi na-hetuyā catunnaŋ, na-ārammaṇe pañcannaŋ āgatattā na-hetuvasena cattārī ti vattabbaŋ siyā. Na-ārammaṇena saddhiŋ ghaṭitattā pana sārammaṇa-[2] dhammo virujjhatī ti *akusalaŋ dhammaŋ paccayā akusalo dhammo, avyākataŋ dhammaŋ paccayā akusalo, akusalañ ca avyākatañ ca dhammaŋ paccayā akusalo* ti tīṇi vissajjanāni parihīnāni. *Avyākataŋ dhammaŋ paccayā avyākato* ti rūpavasena ekam eva vuttaŋ. Evaŋ sabbattha viruddhāviruddhaŋ ñatvā labbhamānaparicchedo veditabbo. Api c' ettha idaŋ nayamatthadassanaŋ *na-adhipatiyā cattārī* ti na-hetuyā laddhān' eva. Sesacatukkesu pi es' eva nayo. *Na-anantare ekan* ti ahetukacittasamutthānassa ceva sesarūpassa ca vasena avyākatena avyākataŋ. Evaŋ sabbesu ekakesu yujjamānakarūpaŋ jānitabbaŋ. *Na-purejāte dve* ti idhāpi na-hetuvasena cattārī ti vattabbaŋ siyā. Na-purejātena saddhiŋ ghaṭitattā pana *avyākataŋ dhammaŋ paccayā akusalo, akusalañ ca avyākatañ ca dhammaŋ paccayā akusalo* ti vatthu purejātavasena dve vissajjanāni parihīnāni. Āruppe pana ahetukamohassa ahetukakiriyāya[3] ca vasena dve vuttāni. *Na-vippayutte dve* ti aruppe ahetukā kusalakiriyāvasena dve. No-natthi-no-vigatesu *ekan* ti sabbassa rūpassa vasena avyākatena avyākataŋ daṭṭhabbaŋ. Tikādisu apubbaŋ natthi. Na-ārammaṇamūlake pana *pañcā* ti na-ārammaṇe laddhān' eva. *Na-kamme ekan* ti ettha cittasamuṭṭhānañ ca kaṭattā-rūpañ ca agahetvā sesarūpavasena avyākatena avyākataŋ veditabbaŋ. Na-adhipatimūlake *na-purejāte sattā* ti na-purejāte laddhān' eva. *Na-pacchājāte sattarasā* ti imāni pi tattha laddhā sattaras' eva. Na-anantara-na-samanantara-na-aññamañña-na-upanissaya-na-sampayutta-no-natthi-no-vigatamūlakāni

[1] *Above*, p. 126. [2] B. āram°. [3] B. °kriyassa.

na-ārammaṇamūlakasadisān' eva. Iminā va nayamattadassanena sabbattha āgatānāgataŋ labbhamānālabbhamānañ ca veditabban ti.

Paccanīyaŋ niṭṭhitaŋ.

Iminā yeva pana lakkhaṇena anulomaŋ purato katvā, Anulomapaccanīye Paccanīyaŋ purato katvā, Paccanīyānulome ca gaṇanaparicchedo āgatānāgataŋ labbhamānālabbhamānañ ca veditabbaŋ.

Paccayavāravaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

[*Nissayavāravaṇṇanā.*]

Nissayavāre *kusalaŋ dhammaŋ nissāyā* ti[1] kusalaŋ dhammaŋ patiṭṭhaṭṭhena nissayaŋ katvā ti attho. Sesam ettha Paccayavāre vuttanayen' eva veditabbaŋ. Avasāne pan' assa paccayaṭṭhaŋ nāma nissayaṭṭhaŋ, nissayatthaŋ nāma paccayatthan ti idaŋ abhinnam pi etesaŋ vārāṇaŋ atthato ninnānākāraṇabhāvadassanatthaŋ vuttaŋ. Atthato hi ete pi paṭicca sahajātā viya ninnānākaraṇā. Evaŋ sante pi aññamaññassa atthassa niyāmanatthaŋ[2] vuttā. Avijjāpaccayā sankhārā ti ādisu hi anissāyavattamānaŋ nānākhaṇikam pi paccayā uppajjatī ti vuttaŋ. Aññamaññaŋ allīyitvā ṭhitakaṭṭhādisu ekaŋ ekassa nissayapaccayo na hoti. Tathā upādā-rūpaŋ mahābhūtassa nissayapaccayo na hoti yeva. Iti Paccayavāre na-nissayapaccayabhāvaŋ, Nissayavāre na ca paccayā ti vuttassa sahajāta-purejātabhāvaŋ niyāmetuŋ ubho p' ete vuttā. Api ca tathā-bujjhanakānaŋ ajjhāsayavasena desanāvilāsena niruttipaṭisambhidāppabhedajānanavasena cā ti eke ubho pi vuttā ti.

Nissayavāravaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

[1] *Above*, p. 137. [2] B. atthaniyāma°.

[*Saŋsaṭṭhavāravaṇṇanā.*]

Saŋsaṭṭhavāre *kusalaŋ dhammaŋ saŋsaṭṭho* ti[1] kusalaŋ dhammaŋ ekuppādādi lakkhaṇena sampayogaṭṭhena paccayaŋ katvā ti attho. *Kusalaŋ ekaŋ khandhaŋ saŋsaṭṭho* ti kusalaŋ ekaŋ khandhaŋ sampayuttapaccayaŋ katvā *tayo khandhā uppajjanti hetupaccayā* ti vuttaŋ hoti. Iminā upāyena sabbapadesu attho veditabbo. Imasmiŋ pana hetupaccaye arūpadhammass' eva sampayogaṭṭhena paccayaŋ katvā tayo pañhavissajjitā. Yathā ca hetupaccaye, tathā ārammaṇapaccayādisu pi. Kevalaŋ vipākapaccaye ekam eva pañha-vissajjanaŋ.[1]

Idāni tathā-laddhāni vissajjanāni gaṇanavasena dassetuŋ *hetuyā tīṇi* ti[2] ādi vuttaŋ. Tattha sabbatikesu, kusalena kusalaŋ, akusalena akusalaŋ, avyākatena avyākatan ti ayam eva niyamo. Ekake pana avyākatena avyākatam eva labbhatī ti evam ettha bāvīsatiyā paccayesu tīṇi, vipāke ekan ti dve paricchedā.

Pacchājāte anulomaŋ natthi, tasmā tīṇi ekan ti imesaŋ yeva vasena duka-tikādisu paccayasaŋsandane yattha vipākapaccayo pavisati, tattha ekaŋ. Sesesu tīṇī ti evaŋ gaṇanā veditabbā. Sesam ettha Anulome uttānattham eva.

Paccanīye[3] pana kusalaŋ na labbhatī ti akusalam eva ādiŋ katvā vissajjanaŋ kataŋ. Taŋ uttānattham eva. Yaŋ pan' ettha Paccanīye vissajjanaparicchedaŋ gaṇanato dassetuŋ *na-hetuyā dve* ti ādi vuttaŋ.[4] Tattha dve tīṇi ekan ti tayo paricchedā. Tesaŋ vasena duka-tikādisu paccayasaŋsandane gaṇanā veditabbā. Idhāpi adhikataragaṇanānaŋ ūnataragaṇanena saddhiŋ saŋsandane ūnataragaṇanam eva labbhati. Samagaṇanena saddhiŋ samagaṇanaŋ. Yasmā c' ettha arūpadhammā yeva paccayuppannā, tasmā na-hetu-na-ādhipati-na-purejāta-na-pacchājāta-na-āsevana-na-kamma-na-vipāka-na-jhāna-na-magga-na-vippayuttavasena das' eva paccayā paccanīkato dassitā; sesā cuddasa na labbhanti. Tesu pi vipāke paccayuppanne na-kamma-na-vipākā na labbhanti. *Na-hetupaccayā, na-adhipatiyā dve* ti na-hetuyā laddhaŋ dvayam eva. Sesadvayesu pi es' eva nayo. *Na-kamme ekan* ti

[1] *Above*, p. 141. [2] *Above*, p. 148. [3] *Above*, p. 143.
[4] *Above*, p. 145.

ahetukakiriyacetanaŋ paccayuppannaŋ katvā avyākatena avyākataŋ. *Na-vipāke dve* ti ahetukamohakiriyavasena dve. *Na-jhāne ekan* ti ahetukapañcaviññāṇavasena avyākatavissajjanaŋ veditabbaŋ. *Na-magge ekan* ti ahetukavipākakiriyavasena avyākatavissajjanaŋ. Iminā upāyena sabbasaŋsandanesu attho veditabbo ti.

Paccanīyaŋ niṭṭhitaŋ.

Anulomapaccanīye heṭṭhā vuttā na-hetu-ādayo das' eva paccanīyato labbhanti, na sesā. Ye pi labbhanti, tesu hetumhi anulomato ṭhite jhāna-maggā paccanīyato na labbhantī ti sabbaŋ heṭṭhā vuttanayen' eva veditabban ti.

Anulomapaccanīyaŋ niṭṭhitaŋ.

[*Paccanīyānulomaŋ.*]

Paccanīyānulome na-hetupaccayuppannesu ahetukamoho va jhāna-maggapaccayaŋ labhati, sesā na labhanti. Na-jhanapaccaye aṭṭhāhetukacittāni pi. Na-kamma-na-hetu-na-adhipati-na-purejātapaccayā *ārammaṇe ekan* ti[1] āruppe ahetukakiriyacetanāvasena avyākatena avyākataŋ. Iminā upāyena yaŋ labbhati, yañ ca na labbhati, tassa vasena sabbattha gaṇanā veditabbā ti.

Saŋsaṭṭhavāravaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

[*Sampayuttavāravaṇṇanā.*]

Sampayuttavāre *kusalaŋ dhammaŋ sampayutto* ti[2] kusalaŋ dhammaŋ sampayuttapaccayaŋ katvā ti attho. Sesam ettha Saŋsaṭṭhavāre vuttanayen' eva veditabbaŋ. Avasāne pan' assa *saŋsaṭṭhaṭṭhaŋ nāma sampayuttaṭṭhaŋ, sampayuttaṭṭhaŋ nāma saŋsaṭṭhaṭṭhan* ti idaŋ ubhinnam pi etesaŋ vārāṇaŋ atthato ninnānākaraṇabhāvadassanatthaŋ vuttaŋ. Atthato hi ete pi paṭicca sahajātā viya paccayanissayā viya ca ninnānākaraṇā. Evaŋ sante pi aññamaññassa atthaniyāmanatthaŋ vuttaŋ. Saŋsaṭṭhā yojitā hayāti ādisu hi, asampayuttam pi, saŋsaṭṭhan ti vuccati. Yā sā vīmaŋ-

[1] *Above*, p. 150. [2] *Above*, p. 152.

sako sajjasahagatā kosajjasampayuttā ti ādisu ayaŋ sampayuttaṭṭho nāma asaŋsaṭṭhaŋ vokiṇṇam pi sampayuttan ti. Iti Saŋsaṭṭhavāre na ekuppādalakkhaṇassa sampayuttassa saŋsaṭṭhabhāvaŋ, Sampayuttavāre na ca saŋsaṭṭhassa ekuppādādilakkhaṇaŋ sampayuttabhāvaŋ niyāmetuŋ ubho p' ete vuttā. Api ca tathā bujjhanakānaŋ ajjhāsayavasena desanā vilāsena niruttipaṭisambhidāppabhedajānanavasena cā ti ete ubho pi vuttā ti.

Sampayuttavāravaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

[*Pakiṇṇakaŋ.*]

Etesu pana chasu vāresu atthi koci paccayo ekantaŋ anulomato na tiṭṭhati, paccanīkato va tiṭṭhati; atthi ekantaŋ paccanīkato na tiṭṭhati, anulomato va tiṭṭhati; atthi anekantaŋ anulomato ceva tiṭṭhati paccanīkato cā ti idaŋ pakiṇṇakaŋ veditabbaŋ. Tattha paṭhamo pañho pacchājātassa; dutiyo mahācatukkassa; tatiyo yujjamānakānaŋ sesānaŋ vasena veditabbo ti.

[*Pañhavāravaṇṇanā.*]

Pañhavāre *siyā kusalo dhammo kusalassa dhammassa hetupaccayena paccayo* ti ādinā kusalattike uddharitabbānaŋ pucchānaŋ dassetuŋ *kusalo dhammo kusalassa dhammassa hetupaccayena paccayo* ti ādi vuttaŋ.[1] Kusalo ca nām' esa sayaŋ uppajjanto, ṭhapetvā pacchajātāñ ca vipākañ ca, sesehi dvāvīsatiyā paccayehi uppajjati. Kusalassa paccayo honto, ṭhapetvā purejāta-pacchājāta-vipāka-vippayutte, sesehi vīsatiyā paccayehi paccayo hoti, tasmā yehi paccayehi kusalo kusalassa paccayo hoti, te paccaye paṭipāṭiyā dassetuŋ hetupaccayenā ti ādi āraddhaŋ. Tattha yā esā Paccayavibhangavāre viya hetū *sampayuttakānaŋ dhammānan* ti akatvā, hetū *sampayuttakānaŋ khandhānan* ti desanā katā. Tassā evaŋkaraṇe idaŋ payojanaŋ: tattha hi suññaṭṭhaŋ dīpetuŋ dhammānan ti vuttaŋ. Idha paccayato

[1] *Above*, p. 153.

uppajjamānā dhammā rāsito uppajjanti, na ekato ti rāsaṭ ṭhaŋ dīpetuŋ *khandhānan* ti vuttaŋ. Paṭiccavārādisu vā khandhavasena paccayuppannadesanā ārūḷhāti, ten' evānukkamena idhāpi ārūḷhā ti. Kasmā pan' etesu evaŋ ārūḷhā ti? Asankharato vibhāgadassanatthaŋ. Ekaŋ dhammaŋ paṭicca sesā dhammā ti hi ādinā nayena vuccamāne asukaŋ dhammaŋ nāma nissāya asukadhammā ti na sakkā asankarato paccaye paccayuppanne ca jānituŋ. Evaŋ sante uddesaniddesā nibbisesā siyuŋ, tasmā asankarato vibhāgadassanatthaŋ evaŋ ārūḷhā ti veditabbā.

Cittasamuṭṭhānānan ti idaŋ yassa avyākatassa kusalo hetupaccayena paccayo hoti, tam eva dassetuŋ vuttaŋ. Paccayavibhange pana kusalādivasena vibhāgaŋ akatvā sāmaññato sabbesaŋ hetūnaŋ vasena uppannarūpadassanatthaŋ cittasamuṭṭhānānan ti avatvā, taŋ-samuṭṭhānānan ti vuttaŋ, tasmā tattha avyākatahetu-samuṭṭhānarūpaŋ okkantikkhaṇe kaṭattārūpam pi sangahaŋ kataŋ.[1] Iminā upāyena sesesu pi evarūpesu vissajjanesu attho veditabbo.

Dānaŋ datvā ti[2] deyyadhammaŋ cajitvā. Yāya vā cetanāya so diyyati, sā cetanā dānaŋ. *Datvā* ti cetanaŋ pariyodāpetvā visuddhaŋ katvā.

Sīlaŋ samādiyitvā ti pañcanga-[dasanga][3]-ādivasena niccasīlaŋ gaṇhitvā. Iminā samādāna-virati yeva dassitā. Sampattavirati-samucchedaviratiyo pana loke sīlan ti apākaṭattā na vuttā. Kiñcāpi na vuttā, ārammaṇapaccayo pana honti yeva. Tattha samucchedavirati sekhānaŋ yeva kusalassa ārammaṇaŋ hoti, na itaresaŋ.

Uposathakamman katvā ti pānaŋ na hane nādinnam ādiye ti evaŋ vuttaŋ uposathadivasesu aṭṭhanga-uposathakiriyaŋ katvā. *Taŋ paccavekkhatī* ti taŋ kusalaŋ sekho pi puthujjano pi paccavekkhati. Arahā pi paccavekkhat' eva, arahato pi hi pubbe kataŋ kusalaŋ kusalam eva. Yena pana cittena paccavekkhati, taŋ kiriyacittaŋ nāma hoti, tasmā etaŋ *kusalo dhammo kusalassa dhammassā* ti imasmiŋ adhikārena labbhati.

Pubbe suciṇṇānī ti datvā samādiyitvā katvā ti hi āsanne katāni vuttāni, imāni na āsanne katānī ti veditabbāni.

[1] B. gataŋ. [2] *Above*, p. 154. [3] B. *omits*.

Dānādī ti vā sesāni kāmāvacarā kusalāni dassetuŋ idaŋ vuttaŋ.

Jhānaŋ[1] *vuṭṭhahitvā* ti jhānā vuṭṭhahitvā. Ayam eva vā paḷi.

Sekhā gotrabhun ti sotāpannaŋ sandhāya vuttaŋ. So hi gotrabhuŋ paccavekkhati.

Vodānan ti idaŋ pana sakadāgāmi-anāgāmino sandhāya vuttaŋ. Tesaŋ hi taŋ cittaŋ vodānaŋ nāma hoti.

Sekhā ti sotāpanna-sakadāgāmi-anāgāmino maggā vuṭṭhahitvā ti maggaphalabhavangā tikkamavasena attanā paṭiladdhā maggā vutthahitvā. Suddhamaggato yeva pana vuṭṭhāya paccavekkhanaŋ nāma natthi. *Kusalaŋ aniccato* ti ettha vipassanūpagan tebhūmakakusalam eva veditabbaŋ. Vipassanā kusalaŋ pana kāmāvacaram eva. *Cetopariyañāṇenā* ti rūpāvacarakusalaŋ dasseti.

Akāsānañcāyatanan ti ādīhi arūpāvacarakusalārammaṇavasena uppajjamānaŋ arūpāvacarakusalam eva. *Kusalā khandhā iddhividhañāṇassā* ti ādīhi puggalaŋ anāmasitvā dhammavasen' eva dasseti. Ten' ev' ettha heṭṭhā gahitam pi cetopariyañāṇaŋ puna vuttaŋ.

Assādetī ti somanassasahagata - lobhasampayuttacittehi anubhavati ceva rajjati ca.

Abhinandatī ti sappītikataṇhāvasena nandati haṭṭhapahaṭṭho hoti. Diṭṭhābhinandanāya vā abhinandati.

Rāgo uppajjatī ti assādentassa rāgo uppajjati nāma. Idaŋ aṭṭha pi lobhasahagatāni gahetvā vuttaŋ.

Diṭṭhi uppajjatī ti abhinandantassa attā attaniyan ti ādivasena catuhi pi cittehi sampayuttā diṭṭhi uppajjati. Asamuṭṭhānagatassa pan' ettha vicikicchā uppajjati. Vikkhepagatassa uddhaccaŋ. Akataŋ vata me kalyāṇan ti vippaṭisārino domanassaŋ.

Taŋ ārabbhā ti tāni suciṇṇāni ārammaṇaŋ katvā ti attho. Bahuvacanassa h' esa ekavacanādeso. Jātivasena vā ekavacanan ev' etaŋ.

Arahā maggā vuṭṭhahitvā ti maggavīthiyaŋ phalānantarassa bhavangassa atikkammavasena[2] vuṭṭhahitvā. Paccavekkhanacittāni pan' assa kiriyāvyākatāni. Evaŋ kiriyāvyāka-

[1] *My texts read* jhānaŋ (p. 154). [2] B. atikkama°.

tassa ārammaṇapaccayaŋ dassetvā, puna vipākāvyākatassa dassetuŋ, sekhā vā ti ādim āha.

Kusale niruddhe ti vipassanā javanavīthiyā pacchinnāya.

Vipāko ti kāmāvacaravipāko.

Tadārammaṇatā ti tadārammaṇatāya. Taŋ kusalassa javanassa ārammaṇabhūtaŋ vipassitakusalaŋ ārammaṇaŋ katvā uppajjatī ti attho. Na kevalañ ca tadārammaṇavasen' eva; paṭisandhi-bhavanga-cutivasenā pi. Vipāko hi kammaŋ ārammaṇaŋ katvā gahita-paṭisandhikassa kusalārammaṇo hoti yeva. So pana duviññeyyattā[1] idha na dassito.

Kusalaŋ assādetī ti ādi akusalajavanāvasāne kusalārammaṇavipākaŋ dassetuŋ vuttaŋ.

Viññāṇañcāyatanavipākassā ti idaŋ duviññeyyam pi samānaŋ mahaggatavipākassa tadārammaṇabhāvena anuppattito labbhamānakavasena vuttaŋ.

Kiriyassā ti arahattaŋ patvā asamāpannapubbe ākāsānañcāyatane paṭilomato vā ekantarikavasena vā samāpannakiriyāya.

Cetopariyañāṇassā ti ādīni parato āvajjanāya yojetabbāni. Yā etesaŋ āvajjanā, tassā kusalā khandhā ārammaṇapaccayena paccayo ti ayaŋ h' ettha attho.

Rāgan ti attano vā parassa vā rāgaŋ. Attano rāgavasena pan' ettha vaṇṇanā pākaṭā hoti.

Assādetī ti ādīni vuttatthān' eva. Vicikicchādisu pana tīsu assādetabbatāya abhāvena assādetī ti na vuttaŋ. Diṭṭhi pan' ettha uppajjati.

Sā *assādetī* ti padassa parihīnattā āgatapaṭipāṭiyā paṭhamaŋ na vuttā. Vicikicchādisu yeva taŋ taŋ sabhāgaŋ paṭhamaŋ vatvā, tassa tassa anantarā vuttā. Imesu ca pana rāgādisu kiŋ me pāpadhammā uppajjantī ti akkhantivasena vā kataŋ pāpaŋ, kataŋ luddan ti vippaṭisārādivasena vā domanassuppatti veditabbā.

Cakkhuŋ aniccato ti vipassanānukkamena[dasa][2] oḷārikāyatanāni vatthurūpañ cā ti ekādasa rūpāni pākaṭattā gahitāni. Puna rūpāyatanādīni cakkhuviññāṇādīnaŋ ārammaṇattā gahitāni. Yasmā pan' esā viññāṇakāyavasena desanā,

[1] B. dubbiññeyyattā. [2] B. *omits*.

na dhātuvasena, tasmā manodhātu na gahitā. Evaŋ sabbattha gahitāgahitaŋ veditabbaŋ.

Phalaŋ paccavekkhanti, nibbānaŋ paccavekkhanti ti paccavekkhanakusalassa ārammaṇadassanatthaŋ vuttaŋ.

Ārammaṇādhipatiniddese sekha-puthujjanānaŋ vasena catubhūmakaŋ kusalaŋ dassitaŋ. Tathā sahajātādhipatiniddese. Arahato uttamaŋ dhammaŋ adhigatattā lokiyakusalesu garukāro natthī ti aggamaggo va dassito.

Anantarapaccaye *purimā purimā* ti[1] ekabhūmakā pi nānābhūmakā pi kusalā ekato katvā vuttā.

Anulomaŋ gotrabhussa, anulomaŋ vodānassā ti ṇānārammaṇavasena. *Gotrabhu maggassa, vodānaŋ maggassā* ti nānābhūmivasena.

Kusalaŋ vuṭṭhānassā ti ettha pana kusalan ti tebhūmakakusalaŋ.[1] *Vuṭṭhānan* ti tebhūmakavipākaŋ. Te hi kusalajavanavīthito vuṭṭhahanti, tasmā *vuṭṭhānan* ti vuccati. Taŋ duvidhaŋ hoti: tadārammaṇaŋ bhavangañ ca. Tattha kāmāvacarakusalassa ubhayam pi vuṭṭhānaŋ hoti. Mahaggatassa bhavangam eva.

Maggo phalassā ti idaŋ yasmā lokuttaravipākaŋ javanavīthipariyāpannattā vuṭṭhānaŋ nāma na hoti; tasmā visuŋ vuttaŋ.

Anulomaŋ sekhāyā ti asekhāya kusalaŋ anantaraŋ na hoti, tasmā vibhāgaŋ karoti.

Phalasamāpattiyā ti sotāpattiphala-sakadāgāmiphalā-anāgāmiphalasamāpattiyā pi.[2] Akusale duvidham pi vuṭṭhānaŋ labbhati.

Vipākāvyākatā kiriyāvyākatā ti ettha vipākāvyākatā vipākāvyākatānaŋ yeva, kiriyāvyākatā kiriyāvyākatānaŋ yeva veditabbā.

Bhavangaŋ āvajjanāyā ti ādi vomissakavasena vuttaŋ. Tattha *kiriyā* ti kāmāvacarakiriyā. Sa duvidhassā pi vuṭṭhānassa anantarapaccayo hoti. Mahagatā bhavangass' eva.

Iti ye heṭṭhā Paccayavibhanganiddese *purimā purimā kusalā dhammā pacchimānaŋ pacchimānaŋ kusalānaŋ dhammānaŋ anantarapaccayena paccayo* ti[3] ārabhitvā, kusalaŋ

[1] *Above*, p. 159.
[2] B. *adds* phalasamāpattiyāti anāgāmiphalasamāpattiyā.
[3] *Above*, p. 3.

kusalassa, kusalaŋ avyākatassa, akusalaŋ akusalassa, akusalaŋ avyākatassa, avyākataŋ avyākatassa, avyākataŋ kusalassa, avyākataŋ akusalassā ti satta vārā dassitā. Tesaŋ vasena idha sankhepato anantarapaccayo ti vibhatto. Vitthārato pan' ettha:

Dasadhā, sattarasadhā samasaṭṭhividhena ca
bahudhā pi ca niddesaŋ sādhukaŋ upalakkhaye.

Ayaŋ hi anantarapaccayo na kevalaŋ sattadhā va niddesaŋ labhati, kusalaŋ pana kusalassa vipākassa. Akusalaŋ akusalassa vipākassa, vipākaŋ vipākassa kiriyāya, kiriyā akusalassa kusalassa vipākassa kiriyāyā ti evaŋ *dasadhā* pi niddesaŋ labhati. Na kevalaŋ dasadhā yeva: kusalaŋ pana kusalassa kusalavipākassa akusalavipākassa, akusalaŋ akusalassa akusalavipākassa kusalavipākassa, kusalavipākaŋ kusalavipākassa akusalavipākassa kiriyassa, akusalavipākaŋ akusalavipākassa kusalavipākassa kiriyassa, kiriyaŋ kiriyassa kusalassa akusalassa kusalavipākassa akusalavipākassā ti evaŋ *sattārasadhā* niddesaŋ labhati. Na kevalañ ca sattarasadhā va *samasaṭṭhividhenā* pi niddesaŋ labhat' eva. Kathaŋ? Kāmāvacarakusalaŋ hi bhūmibhedena catubbhidhassa kusalassa anantarapaccayo hoti, rūpāvacarārūpāvacaraŋ[1] saka-saka-bhūmikass' evā ti kusalaŋ kusalassa chabbhidhena anantarapaccayo. Kāmāvacarakusalaŋ pana kāmāvacarakusalavipākassa akusalavipākassa rūpāvacaravipākassa arūpāvacaravipākassa lokuttaravipākassa, rūpāvacarakusalaŋ rūpāvacaravipākassa kāmāvacarakusalavipākassa, arūpāvacarakusalaŋ kāmāvacarakusalavipākassa rūpāvacara-arūpāvacara-lokuttaravipākassa, lokuttarakusalaŋ lokuttaravipākassā ti kusalaŋ vipākassa dvādasavidhena anantarapaccayo. Akusalaŋ akusalassa akusalavipākassa tebhūmakakusalavipākassā ti pañcavidhena anantarapaccayo. Kāmāvacarakusalavipākaŋ kāmāvacarakusalavipākassa akusalavipākassa rūpāvacaravipākassa arūpāvacaravipākassā ti [kāmāvacarakusalavipākaŋ][2] vipākassa catubbidhena anantarapaccayo. Rūpāvacaravipākaŋ tebhūmakakusalavipākassā ti tividhena anantarapaccayo. Arūpāvacaravipākaŋ arūpāvacaravipākassa kāmāvacarakusalavipākassā ti duvi-

[1] S. °āvacarā. [2] S. *omits.*

dhena anantarapaccayo. Lokuttaravipākaŋ catubhūmaka-kusalavipākassā ti catubbidhena anantarapaccayo. [Evaŋ][1] kusalavipākaŋ vipākassa terasadhā pi anantarapaccayo. Evaŋ[2] akusalavipākaŋ akusalavipākassa kāmāvacarakusalavipākassā ti duvidhena anantarapaccayo. Evaŋ sabbatthā[3] pi vipākaŋ vipākassa pañcadasavidhena anantarapaccayo. Kāmāvacarakusalavipākaŋ pana kāmāvacarakiriyassa, tathā akusalavipākaŋ, tathā rūpāvacaravipākaŋ, tathā arūpāvacaravipākañ cā ti vipākaŋ kiriyassa catubbidhena anantarapaccayo. Kāmāvacarakiriyaŋ tebhūmakakiriyāya[4] rūpāvacarārūpāvacarakiriyaŋ rūpāvacarārūpāvacarākiriyaŋ naŋ yevā ti kiriyaŋ kiriyassa pañcavidhena anantarapaccayo. Kāmāvacarakiriyā[5] ca akusalavipākassa ceva tebhūmaka-[6] kusalavipākassa ca, rūpāvacarakiriyā[5] kāmāvacarakusalavipāka-rūpāvacaravipākānaŋ, arūpāvacarakiriyā[5] catubhūmakakusalavipākassā pī ti kiriyā[5] vipākassa ekādasavidhena anantarapaccayo. Kāmāvacarakiriyā[5] pana kāmāvacarakusalassa akusalassā ti kusalākusalānaŋ duvidhena anantarapaccayo hoti.[7] Evaŋ *samasaṭṭhividhenā* pi niddesaŋ labhati. Na kevalañ ca samasaṭṭhividhena va, *bahuvidhenā* pi labbhat' eva. Kathaŋ? Kāmāvacaraŋ paṭhamaŋ mahākusalacittaŋ tāva attano catunnañ ca[8] arūpāvacarānaŋ pādakayogena soḷasannaŋ somanassalokuttarānan ti ekavīsatiyā catu ca kusalānaŋ javanapariyosāne[9] tadārammaṇa-bhavanga-[10] vasena uppajjamānānaŋ ekādasannaŋ kāmāvacaravipākānaŋ bhavangavasen' eva pavattānaŋ rūpāvacarārūpāvacaravipākānaŋ phalasamāpattivasena pavattānaŋ dvādasannaŋ[11] lokuttaravipākānan ti evaŋ ekavīsatiyā[12] kusalānaŋdvattiŋsāya[13] vipākānan ti tepaññāsāya[14] cittānaŋ anantarapaccayo hoti. Tathā dutiyakusalacittaŋ. Tatiyacatutthāni pana ṭhapetvā upari-bhūmakakusalāni ceva lokuttaravipākāni ca sesa-eka-

[1] B. *omits.* [2] S. *omits.* [3] B. °bathā. [4] B. kriyassa.
[5] Bm. kriyaŋ. [6] S. catubhūmaka-. [7] S. ti.
[8] S., *in place of these three words, has only* ṭhapetvā.
[9] S. *omits from* pādakayogena *inclusive to* catu ca, *reading only* tebhūmakakusalānaŋ.
[10] S. *reads* bhavanga- *before* tadārammaṇavasena.
[11] S. tiṇṇannaŋ. [12] S. tiṇṇaŋ.
[13] S. tevīsatiyā. [14] S. chabbīsatiyā

vīsati cittānaŋ. Pañcachaṭṭhāni[1] attano ca navannañ ca uparibhūmaka-upekkhā kusalānaŋ tevisatiyā ca vipākānan ti tettiŋsāya. Sattama-aṭṭhamāni ekavīsatiyā ca. Pañcarūpāvacarakusalāni attano attano pacchimānaŋ rūpāvācarakusalānaŋ catunnaŋ ñāṇasampayuttamahāvipākānaŋ pañcannaŋ rūpāvacaravipākānaŋ cā ti dasannaŋ. Eten' eva nayena arūpāvacarakusalesu paṭhamaŋ attano vipākena saddhiŋ ekādasannaŋ, dutiyaŋ dvādasannaŋ tatiyaŋ terasannaŋ, catutthaŋ cuddasannaŋ phalaŋ samāpattiyā cā ti pannarasannaŋ. Lokuttarakusalaŋ attano attano vipākass' eva. Aṭṭhasu lobhasahagatesu ekekaŋ akusalaŋ ekādasannaŋ kāmāvacaravipākamanoviññāṇadhātūnaŋ navannaŋ mahaggatavipākānaŋ attano attano pacchimassa cā ti ekavīsatiyā. Dve domanassasahagatatāni upekkhāsahagatānaŋ channaŋ kāmāvacaravipākamanoviññāṇadhātūnaŋ attano pacchimassa cā ti sattannaŋ. Vicikicchā-uddhaccasahagatā dvayaŋ somanassasahagatā hetukavipākena saddhiŋ ekādasannaŋ kāmāvacaravipākamanoviññāṇadhātūnaŋ navannaŋ rūpāvacarārūpāvacaravipākānaŋ attano pacchimassa cā ti ekavīsatiyā. Kusalavipākapañcaviññāṇā kusalavipākamanodhātuyā. Manodhātu dvinnaŋ vipākamanoviññaṇadhātūnaŋ. Tasu dvīsu somanassasahagatā dasannaŋ[2] vipākamanoviññāṇadhātūnaŋ bhavangabhūtānaŋ[3] tadārammaṇakāle attano pacchimassa votthappanakiriyassa cā ti dvādasannaŋ. Upekkhāsahagatā hetukamanoviññāṇadhātu pana āvajjanamanodhātuyā dviṭṭhānikāya āvajjanamanoviññāṇadhātuyā dasannañ ca vipākamanoviññāṇadhātūnan ti dvādasannam eva.[4] Tihetuka-mahāvipakāsomanassasahagatāhetukavajjānaŋ dasannam pi kāmāvacaravipākamanoviññāṇadhātūnaŋ rūpāvacarārūpāvacaravipākānaŋ āvajjanadvayassa cā ti ekavīsatiyā. Duhetukavipākā, ṭhapetvā mahaggatavipāke, sesānam pi dvādasannaŋ. Pañcarūpāvacaravipākā tebhūmakakusalavipāka - sahetukapaṭisandhicittānaŋ sattarasannaŋ āvajjanadvayassa cā ti ekūnavīsatiyā.

[1] S. *ends the sentence thus:* sabbapaṭhamavuttesu āruppe kusalaŋ pakkhipitvā sattavīsatiyā.
[2] S. *reads:* Tā ubhopi heṭṭhāvutthānaŋ ekādasannaŋ.
[3] S. *omits.* [4] S. *omits the whole sentence.*

Arūpāvacaravipākesu paṭhamaŋ kāmāvacarakusalavipakā tihetukapaṭisandhicittānaŋ catunnaŋ arūpāvacaravipākacittānaŋ catunnaŋ manodvārāvajjanassa cā ti navannaŋ. Dutiyaŋ heṭṭhimavipākaŋ vajjetvā aṭṭhannaŋ. Tatiyaŋ heṭṭhimāni vajjetvā sattannaŋ. Catutthaŋ tīṇi heṭṭhimāni vajjetvā channaŋ. Cattāri lokuttaravipākāni tihetukavipākānaŋ terasannaŋ attano attano pacchimassa cā ti cuddasannaŋ. Akusalavipākapañcaviññāṇā akusalavipākamanodhātuyā. Manodhātu akusalavipākāhetukamanoviññāṇadhātuyā. Sā tadārammaṇakāle attano pacchimassa, cutikāle paṭisandhivasena bhavangavasena ca pavattānaŋ itaresam pi navannaŋ kāmāvacaravipākānaŋ upekkhāsahagatānaŋ dvinnaŋ parittakiriyānañ cā ti dvādasannaŋ. Kiriyamanodhātu dasannaŋ viññāṇānaŋ. Hasituppādakiriyā pañcavokāre bhavangavasena pavattānaŋ navannaŋ tihetukavipākānaŋ tadārammaṇavasena pavattānaŋ pañcannaŋ somanassasahagatavipākānaŋ attano pacchimassa cā ti agahitagahaṇena terasannaŋ. Voṭṭhappanakiriyā, ṭhapetvā kiriyamanodhātuŋ, dasannaŋ kāmāvacarakiriyānaŋ kāmāvacarakusalākusalānaŋ pañcavokāre bhavangavasena pavattānaŋ pannarasannaŋ vipākacittānañ cā ti pañcacattāḷīsāya. Kāmāvacaratihetukasomanassasahagatakiriyadvayaŋ bhavangavasena pavattānaŋ terasannaŋ tihetukavipākānaŋ tadārammaṇavasena pañcannaŋ somanassasahagatavipākānaŋ parikammavasena pavattamānānaŋ catunnaŋ rūpāvacarakiriyānaŋ arahattaphalasamāpattiyā attano pacchimassa cā ti agahitagahaṇena dvāvīsatiyā. Duhetukasomanassasahagatakiriyadvayaŋ yathāvuttānaŋ terasannaŋ bhavangacittānaŋ pañcannaŋ tadārammaṇānaŋ attano pacchimassa cā ti agahitagahaṇena sattarasannaŋ. Kāmāvacaratihetuka-upekkhāsahagatakiriyadvayaŋ tesaŋ yeva terasannaŋ bhavangānaŋ tadārammaṇavasena pavattānaŋ channaŋ upekkhāsahagatavipākānaŋ parikammavasena pavattānaŋ etissā rūpāvacarakiriyāya catunnaŋ arūpāvacarakiriyānaŋ arahattaphalasamāpattiyā attano pacchimassa cā ti agahitagahaṇena catuvīsatiyā. Kāmāvacara[1]-duhetuka-upekkhāsahagatakiriyādvayaŋ tesaŋ yeva terasannaŋ bhavangānaŋ channaŋ tadārammaṇānaŋ

[1] B. *omits.*

attano pacchimassa cā ti agahitagahaṇena aṭṭhārasannaŋ. Rūpāvacarakiriyāyaŋ[1] ekekaŋ navannaŋ pañcavokāre ti hetuka-bhavangānaŋ attano pacchimassa cā ti dasannaŋ. Arūpāvacarakiriyāsu paṭhamā[2] pañcavokāre navannaŋ bhavangānaŋ [catunnaŋ][3] catuvokāre ekassa attano pacchimassa cā ti ekādasannaŋ. Dutiyā[4] catuvokāre dve bhavangāni labhati. Tatiyā[5] tīṇi. Catutthā[6] cattāri phalasamāpattiñ cā ti tāsu[7] ekekā[8] yathā paṭipāṭiyā ekādasannaŋ dvādasannaŋ terasannaŋ pañcadasannaŋ[9] cā ti anantarapaccayo hoti. Evaŋ bahuvidhenā pi niddesaŋ labhati. Tena vuttaŋ:

Dasadhā sattarasadhā samasaṭṭhividhena ca
bahudhā pi ca niddesaŋ sādhukaŋ upalakkhaye ti.

Samanantarapaccayādayo uttānatthā yeva.

Upanissaye *saddhaŋ upanissāyā* ti kamma-kammaphala-idhaloka-paralokadisu saddhaŋ upanissayaŋ katvā. Yathā hi puriso heṭṭhā paṭhaviyaŋ udakaŋ atthī ti saddahitvā paṭhaviŋ khaṇati,[10] evaŋ saddho kulaputto dānādīnaŋ phalañ ca ānisaŋsañ ca saddahitvā dānādīni pavatteti, tasmā *saddhaŋ upanissāyā* ti vuttaŋ.

Sīlaŋ upanissāyā ti ādisu pi ime sīlādayo dhamme upanissayaŋ katvā ti attho. Sīlavā hi sīlānubhāve sīlānisaŋsesu ca kusalo; sīlaŋ upanissāya sīlavantānaŋ dānaŋ deti, uparūpari sīlaŋ samādiyati, suparisuddhaŋ akhaṇḍaŋ, cātuddasī-ādisu pakkhadivasesu uposathakammaŋ karoti, sīlasampadaŋ nissāya jhānādīni uppādeti. Bahussuto pi dānādi puññakiriyāyattā sabbasampattiyo dānādīnañ ca sankilesavodānādibhedaŋ sutamayāya paññāya paṭivijjhitvā ṭhito sutaŋ upanissāya dānādīni pavattati. Cāgavā pi cāgādhimutto attano cāgasampadaŋ upanissāya dānaŋ deti, sīlavanto hutvā dinnaŋ mahapphalan ti sīlaŋ samādiyati, uposathakammaŋ karoti, tāya paṭipattiyā parisuddhacitto jhānādīni uppādeti. Paññavā pi idhaloka-paraloka-hitañ ceva lokasamatikkamanupāyañ ca upaparikkhanto sakkā attano imāya paṭipattiyā idhaloka-hitam pi paraloka-hitam pi

[1] B. -kriyesu. [2] B. paṭhamaŋ. [3] S. *omits*.
[4] B. dutiyaŋ. [5] B. Tatiyaŋ. [6] B. Catutthaŋ.
[7] Bm. tesu. [8] B. ekekaŋ. [9] S. pannarasannaŋ.
[10] Bm. khanati.

lokasamatikkamanupāyañ ca ubhayam pi sampādetuŋ paññaŋ upanissāya dānādīni pavatteti. Yasmā pana na kevalaŋ saddhādayo dānādīnaŋ yeva upanissāya, attano aparabhāge uppajjamānānaŋ saddhādīnam pi upanissayā eva, tasmā *saddhā, sīlaŋ, sutaŋ, cāgo, paññā, saddhāya sīlassa sutassa cāgassa paññāyā* ti vuttaŋ.

Parikamman ti anantaraŋ agahetvā pubbabhāge parikammaŋ gahetabbaŋ. *Yathā-kammūpagañāṇassa, . . . anāgataŋsañāṇassā* ti[2] imesaŋ dvinnaŋ dibbacakkhuparikammam eva, parikammaŋ visuŋ natthi, dibbacakkhuss' eva paribhaṇḍañāṇāni etāni tasmiŋ ijjhamāne ijjhanti. Evaŋ sante pi tad-avimuttatāya sahitaŋ dibbacakkhuparikammaŋ tesaŋ parikamman ti veditabbaŋ. Na hi etāni sabbesaŋ dibbacakkhukānaŋ na samagatikāni honti, tasmā bhavitabbam ettha parikammavisesenā ti.

Dibbacakkhu dibbāya sotadhātuyā ti dūre rūpāni disvā tesaŋ saddaŋ sotukāmassa dibbacakkhu sotadhātuvisuddhiyā upanissayo hoti. Tesaŋ pana saddaŋ sutvā tattha gantukāmatādivasena dibbasotadhātu iddhividhañāṇassa upanissayo hoti; evaŋ sabbattha tassa upakārakabhāvavasena upanissayapaccayatā veditabbā.

Maggaŋ upanissāya anuppannaŋ samāpattin ti tena tena maggena sithilaŋ[3]-kata-pāribandhakattā pahīnapāribandhakattā ca taŋ taŋ samāpattiŋ uppādentī ti tesaŋ maggo samāpattiyā upanissayo hoti.

Vipassantī ti uparūparimaggatthāya vipassanti. *Atthapaṭisambhidāyā* ti ādi paṭisambhidānaŋ maggapaṭilābhen' eva ijjhanato vuttaŋ. Evaŋ iddhānañ ca pan' etāsaŋ pacchā tesu tesu ārammaṇesu pavattiyā maggo va upanissayo nāma hoti.

Saddhaŋ upanissāya mānaŋ jappetī ti aham asmi saddho pasanno ti mānaŋ pavatteti.

Diṭṭhiŋ gaṇhātī ti tasmiŋ tasmiŋ vacane saddhāvasen' eva gantvā paññāya atthaŋ anuparikkhanto atthi puggalo ti ādivasena diṭṭhiŋ gaṇhāti.

Sīlaŋ, sutaŋ, cāgaŋ, paññan ti aham asmi sīlavā, sutavā, cāgī, paññāsampanno ti mānaŋ jappeti. Sīla-suta-cāga-pañ-

[1] Bm. °detun ti. [2] *Above*, p. 166. [3] B. sithilī.

ñāsu pana mānamaññanaŋ viya diṭṭhimaññanaŋ uppādento diṭṭhiŋ gaṇhāti.

Rāgassā ti ādisu saddhādisampadaŋ upanissāya attukkaŋsanakāle tesu ekeko dhammo rāgassa, paravambhanakāle dosassa, ubhayena sampayuttassa mohassa vuttappakārānaŋ mānadiṭṭhīnaŋ saddhādisampadaŋ upanissāya bhavabhogasampattipatthanāya upanissayo hoti. Evam ettha lokiyakusalaŋ yeva dassitaŋ. Lokuttaraŋ pana santaŋ paṇītaŋ uttamaŋ akusalaviddhaŋsanaŋ, tasmā cando viya andhakāratamānaŋ na akusalassa upanissayo hotī ti na gahitaŋ.

Ātāpetī ti[1] ādi kāyikadukkhavasena avyākatadhammadassanatthaŋ vuttaŋ. Saddho hi saddhaŋ nissāya atisītaŋ atiuṇhan ti anosakkitvā nānappakārāni nava kammaveyyāvaccādīni karonto attānaŋ ātāpeti paritāpeti. Bhogaŋ uppādetvā puññāni karissāmī ti pariyeṭṭhimūlakaŋ dukkhaŋ paccanubhoti. Sīlavā pi sīlānurakkhanatthaŋ[2] abbhokāsikattādivasena attānaŋ ātāpeti paritāpeti. Piṇḍacārikattādivasena pariyeṭṭhimūlakaŋ dukkhaŋ paccanubhoti. Sutavā pi bāhussaccānurūpaŋ paṭipattiŋ paṭipajjissāmī ti vuttanayen' eva paṭipajjanto attānaŋ ātāpeti paritāpeti, pariyeṭṭhimūlakaŋ dukkhaŋ paccanubhoti. Cāgavā pi cāgādhimuttatāya attano yāpanamatte pi paccaye anavasesetvā pariccajanto, angādi pariccāgaŋ vā pana karonto attānaŋ ātāpeti paritāpeti. Pariccajitabbassa vatthuno uppādanatthaŋ pariyeṭṭhimūlakaŋ dukkhaŋ paccanubhoti. Paññavā pi uparūparipaññaŋ vaḍḍhessāmī ti sappaññataŋ[3] nissāya sītuṇhādīni agaṇetvā sajjhāya manasikāresu yogaŋ karonto attānaŋ ātāpeti paritāpeti. Micchājīve ādīnavaŋ sammājīve ca ānisaŋsaŋ disvā micchājīvaŋ pahāya parisuddhena ājīvena jīvitavuttiŋ pariyesanto pariyeṭṭhimūlakaŋ dukkhaŋ paccanubhoti.

Kāyikassa sukhassā ti saddhādisampattiŋ upanissāya uppannāni sukhopakaraṇāni paribhuñjanakāle saddhādi-samuṭṭhānapaṇītarūpaphuṭakāyassa ca tesaŋ vasena avippaṭisāramūlaka-pāmojjapīti-samuṭṭhānarūpaphuṭakāyassa ca sukhuppattikāle tesaŋ kaṭattā uppannavipākasukhakāle ca

[1] *Above*, p. 167. [2] B. °rakkhaṇatthaŋ.
[3] S. sapaññattaŋ.

kāyikassa sukhassa vuttanayen' eva dukkhuppattikāle saddhādiguṇasampattiŋ asahamānena hi payuttavadhabandhanādikāle ca kāyikassa dukkhassa. Saddhādayo upanissāya pavattitaphalasamāpattikāle pana[1] phalasamāpattiyā etesu ekeko upanissayapaccayena paccayo hotī ti veditabbā.

Kusalaŋ kamman ti kusalacetanā attano vipākassa upanissaya-[paccayena][2] paccayo. Sā pana balavacetanā labbhati, na dubbalā. Tatridaŋ vatthu. Ekā kira itthi ubbandhitukāmā rukkhe rajjuŋ laggetvā saŋvidhātabbaŋ saŋvidahati. Ath' eko coro rattibhāge taŋ gehaŋ upasankamitvā imāya rajjuyā kiñcid eva bandhitvā harissāmī ti satthena chindituŋ upagato. Atha sā rajju āsīviso hutvā sū! sū ti akāsi. Coro bhīto apasakki. Itthi attano nivesanā nikkhamitvā rajjupāse gīvaŋ paṭimuñcitvā ubbaddhā kālam akāsi. Evaŋ balavacetanā antarāye nivāretvā attano vipākassa upanissayo hoti. Na pan' etaŋ ekantato gahetabbaŋ. Katokāsaŋ hi kammaŋ eva vipākassa antarāyaŋ paṭibāhitvā vipaccati. Vipākajanakaŋ pana kammaŋ vipākassa upanissayapaccayo na hotī ti na vattabbaŋ.

Kamman ti ettha catubhūmakam pi veditabbaŋ.

Yaŋ pana parato *maggo phalasamāpattiyā* ti[3] vuttaŋ, taŋ acetanāvasena. Ten' etaŋ dīpeti yo koci vipākajanako dhammo, so attano vipākassa upanissayapaccayo hotī ti.

Rāgaŋ upanissāya pāṇaŋ hanatī ti yasmiŋ vatthusmiŋ sāratto hoti, tasmiŋ vā viruddhaŋ, tassa vā atthāya pāṇaŋ hanati. Adinnādānādisu pi eten' eva upāyena attho veditabbo.

Sandhiŋ chindatī ti ādi adinnādānavasena vuttaŋ. Tattha sandhin ti gehasandhiŋ. *Nillopaŋ haratī* ti nilīyitvā harati. *Ekāgārikaŋ karotī* ti bahūhi saddhiŋ ekam eva gehaŋ parivāretvā viluppati.

Paripanthe tiṭṭhatī ti panthadūhanakammaŋ karoti.

Dosaŋ upanissāyā ti ādisu anattham me acarī ti[4] ādivasena uppannaŋ dosaŋ upanissayaŋ katvā.

[1] S. *inserts* yathā. [2] B. *omits.* [3] *Above, ibid.*
[4] S. acaratīti. *Dhs.* § 1060; *Vibh.* 389.

Mohaŋ upanissāyā ti pāṇātipātādisu ādīnavapaṭicchādakaŋ mohaŋ upanissayaŋ katvā.

Mānaŋ upanissāyā ti ahaŋ kiŋ hanituŋ na sakkomi, ādātuŋ na sakkomī ti mānaŋ upanissayaŋ katvā. Kenaci vā pana avaññāto hoti paribhūto pāḷito, taŋ omānaŋ upanissayaŋ katvā ti pi attho.

Diṭṭhiŋ upanissāyā ti yaññādisu brāhmaṇādayo viya pādasikamilakkha[1]-ādayo viya ca diṭṭhiŋ upanissayaŋ katvā.

Patthanaŋ upanissāyā ti sace me idaŋ nāma ijjhissati, evarūpaŋ te balikammaŋ karissāmī ti evaŋ devatāyācanasankhātaŋ[2] vā asukaŋ nāma me ghātetvā dehi! asukassa santakaŋ āhara! ehi! vā me etāni kammāni karontassa sahāyo hohī ti evam ādiŋ vā patthanaŋ upanissayaŋ katvā.

Rāgo doso moho māno diṭṭhi patthanā rāgassā ti ettha rāgo rāgassā pi upanissayo hoti, dosādīnam pi. Dosādisu pi es' eva nayo.

Pāṇātipāto pāṇātipātassā ti[3] pāṇātipāti asaŋvare ṭhitattā aññam pi pāṇaŋ hanati. Yo vā pan' etena hato, tassa ñātimittehi upadduto tesu aññam pi hanati. Evaŋ pāṇātipāto pāṇātipātassa upanissayapaccayena paccayo. Bhaṇḍassāmikaŋ pana gopakaŋ vā ghātetvā parabhaṇḍaharaṇe sāmikaŋ ghātetvā tassa dārātikkamen' āhaŋ hanāmī ti musābhaṇane katassa paṭicchādanatthāya akatassa vā karaṇatthāya pesuññaŋ upasaŋhāre ten' eva nayena pharusavācā nicchāraṇe samphappalāpabhaṇanena paraŋ hanitvā abhijjhāyitabbaparavittūpakaraṇābhijjhāyane yo tena ghātito hoti, tassa mittāmaccā ucchijjhantū ti ādi cintane evaŋ me pāṇātipāto nijiṇṇo (*sic*) bhavissatī ti dukkarakādivasena diṭṭhigahaṇakāle pāṇātipāto adinnādānādīnam pi upanissayo hoti. Iminā upāyena adinnādānādimūlakesu pi cakkesu attho veditabbā.

Matughātikammaŋ[4] *mātughātikammassā* ti aññaŋ mātaraŋ hanantaŋ disvā vaṭṭati evaŋ kātun ti attano mātaraŋ hanantassa vā ekasmiŋ bhave hantvā aparasmim pi hananavasena vā ekasmiŋ yeva bhave: gaccha! me mātaraŋ haṇāhī ti punappuna āṇā paṇavasena vā dvīhi pahārehi

[1] B. °milakkhu. [2] B. °sankhataŋ. [3] *Above*, p. 168.
[4] S. Mātughāta°; *so* K. *in text*. Bm. *as above in both*. *Above*, p. 168.

niyatamaraṇāya dutiyapahāradānavasena vā mātu ghātikammaŋ mātughātikammassa upanissayo hoti. Sesāni pi yathā yogaŋ iminā va nayena veditabbāni. Yasmā pana balava-akusalaŋ dubbala-akusalassa upanissayo na hoti, tasmā kammapathānantariyakammavasen' eva desanā katā ti vadanti, taŋ na ekantato gahetabbaŋ. Pāṇātipātādīni hi katvā kasmā evam akāsī ti codiyamāno kopamattam[1] pi karoti, vippaṭisārī pi hoti, appamattake pi ca kilese uppann' etaŋ vaḍḍhetvā vītikkamaŋ karoti, tasmā balavaŋ dubbalassa dubbalañ ca balavassā pi upanissayo hoti yeva. Yaŋ pana Paccayavibhangassa uddesavaṇṇanāyaŋ vuttaŋ, balavakāraṇaṭṭhena upanissayo hotī ti, taŋ kāraṇabhāvass' eva balavatāya vuttaŋ, na upanissayapaccayadhammānaŋ. Kammakilesā hi balavanto pi dubbalā pi balavakāraṇaŋ honti yeva.

Rāgaŋ upanissāya dānaŋ detī ti ādisu: aho vat' āhaŋ cātumahārājikānaŋ devānaŋ sahavyataŋ uppajjeyyun[2] ti uppattibhave vā bhogesu vā rāgaŋ upanissāya dānaŋ deti. Sīlasamādāna-uposathakammesu pi es' eva nayo. Jhānaŋ pana rāgaŋ vikkhambhanatthāya vipassanaŋ rāgassa pahānatthāya maggaŋ samucchedanatthāya uppādento rāgaŋ upanissāya uppādeti nāma. Vītarāgabhāvatthāya pana abhiññaŋ samāpattiñ ca uppādento rāgaŋ upanissāya uppādeti nāma. Ettāvatā hi vītarāgo nāma hoti.

Saddhāyā ti dānādivasena pavattasaddhāya. Sīlādisu pi es' eva nayo. Yath' eva hi dānādivasena saddhādayo uppādento rāgaŋ upanissāya uppādeti nāma: evaŋ rāgādayo pi saddhādīnaŋ upanissayapaccayo nāma hontī ti veditabbā.

Tassa paṭighātatthāyā[3] ti tassa paṭibāhanatthāya [vibhāvanatthāya][4] vipāko kāyassa anuppadānatthāyā ti attho. Sappaṭighātesu tāva evaŋ hotu.[5] Yāni pana appaṭighātāni anantariyakammāni, tesu tassa paṭighātatthāyā ti kasmā vuttan ti? Tassa ajjhāsayavasena. Tappaṭighātatthāya pavattemī ti hi 'ssa ajjhāsayo, taŋ gahetvā evaŋ vuttaŋ.

Rāgaŋ upanissāya attānaŋ ātāpetī ti yattha ratto, tassa dukkarena pattiŋ sampassanto evaŋ karotī ti sabbaŋ purimanayen' eva veditabbaŋ.

Kāyikassa sukhassā ti rāgādisamatikkamavasena kusalaŋ

[1] B. °mattakam. [2] B. upapa°. [3] *Above*, p. 169.
[4] B. *omits*. [5] S. hoti.

katvā paṭiladdhasukhassa vā rāgādivassena anādīnavadassāvino kāme paribhuñjanavasena uppannasukhassa vā. *Dukkhassā* ti ātāpanādivasena uppannadukkhassa vā rāgādi hetupavattavadhabandhanādivasena uppannadukhassa vā.

Phalasamāpattiyā ti rāgādayo samucchinditvā vā. Uppāditāya tehi vā aṭṭīyamānena samāpannāya.

Kāyikaŋ sukhan ti ādisu sukhe uppanne taŋ assādetvā punappunaŋ tathārūpeh' eva paccayehi taŋ uppādentassa purimaŋ pacchimassa upanissayo hoti. Sītādisu pana aggi santāpanādīni atisevantassa pubbabhāge sukhaŋ, aparabhāge dukkhassa. Sukho vat' imissā paribbājikāya taruṇāya lomasāya bāhāya samphasso ti vā kāmesu pātavyataŋ āpajjantassa idha kāyikaŋ sukhaŋ nerayikassa kāyikadukkhassa. Arogabhāvena pana sukhino phalasamāpattiŋ samāpajjantassa kāyikaŋ sukhaŋ phalasamāpattiyā upanissayapaccayo hoti. Dukkhapaṭighātāya pana sukhaŋ sevantassa dukkhapaṭighātāya ca Bhagavato viya ābādhaŋ vikkhambhetvā phalasamāpattiŋ samāpajjantassa kāyikadukkhaŋ kāyikasukhassa ceva phalasamāpattiyā ca upanissayapaccayo hoti. Utusappāyo sukhassa ceva phalasamāpattiyā ca. Asappāyo dukkhassa. Utu-asappāyaŋ vā abhibhavitvā samāpatti samuṭṭhitarūpavasena uppannaŋ sukhaŋ anubhavitukāmassa asappāyo pi utuphalasamāpattiyā paccayo va. Bhojanasenāsanesu pi es' eva nayo. Puna kāyikaŋ sukhan ti ādīni kevalaŋ ekato dassitāni. Heṭṭhā vuttanayen' eva pan' esaŋ paccayabhāvo veditabbo. Phalasamāpattikāyikassa sukhassā ti samāpatti samuṭṭhānarūpavasena uppannassasukhassa. Taŋ h' esa[1] samāpattito vuṭṭhāya anubhavati.

Kāyikaŋ sukhaŋ upanissāya dānan ti[2] ādisu: aho vata me idaŋ sukhaŋ na parihāyeyyā ti pattassa vā, aparihāyanavasena aho vat' āhaŋ āyatiŋ evarūpaŋ sukhaŋ pāpuṇeyyan ti appattassa vā pattivasena, dukkhe pi: aho vata me dukkhaŋ parihāyeyyā ti pattassa parihāyana vasena vā āyatiŋ evarūpaŋ nuppajjeyyā ti anuppādapatthanavasena vā sukkadukkhānaŋ upanissayatā veditabbā.

Utubhojanasenāsanāni vuttanayen' eva. Puna *kāyikaŋ*

[1] Bm. hesa. [2] *Above*, p. 170.

sukhan ti ādisu: yasmā sādhu kho, mārisa, Moggallānaŋ, Buddhaŋ saraṇaŋ gamanaŋ hotī ti sukhappattānam pi Sammāsambuddho vata so Bhagavā, so evarūpassa dukkhassa pariññāya dhammaŋ desetī ti dukkhapattānam pi saddhā uppajjati. Sukhadukkhehi ca saŋyoga-viyogatthāya sīlādi paripūraṇaŋ kareyya.[1] Tasmā sukhadukkhāni saddhādīnaŋ upanissayabhāvena dassitāni. Utu ādīni pi yathāyogaŋ yojetabbāni.

Kāyikaŋ sukhaŋ upanissāya pāṇaŋ hanatī ti ādisu pi vuttanayānusāren' eva sukhādīnaŋ upanissayatā veditabbā. Imasmiŋ pana upanissayabhājaniye kusalo kusalassa tividhenā pi upanissayo, akusalassa duvidhena, avyākatassa tividhena. Akusalo pi akusalassa tividhena. Kusalassa ekavidhena, avyākatassa duvidhena. Avyākato pi avyākatassa tividhena, tathā kusalassa, tathā akusalassā ti evaŋ kusalo aṭṭhavidhena, akusalo chabbidhena, avyākato nava vidhenā ti tevīsatividhena upanissayo bhājito ti veditabbo.

Purejāte[2] cakkhādīni oḷārikavasena vuttāni. Āpodhātu ādini pi pana purejātārammaṇāni honti yeva.

Vatthu purejātaŋ cakkhāyatanan ti ādi yaŋ vatthu hutvā purejātaŋ hoti, taŋ dassetuŋ vuttaŋ.

Vatthu vipākāvyākatānan ti pavattiyaŋ purejātapaccayaŋ sandhāya vuttaŋ.

Pacchājāte[3] *imassa kāyassā* ti cātumahābhūtikakāyassa. *Pacchājātapaccayena paccayo* ti upatthambhanavasena pacchājāto hutvā paccayo. Upatthambhakaṭṭhena paccayattā yeva h' esa pacchājātapaccayo ti imasmiŋ pañhavāre anulomato āgato.

Āsevanapaccaye *anulomaŋ gotrabhussā* ti ādīnaŋ visuŋ gahaṇe heṭṭhā vuttanayen' eva kāraṇaŋ veditabbaŋ.

Kammapaccaye *kusalā cetanā sampayuttakānan* ti ettha sahajātanānākhaṇikavibhāgassa abhāvato sahajātā ti na vuttā. Avyākatavissajjanena pana so vibhāgo atthi, tasmā tattha vuttā. Paṭisandhigahaṇaŋ kaṭattā-rūpānaŋ vasena kataŋ. *Cetanā vatthussā* ti kiñcāpi paṭisandhikkhaṇe vatthupatiṭṭhitā arūpadhammā vatthupaccayā vattanti, cetanā pana vatthussā pi paccayo ti dassetuŋ vuttaŋ.

[1] S. karīyati. [2] *Above*, p. 171. [3] *Above*, p. 172.

Vipākapaccaye[1] paṭisandhivāre iminā va nayena attho veditabbo.

Āhārapaccaye *imassa kāyassā* ti[2] imasmiŋ catusantativasena pavatte cātumahābhūtikakāye āhārasamuṭṭhānassa janakavasena sesassa[3] upatthambhakavasena āhārapaccayena paccayo.

Indriyapaccayādisu pi paṭisandhivāro vuttanayen' eva veditabbo. Sesaŋ sabbattha uttānattham evā ti.

Pañhāvāravibhangavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

Idān' ettha yathā laddhāni vissajjanāni gaṇanāvasena dassetuŋ *hetuyā sattā* ti ādi vuttaŋ.[4] Tattha *sattā* ti kusalena kusalaŋ, avyākataŋ, kusalāvyākatan ti tīṇi, tathā akusalena, avyākatena avyākatam evā ti evaŋ satta.

Ārammaṇe navā ti ekamūlaka-ekāvasānāni nava.

Adhipatiyā dasā ti kusalaŋ kusalassa sahajātato ceva ārammaṇato ca, akusalassa ārammaṇato va avyākatassa sahajātato ceva ārammaṇato ca, kusalāvyākatassa sahajātato vā ti kusalamūlakāni cattāri. Akusalaŋ akusalassa sahajātato ceva ārammaṇato ca, avyākatassa sahajātato va, tathā akusalāvyākatassā ti akusalamūlakāni tiṇi, avyākato avyākatassa sahajātato ceva ārammaṇato ca, kusalass' ārammaṇato va, tathā akusalassā ti avyākatamūlakāni tīṇī ti evaŋ dasa.

Ettha pana ārammaṇādhipati pi sattadhā, sahajātādhipati sattadhā va labbhati.

Anantare sattā ti kusalamūlakāni dve, tathā akusalamūlakāni, avyākatamūlakāni tīṇī ti evaŋ satta.

Samanantare pi etān' eva.

Sahajāte navā ti kusalamūlakāni tīṇi, akusalamūlakāni tīṇi, avyākatamūlakaŋ ekaŋ, tathā kusalāvyākatamūlakaŋ akusalāvyākatamūlakañ cā ti evaŋ nava.

Aññamaññe tīṇī ti kusalena kusalaŋ, akusalena akusalaŋ, avyākatena avyākatan ti evaŋ tīṇi. *Nissaye terasā* ti sahajātato va kusalamūlakāni tīṇi, tathā akusalamūlakāni, tathā avyākatamūlakāni. Ettha pana purejātam pi labbhati.

[1] *Above*, p. 173. [2] *Above*, p. 174. [3] S. sesa-upatth°.
[4] *Above*, p. 180.

Avyākatamhi avyākatassa sahajātam pi hoti purejātam pi. Kusalassa purejātam eva, tathā akusalassa, puna kusalāvyākato sahajātapurejātato kusalassa, sahajātato va avyākatassa, tathā akusalāvyākato ti evaŋ terasa.

Upanissaye navā ti ekamūlak' ekāvasanā nava. Tesaŋ vibhange tevīsatibhedā dassitā. Tesu ārammaṇūpanissaye satta, anantarūpanissaye satta, pakatūpanissaye nava honti.

Purejāte tīṇī ti avyākato avyākatassa, kusalassa, akusalassā ti evaŋ tīṇi.

Pacchājāte tīṇī ti kusalo avyākatassa, akusalo avyākatassa, avyākato avyākatassā ti evaŋ tīṇi.

Āsevane tīṇī ti aññamaññasadisāni.

Kamme satta hetusadisāni. Tattha dvīsu vissajjanesu nānākhaṇikakammam pi āgataŋ. Pañcasu sahajātam eva. Vipāke ekaŋ avyākatena avyākataŋ.

Āhāra-indriya-jhāna-maggesu satta hetusadisān' eva. *Indriyaŋ* pan' ettha sahajātapurejātavasena āgataŋ.

Sampayutte tīṇi aññamaññasadisāni.

Vippayutte pañcā ti sahajātapacchājātato kusalena avyākataŋ, akusalena avyākataŋ, sahajāta-purejāta-pacchājātato avyākatena avyākataŋ. Vatthu purejātato avyākatena kusalaŋ, tathā akusalan ti ekaŋ kusalamūlaŋ, ekaŋ akusalamūlaŋ, tīṇi avyākatamūlānī ti evaŋ pañca.

Atthiyā terasā ti sahajātato kusalena kusalaŋ, sahajātapacchājātato kusalena avyākataŋ, sahajātato va kusalena kusalāvyākatan ti kusalamūlāni tīṇi; tathā akusalamūlāni; sahajātapurejāta-pacchājāta-āhāra-indriyato pana avyākatena avyākataŋ, vatthārammaṇa-purejātato avyākatena kusalaŋ; tathā akusalaŋ; sahajāta-purejātato kusalo ca avyākato ca kusalassa, sveva avyākatassa; sahajāta-pacchājāta-āhāra-indriyato ca akusalo avyākato ca akusalassa, sveva avyākatassa sahajātā-pacchājāta-āhāra-indriyato ti evaŋ terasa.

Natthi-vigatesu satta anantarasadisāni.

Avigate terasa atthisadisānī ti evam ettha sattagaṇanaparicchedā ekaŋ tīṇi pañca satta nava dasa terasā ti.

Tesu vipākavasena ekam eva ekakaŋ. Aññamañña-purejāta-pacchājāta-āsevana-sampayuttavasena pañca tikā.

Vippayuttavasena ekam eva pañcakaŋ. Hetu-anantara-samanantara-kamma-āhāra-indriya-jhāna-magga-natthi-vigatavasena dasa sattakā. Ārammaṇa-sahajāta-upanissayavasena tayo navakā. Adhipativasena ekaŋ dasakaŋ. Nissaya-atthi-avigatavasena tayo terasakā ti evaŋ tasmiŋ tasmiŋ paccaye niddiṭṭhavāre gaṇanavasena sādhukaŋ sallakkhetvā tesaŋ vasena duka-tikādisu paccayasaŋsandane gaṇanā veditabbā. Ye pana paccayā yesaŋ paccayānaŋ visabhāgā vā viruddhā vā honti, te te saddhiŋ na yojetabbā. Seyyathīdaŋ: hetupaccayassa tāva ārammaṇānantara-samanantara-upanissaya-purejāta-pacchājāta-kamma-āsevana-āhāra-jhāna-natthi-vigata-adhipatipaccaye ca ṭhapetvā vīmaŋsaŋ sesādhipatino visabhāgā, sahajātādayo sabhāgā. Kasmā? Tathā bhāvabhāvato. Hetupaccayo hi yesaŋ hetupaccayo hoti, tesaŋ sahajātādi paccayo pi hoti. Ārammaṇādipaccayo pana na hotī ti ārammaṇādayo tassa visabhāgā nāma, tasmā so tehi, te vā tena saddhiŋ na yojetabbā. Purejāta-pacchājāta-sampayutta-vippayutta-atthi-natthi-vigatāvigatā ca aññamaññaviruddhā, te pi aññamaññaŋ na yojetabbā. Tattha ayojanīye vajjetvā yojanīyehi yoge ye[1] vārā labbhanti.

Te saŋkhepato dassetuŋ *hetupaccayā adhipatiyā*[2] *cattārī* ti ādi vuttaŋ.

Tattha kiñcāpi hetupaccayassa adhipatinā saŋsandane ūnataragaṇanavasena sattahi vārehi bhavitabbaŋ. Yasmā pana adhipatisu vīmaŋsā va hetupaccayo[3] na itare, tasmā visabhāge vajjetvā sabhāgavasena cattārī ti vuttaŋ. Tāni evaŋ veditabbāni: kusalo dhammo kusalassa dhammassa hetupaccayena paccayo; adhipatipaccayena paccayo; kusalā vīmaŋsā sampayuttakānaŋ khandhānaŋ. Kusalo dhammo avyākatassa dhammassa hetupaccayena paccayo, adhipatipaccayena paccayo, kusalā vīmaŋsā cittasamuṭṭhānānaŋ rūpānaŋ. Kusalo dhammo kusalassa ca avyākatassa dhammassa hetupaccayena paccayo, adhipatipaccayena paccayo, kusalā vīmaŋsā sampayuttakānaŋ khandhānaŋ-cittasamuṭṭhānānañ ca rūpānaŋ. Avyākato dhammo avyākatassa dhammassa hetupaccayena paccayo, adhipatipaccayena pacca-

[1] *Sic* S. *and* B.

[2] *Above*, p. 180, *last l. but* 3: *for* H 4 *read* A 4.

[3] S. *inserts* hoti.

yo vipākāvyākatā kiriyāvyākatā vīmaŋsā sampayuttakānaŋ khandhānaŋ cittasamuṭṭhānānañ ca rūpānan ti. Ettha ca vipākāvyākatā lokuttarato va gahetabbā. Ārammaṇapaccaya-anantarapaccayādayo pana visabhāgattā na yojitā. Iminā upāyena sabbattha labbhamānañ ca alabbhamānañ ca ñatvā labbhamānavasena vārā uddharitabbā.

Sahajāte sattā ti hetuyā laddhān' eva.

Aññamaññe tīṇī ti suddhika-aññamaññe laddhān' eva.

Nissaye sattā ti hetuyā laddhān' eva.

Vipāke ekan ti suddhika-vipāke laddham eva.

Indriya-maggesu cattārī ti heṭṭhā vuttanayān' eva.

Sampayutte tīṇī ti suddhikasampayutte laddhān' eva.

Vippayutte tīṇī ti kusalādīni cittasamuṭṭhānaŋ rūpaŋ paccayuppannaŋ katvā veditabbāni.

Atthi-avigatesu sattā ti hetuyā laddhān' eva. Evaŋ yehi adhipatipaccayādīhi ekādasahi paccayehi saddhiŋ hetupaccayo yojanaŋ labhati.

Tesaŋ vasena dumūlakanaye gaṇanaŋ dassetvā, idāni timūlakādisu tassa dassanatthaŋ lakkhaṇaŋ ṭhapetvā *hetu-sahajāta-nissaya-atthi-avigatan ti sattā* ti ādim āha.[1] Potthakesu pana nissaya-upanissaya-adhipatī[2] ti evam ādi[3] parihīnakkharāni paccayanāmāni likhanti. Taŋ saññākaraṇamattavasena likhitaŋ, tasmā tādisesu ṭhānesu paripuṇṇā-pāḷi kātabbā. Yaŋ pan' idaŋ lakkhaṇaŋ ṭhapitaŋ, tena idaŋ dīpeti ayaŋ hetupaccayo sahajātādīhi catūhi saddhiŋ saŋsandane attano vibhange laddhāni satt' eva vissajjanāni labhati. Sace pan' ettha aññamaññapaccayo pavisati, aññamaññe laddhāni tīṇi labhati. Sace sampayuttapaccayo pavisati, tān' eva tīṇi labhati. Sace vippayuttapaccayo pavisati, hetuvippayuttaduke laddhāni tīṇi labhati. Sace vipākapaccayo pavisati, sabbehi vipākasabhāgehi saddhiŋ saŋsandane ekam eva vissajjanaŋ labhati. Sace pan' ettha indriyamaggapaccayā pavisanti, tehi saddhiŋ dumūlake laddhāni cattāri yeva labhati. Sace pana tehi saddhiŋ aññamaññapaccayo pavisati, hetādhipatiduke dassitesu catusu vissajjanesu kusalo dhammo avyākatassa, kusalo dhammo kusalassa ca avyākatassa cā ti dve apanetvā sesāni labhati. Sace

[1] *Above*, p. 181. [2] B. -adhipati evam. [3] S. *omits*.

pi tattha sampayuttapaccayo pavisati tān' eva dve labhati. Sace pana vippayuttapaccayo pavisati, itarāni dve labhati. Sace pana tesu vipākapaccayo pavisati, sabbattha ekam eva labhati.

Adhipatinā pana saddhiŋ hetādhipati dukato ūnatara-gaṇanesu apavisantesu cattāri yeva labhati. Ūnatara-gaṇanesu pavisantesu tesaŋ vasena dve ekan ti labhati. Evaŋ tesaŋ tesaŋ paccayānaŋ samāyoge labbhamānaŋ gaṇanaŋ viditvā timūlakādisu gaṇanā uddharitabbā ti.

Etesu pana ghaṭanesu sabbapaṭhamāni cattāri ghaṭanāni sāmaññato navannam pi hetūnaŋ vasena vuttāni avipākāni. Avyākatena avyākatavissajjane pan' ettha vipākahetu pi labbhati. Tato parāni pañca ghaṭanāni vipāka-hetuvasena vuttāni. Tattha sabbe pi sahajāta-vipākā ceva vipāka-sahajātārūpā ca. Tesu paṭhame [ghaṭane][1] vipākā ceva taŋ-samuṭṭhānarūpā ca labbhanti. Dutiye vipākā ceva paṭi-sandhiyañ ca vatthurūpaŋ. Tatiye arūpadhammā va. Catutthe vipāka-cittasamuṭṭhānarūpam eva labbhati.[2] Pañcame vatthurūpam eva. Tato parāni pañcadasa gha-ṭanāni indriya-magga-yuttāni amohahetuvasena vuttāni. Tattha paṭhamāni nava niradhipatīni, pacchimāni cha sādhipatīni. Nirādhipatikesu paṭhamāni cattāri sāmaññato sabbattha amohavasena vuttāni. Pacchimāni pañca vipākā mohavasena. Tattha nirādhipatikesu paṭhame cattārī ti heṭṭhā hetādhipati duke dassitān' eva. Dutiye cittasamuṭ-ṭhānarūpaŋ parihāyati. Tatiye vatthurūpaŋ parihāyati. Catutthe kusalo dhammo cittasamuṭṭhānānaŋ, avyākato taŋ samuṭṭhānan ti rūpam eva labbhati. Tato parāni vipāka-yuttāni pañca heṭṭha vuttanayān' eva. Sādhipatikesu paṭhamāni tīṇi ghaṭanāni sāmaññato vipākāvipākahetu-vasena vuttāni. Tesu paṭhame cattāri vuttanayān' eva. Dutiye rūpaŋ parihāyati. Tatiye arūpaŋ parihāyati. Tato parāni tīṇi vipākahetuvasena vuttāni. Tesu paṭhame rūpā-rūpaŋ labbhati. Dutiye arūpam eva. Tatiye rūpam eva. Evam pi tesaŋ tesaŋ paccayānaŋ samāyoge labbhamānaŋ gaṇanaŋ viditvā ti mūlakādisu gaṇanā uddharitabbā ti.

Hetumūlakaŋ niṭṭhitaŋ.

[1] Bm. *omits.* [2] S. °rūpāvacaravatthum eva labbhati.

Ārammaṇamūlake pi adhipatipaccayādayo satta ārammaṇe na sabhāgā; sesā soḷasa visabhāgā ti te ayojetvā satt' eva yojitā.

Tesu *adhipatiyā sattā* ti kusalo dhammo kusalassa dhammassa, akusalassa dhammassa, avyākatassā ti evaŋ kusalamūlāni tīṇi; akusalamūlaŋ ekaŋ, avyākatamūlāni tīṇī ti evaŋ satta. *Nissaye tīṇī* ti vatthuvasena avyākatāmūlān' eva. *Upanissaye satta* heṭṭhimān' eva. *Purejāte tīṇī* ti vatthārammaṇavasena avyākatamūlāni. *Vippayutte tīṇī* ti vatthuvasen' eva. *Atthi-avigatesu tīṇī* ti vatthārammaṇavasena.

Yathā pana hetumūlake lakkhaṇadassanatthaŋ ghaṭanāni ṭhapitāni, tathā ārammaṇamūlakādisu pi. Tattha yāni tāva imasmiŋ ārammaṇamūlake pañca ghaṭanāni ṭhapitāni; tattha paṭhamaŋ ārammaṇādhipativasena sādhipatikaŋ. Tattha *sattā* ti ārammaṇādhipati duke laddhavissajjanān' eva. Dutiyaŋ nirādhipatikaŋ. Tattha *tīṇī* ti vatthārammaṇavasena ārammaṇavasen' eva avyākatamūlāni. Tatiyaŋ nissaye na vuttaŋ. Tattha tīnī ti vatthuvasena avyākatamūlāni. Catutthapañcamāni sādhipatikāni. Tesu catutthe ekan ti vatthārammaṇavasena ārammaṇavasen' eva vā avyākatamūlaŋ akusalaŋ. Pañcame ekan ti nissayato avyākatamūlakaŋ akusalaŋ, evam idhāpi labbhamānavasena tikādisu gaṇanā veditabbā. Tathā adhipatimūlakādisu. Ārammaṇa - indriya - vipākavasena vitthārayojanaŋ pana avatvā tattha tattha vattabbayuttakam[1] eva vadāmā ti.

Adhipatimūlake *sahajāte sattā* ti sahajātādhipativasena kusalamūlāni tīṇi, akusalamūlāni tīṇi, avyākatamūlaŋ ekaŋ. Sahajātena pana saddhiŋ ārammaṇādhipati ārammaṇādhipatinā ca saddhiŋ sahajātaŋ na labbhati.

Aññamaññe tīṇī ti sahajātādhipativasen' eva.

Nissaye aṭṭhā ti kusalamūlāni tīṇi, akusalamūlāni tīṇi, avyākatamūlāni dve. Avyākato hi adhipati-avyākatassa sahajātato ca ārammaṇato ca nissayo hoti. Akusalassa ārammaṇato. Kusalassa pana ubhayathā pi na hotī ti avyākatamūlāni dve yevā ti evaŋ aṭṭha.

Upanissaye satta ārammaṇasadisān' eva. *Purejāte ekan*

[1] S. °yuttakamattam eva.

ti avyākatādhipati ārammaṇavasena akusalassa, vipāke ekaŋ avyākatena avyākataŋ lokuttaraŋ.

Āhārādisu satta heṭṭhā ekamūlake laddhān' eva.

Vippayutte cattārī ti kusalena avyākataŋ, tathā akusalena; avyākatena avyākatañ ca kusalañ ca.

Atthi-avigatesu aṭṭha nissayasadisān' eva.

Ghaṭanāni pan' ettha paṭipāṭiyā ārammaṇādīni ayojetvā paṭhamaŋ atthi-avigatehi yojitāni.[1] Kiŋkāraṇā ti? Ubhayādhipati-missakattā. Tattha paṭhame ghaṭane ārammaṇādhipativasena vatthārammaṇaŋ labbhati. Dutiye nissayavasena garuŋ katvā assādentassa vatthum eva. Tatiye sahajātādhipativasena kusalādayo rupānaŋ. Ārammaṇādhipativasena vatthu akusalassa. Tato parāni tīṇi ghaṭanāni ārammaṇādhipativasena vuttāni. Tattha paṭhame *sattā* ti heṭṭhā vuttān' eva; dutiye ekan ti purejātāni vatthārammaṇāni akusalassa. Tatiye vatthum eva akusalassa. Tato parāni tīṇi ghaṭanāni vipākāvipākasādhāraṇāni sahajātādhipativasena vuttāni. Tattha paṭhame rūpārūpaŋ labbhati. Dutiye arūpam eva. Tatiye rūpam eva. Tato parāni tīṇi vipākādhipativasena vuttāni. Tesu pi paṭhame rūpārūpaŋ labbhati. Dutiye arūpaŋ. Tatiye rūpam eva. Tato parāni cha ghaṭanāni āhāra-indriyayuttāni cittādhipativasena vuttāni. Tattha tīṇi avipākāni, tīṇi sa-vipākāni. Tesu gaṇanā pākaṭā yeva. Tato parāni cha ghaṭanāni tath' eva viriyādhipativasena vuttāni.

Nanu ca adhipatipaṭipāṭiyā paṭhamaŋ viriyādhipativasena vattabbāni siyuŋ, kasmā tathā na vuttanī ti? Parato hetuvasena vuttaghaṭanehi sadisattā. Parato hi hetuvasena ghaṭanāni amohassa vīmaŋsādhipatittā vīmaŋsāya sammādiṭṭhibhāvato magga-sampayuttāni. Viriyam pi ca sammāvāyāma-micchāvāyāmabhāvena maggo ti tena saddhiŋ ghaṭanāni parato hetuvasena vuttaghaṭanehi sadisānī ti parivattetvā vuttāni. Tesu pi gaṇanā pākaṭā yeva.

Anantara-samanantaramūlakesu *sattā* ti kusalo kusalassa avyākatassa ca, tathā akusalo, avyākato tiṇṇaŋ[2] pī ti evaŋ satta. *Kamme ekan* ti kusalā maggacetanā attano vipākāvyākatassa. Ghaṭanāni pan' etesu tīṇi tīṇi yeva. Tāni bahutarapaṭipāṭiyā vuttāni.

[1] *Above*, p. 182.

[2] B tiṇṇannam.

Sahajāta-aññamañña-nissayamūlakesu ye ye dukamūlake paccayā vuttā, te te yeva ādito ṭhitena sabhāgā; tasmā dukamūlake gaṇanaŋ ñatvā ye upari paccayā ghaṭitā, tesu ūnataragaṇanassa vasena sabbaghaṭanesu gaṇanā veditabbā. Tattha sahajātamūlake dasa ghaṭanāni. Tesu (*a*) pañca avipākāni, (*b*) pañca sa-vipākāni. Tattha (*a*) avipākesu tāva paṭhame kusalo kusalassa, avyākatassa, kusalāvyākatassa, kusalāvyākato avyākatassā ti cattāri. Tathā akusalo, avyākato, avyākatass' evā ti evaŋ nava. Tattha kusalākusalādikesu aṭṭhasu vissajjanesu arūpañ ceva cittasamuṭṭhānarūpañ ca labbhati. Avyākate vatthurūpam pi. Dutiye ghaṭane avyākatavissajjane rūpesu vatthum eva labbhati. Tatiye tīsu pi arūpam eva. Catutthe cittasamuṭṭhānarūpam eva. Pañcame paṭisandhiyaŋ vatthunā saddhiŋ arūpadhammā.

(*b*) Sa-vipākesu paṭhame vipākā ceva vipāka-cittasamuṭṭhānarūpañ ca. Dutiye vipākārūpañ ca. Tatiye vipākam eva. Catutthe vipāka-cittasamuṭṭhānam eva. Pañcame vatthurūpam eva labbhati.

Aññamaññamūlake[1] cha ghaṭanāni. Tesu paṭhamāni tīṇi avipākāni. Pacchimāni tīṇi sa-vipākāni. Tesu gaṇanā pākaṭā yeva.

Nissayamūlake nissayapaccayā *ārammaṇe tīṇī* ti vatthuŋ ārammaṇaŋ katvā pavattakusalādivasena veditabbāni.

Upanissaye ekan ti vatthuŋ ārammaṇūpanissayaŋ katvā uppannākusalaŋ. Sesaŋ dumūlake heṭṭhā vuttanayen' eva veditabbaŋ.

Imasmiŋ pana nissayapaccaye vīsati ghaṭanāni. Tesu purimāni cha ghaṭanāni purejāta-sahajātavasena vuttāni. Tato cattāri purejātavasen' eva. Tato dasa sahajātavasen' eva. Tattha paṭhame ghaṭane terasā ti nissayapaccayavibhange vuttān' eva. Dutiye aṭṭhā ti sahajātādhipativasena satta; vatthuŋ garuŋ katvā akusalañ cā ti aṭṭha. Tatiye satta indriyapaccaye laddhān' eva. Catutthe pañca vippayutte laddhāni. Pañcame cattarī ti kusalādīni cittasamuṭṭhānānaŋ vatthu ca akusalassa. Chaṭṭhe tīṇī ti kusalādīni cittasamuṭṭhānassa, purejātavasena catūsu paṭhame tīṇī ti vatthu kusalādīnaŋ cakkhādīni ca avyākatassa. Dutiye vatthum eva kusalādīnaŋ. Tatiye ekan ti vatthu akusalassa.

[1] *Above*, p. 182.

Catutthe cakkhādīni viññāṇapañcakassa, sahajātavasena dasa sa-vipākāvipākavasena dvidhā bhinditvā sahajātamūlake vuttanayen' eva veditabbāni.

Upanissayamūlake *ārammaṇe sattā* ti[1] ārammaṇūpanissaye laddhān' eva. *Adhipatiyā sattā* ti tān' eva. Anantarasamanantaresu anantarūpanissaye laddhān' eva.

Nissaye ekan ti vatthu akusalassa.

Purejāte ekan ti tass' eva vatthuŋ vā ārammaṇaŋ vā. *Āsevane tīṇī* ti anantarūpanissayavasena.

Kamme dve ti pakatūpanissayavasena. Lokuttarakusalacetanā pana anantarūpanissayo hoti.

Vippayutte ekaŋ ārammaṇūpanissayavasena. Tathā atthiavigatesu. Natthi-vigatesu satta anantarasamān' eva.

Upanissaya-mūlakāni pana satta ghaṭanāni honti. Tattha purimāni tīṇi ārammaṇūpanissayavasena vuttāni. Tattha paṭhame *sattā* ti kusalo kusalādīnaŋ, tathā avyākato, akusalo akusalass'[2] evā ti evaŋ satta. Dutiye ekaŋ cakkhādi avyākataŋ akusalassa. Tatiye vatthu akusalassa. Tato parāni dve anantarūpanissayavasena vuttāni. Tesu gaṇanā pākaṭā yeva. Tato dve anantara-pākatūpanissayavasena vuttāni. Tattha paṭhame lokiyakusalākusalacetanā paccayabhāvato gahetabbā, dutiye lokuttarakusalā va.

Purejātamūlake *ārammaṇe tīṇī* ti[3] avyākato kusalādīnaŋ. *Adhipatiyā ekan* ti avyākatato akusalassa. Sesesu pi es' eva nayo.

Ettha pana satta ghaṭanāni. Tesu paṭhamaŋ vatthārammaṇavasena vuttaŋ. Dutiyaŋ vatthuvasen' eva. Tatiyaŋ ārammaṇavasena. Catutthaŋ vatthussa ārammaṇakālavasena. Paṭhamaŋ ārammaṇādhipativasena. Chaṭṭhaŋ vatthuno ārammaṇādhipatikālavasena. Sattamaŋ cakkhādivasena.

Pacchājātamūlake vīsati paccayā na yujjanti, tayo va yojanaŋ labhanti. Ekam ev' ettha ghaṭanaŋ; taŋ kāyassa kusalādīnaŋ vasena veditabbaŋ.

Āsevanamūlake pi ekam eva ghaṭanaŋ.

Kammamūlake *anantare ekan* ti maggacetanāvasena vuttaŋ. *Aññamaññe tīṇī* ti ettha paṭisandhiyaŋ vatthu pi gahetabbaŋ.

Upanissaye dve ti anantarapakatūpanissayavasena heṭṭhā

[1] *Above*, p. 183. [2] Bm. kusalassa. [3] *Above*, p. 184.

vuttān' eva. Evaŋ sesāni pi heṭṭhā vuttanayen' eva veditabbāni.

Ettha pana ekādasa ghaṭanāni. Tattha paṭhamāni dve pakatūpanissaya-anantarūpanissayavibhāgato nānākhaṇikakammavasena vuttāni. Tato parāni cattāri vipākāvipākato ekakkhaṇikakammavasena vuttāni. Tattha paṭhame arūpena saddhiŋ cittasamuṭṭhānaŋ rūpaŋ labbhati. Dutiye arūpena saddhiŋ vatthu. Tatiye arūpam eva. Catutthe cittasamuṭṭhānarūpam eva. Paṭisandhiyaŋ pana kaṭattārūpam pi labbhati. Tato parāni pañca sa-vipākāni heṭṭhā vuttanayān' eva.

Vipākamūlake pañca ghaṭanāni uttānatthān' eva.

Āhāramūlake *sattā* ti[1] ādīni vuttanayān' eva. Ghaṭanāni pan' ettha catuttiŋsa. Tesu paṭhamāni pañca vipākāvipākasāmaññato vuttāni. Tattha paṭhame cattāro pi āhārā labbhanti. Dutiye tayo arūpāhārā va. Tatiye vatthu pi paccayuppannan hoti catutthe taŋ parihāyati. Pañcame rūpam eva paccayuppannaŋ. Tato parāni pañca sa-vipākaghaṭanāni. Tāni heṭṭhā vuttanayān' eva. Tato parāni nava ghaṭanāni cetanāhāravasena vuttāni. Tato parāni nava nirādhipativiññāṇāhāravasena. Tato parāni sādhipativiññāṇāhāravasena cha ghaṭanāni vuttāni. Tattha tīṇi vipākāvipākasāmaññavasena vuttāni. Tīṇi vipākavasen' eva. Tattha lokiyānaŋ vipākānaŋ abhāvato vatthu parihāyati.

Indriyamūlake *purejāte ekan* ti cakkhundriyādīnaŋ vasena avyākatena avyākataŋ. Sesaŋ dumūlakaŋ heṭṭhā vuttanayen' eva veditabbaŋ.

Ghaṭanāni pan' ettha cha-sattati. Tattha paṭhame sabbāni pi indriyāni paccayaṭṭhena labbhanti. Dutiye rūpajīvitindriyaŋ hāyati. Na hi taŋ nissayo hoti. Tatiye arūpindriyāni[2] rūpānaŋ. Catutthe cakkhādīni cakkhuviññāṇādīnaŋ. Tato parāni nava ghaṭanāni pahajāta-arūpindriyavasena[2] vuttāni. Tato nava maggabhūtānaŋ indriyānaŋ vasena. Tato nava jhānangabhūtānaŋ.. Tato nava jhānamaggabhūtānaŋ. Tato nava manindriyavasen' eva. Tato sādhipatīni cha. Tato viriyavasena maggasampayuttāni cha. Tato amohahetuvasena nirādhipatīni nava, sādhipatīni cha. Tesu

[1] *Above*, p. 185. [2] S. °arūpajīvitindriya°.

sabbesu vipākapaccayena ayuttāni ca yuttāni ca heṭṭhā vuttanayen' eva veditabbāni.

Jhānamūlake pi dumūlakaŋ heṭṭhā vuttanayen' eva veditabbaŋ. Ghaṭanāni pan' ettha chattiŋsa.[1] Tesu paṭhamāni nava indriyamaggabhāvaŋ anāmasitvā sādhāraṇajhānangavasen' eva vuttāni. Tato parāni nava indriyabhūtajhānangavasena. Tato nava maggabhūtajhānangavasena. Tato nava indriyamaggabhūtajhānangavasena. Catusu pi c' etesu navakesu ādito cattāri cattāri vipākāvipāka sādhāraṇāni. Avasāne pañca pañca vipākān' eva. Tani heṭṭhā vuttanayān' eva.

Maggamūlake pi dumūlakaŋ vuttanayen' eva veditabbaŋ. Ghaṭanāni pan' ettha satta-paññāsa. Tesu paṭhamāni nava indriya-jhānabhāvaŋ anāmasitvā suddhikamaggavasen' eva vuttāni. Tato nava indriyabhūta-maggavasena. Tato nava jhānabhūta-maggavasena. Tato nava indriya-jhānabhūta-maggavasena. Tato cha adhipatibhūtamaggavasena. Tato nava nirādhipati-magga-hetuvasena. Tato cha sa-adhipati-magga-hetuvasena. Tattha navakesu pañca pañca chakkesu tīṇi tīṇi vipākāni. Sesāni sādhārāṇāni. Tāni heṭṭhā vuttanayān' eva.

Sampayuttamūlake dumūlakaŋ uttānattham eva. Ettha pana dve yeva ghaṭanāni. Tattha ekaŋ sādhāraṇavasena. Ekaŋ vipākavasena vuttaŋ.

Vippayuttamūlake pi dumūlakaŋ uttānattham eva. Ghaṭanāni pan' ettha terasa. Ṭattha paṭhame pañcā ti kusalo avyākatassa, tathā akusalo, avyākato tiṇṇam pi. Ettha ca ime vippayuttādayo sahajātā pi honti pacchājāta-purejātā pi. Dutiye purejāta-sahajātā va. Tatiye te yeva adhipativasena. Tattha kusalo avyākatassa, tathā akusalo. Avyākato pana avyākatassa ca ārammaṇādhipativasena akusalassa cā ti evaŋ cattāri. Catutthe tīṇī ti kusalādīni avyākatassa. Indriyāni pan' ettha rūpāni pi arūpāni pi. Pañcame paccayā arūpā va. Chaṭṭhe vatthuvasena rūpā va. Sattame kusalāvyākatānaŋ vipassanāvasena. Akusalassa assādanavasena vatthum eva. Aṭṭhame tadevākusalassa. Navame cakkhā-

[1] *Above*, p. 187. *So* S. B. *The Siamese text gives* 34 *only*. *The* Bm. *has* 36.

dīni avyākatassa. Dasame kusalādayo cittasamuṭṭhānānaŋ. Ekādasame paṭisandhiyaŋ vatthu khandhānaŋ. Dvādasame[1] khandhā kaṭattā-rūpānaŋ. Terasame paṭisandhiyaŋ khandhā vatthussa.

Atthipaccayamūlake *upanissaye ekan* ti[2] ārammaṇūpanissayavasena avyākataŋ akusalassa. Sesaŋ dumūlake uttānam eva. Ghaṭanāni pan' ettha ekūnatiŋsa. Tesu paṭhame arūpavatthārammaṇamahābhūtaŋ indriyāhārānaŋ vasena sahajāta-purejāta-pacchājātapaccayā labbhanti. Dutiye pacchājāta-kabaḷinkārāhārā na labbhanti. Paṭhama-dutiyaghaṭanān' eva adhipatinā saddhiŋ upari tatiya-catutthāni katāni. Puna paṭhame va catūhi āhārehi saddhiŋ pañcamaŋ. Rūpindriyehi saddhiŋ chaṭṭhaŋ. Rūpārūpindriyehi saddhiŋ sattamaŋ kataŋ. Dutiyam eva pana indriyehi saddhiŋ sattamaŋ kataŋ. Paṭhama-dutiyān' eva vippayuttapaccayena saddhiŋ aṭṭhama-navamāni. Tesu navamaŋ adhipatinā saddhiŋ dasamaŋ kataŋ. Tato ekādasame paccayavasena vatthu hāyati. Dvādasame arūpadhammā yeva paccayā. Terasame vatthārammaṇā. Cuddasame vatthum eva. Pannarasame ārammaṇam eva. Soḷasame vatthum eva ārammaṇaŋ. Sattarasame pana tadeva ārammaṇādhipatibhāvena. Aṭṭhārasame pi tadeva ārammaṇūpanissayavasena. Ekūnavīsatime ca cakkhādayo va paccayā. Idāni ekūnavīsati pakiṇṇakaghaṭanāni nāma sahajātaŋ agahetvā vuttāni. Tato parāni dasa sahajātavasena vuttāni.

Natthi-vigatamūlakesu anantara-samanantaramūlakesu viya upanissayāsevana-kammavasena tīṇi yeva ghaṭanāni. Avigatamūlakaŋ atthimūlakasadisam evā ti.

Yāni pan' etāni imasmiŋ pañhavāre ghaṭanāni vuttāni, tāni sabbāni pi duvidhāni yeva pakiṇṇakato sahajātato ca. Tattha sabbesam pi ārammaṇamūlakādīni adito sahajātaŋ agahetvā vuttāni pakiṇṇakāni nāma. Tāni ārammaṇamūlake pañca pi. Adhipatimūlake cha anantaramūlake tīṇi pi. Tathā samanantaramūlake. Nissayamūlake dasa. Upanissayamūlake satta. Purejātamūlake satta. Pacchājātamūlake ekam eva. Tathā āsevanamūlake. Kammamūlake dve. Āhāramūlake ekaŋ. Indriyamūlake cattāri. Vip-

[1] S. *inserts* va paṭisandhiyaŋ. [2] *Above*, p. 189.

payuttamūlake nava. Atthimūlake ekūnavīsati. Natthimūlake tīṇi. Tathā vigatamūlake. Avigatamūlake ekūnavīsatī ti sabbāni pi satañ ceva tīṇi ca honti.[1] Sahajāta-nissaya-bhāvena pan' etāni *pakiṇṇakānī* ti vuttāni. Yāni pana sahajātaŋ labhanti, tāni sahajātaghaṭanāni nāmā ti vuccanti. Tāni ārammaṇamūlake anantara-samanantara-upanissaya-purejāta-pacchājāta-āsevana-natthi-vigatamulakesu na labbhanti. Na hi te paccayā sahajātānaŋ paccayā honti. Yathā ca sahajātānaŋ na honti, tathā hetu sahajāta-aññamañña-vipāka-jhāna-magga-sampayuttapaccayānaŋ asahajatānan ti hetumūlake sabbāni catu-vīsati pi ghaṭanāni sahajātaghaṭanān' eva. Tathā adhipatimūlake catuvīsati. Sahajātamūlake dasa pi aññamaññamūlake cha pi. Nissayamūlake dasa. Kammamūlake nava. Vipākamūlake pañca pi. Āhāramūlake tettiŋsa. Indriyamūlake dvāsattati. Jhānamūlake chattiŋsā pi. Maggamūlake sattapaññāsam pi. Sampayuttamūlake dve pi. Vippayuttamūlake cattāri. Atthimūlake dasa. Avigatamūlake dasā ti sabbāni pi tīṇi-satāni dvādasa ca honti. Iti purimāni sataŋ tīṇi ca imāni ca dvādas' uttarāni tīṇi satānī ti sabbāni pi pañcadasādhikāni cattāri ghaṭanāni pañhavāre āgatāni. Tesu ye ye paccaya-dhammā nāma vasena na pākaṭā hutvā paññāyanti, te pi hetumūlakādīnaŋ nayānaŋ ādito vipākāvipākasāmaññato vuttesu ghaṭanesu dassetabbā. Dvādas' eva hi hetū, cha ārammaṇā, cattāro adhipatayo, cattāro āhārā, vīsati indriyāni, satta jhānangāni, dvādasa maggangānī ti ete paccaya-dhammā nāma. Tesu ye dhammā ekantena kusalā, ekanten' eva akusalā, ekanten' eva kusalā vipākā, ekanten' eva akusalā vipākā, ekanten' eva vipākā, ekanten' eva avipākā, te te sādhukaŋ sallakkhetvā ye tattha vipākā, te vipākaghaṭanesu, ye avipākā, te avipākaghaṭanesu yathāyogaŋ yojetabbā.

Pañhavārassa ghaṭane anulomagaṇanā niṭṭhitā.

[*Ghaṭane paccanīyagaṇanā.*]

Idāni paccanīyaŋ hoti. Tattha yathā Paṭiccavārādisu *akusalaŋ dhammaŋ paṭicca akusalo dhammo uppajjati na-hetu-paccayā* ti ādinā nayena labbhamānā pañhalabbhamānānaŋ

[1] *Above*, p. 190. *This does not agree with our texts.*

paccayānaŋ vasena sarūpato va vitthāritā, evaŋ avitthāretvā ekena lakkhaṇena sankhepato paccanīyaŋ dassetuŋ dhammasangāhakehi *kusalo dhammo kusalassa dhammassa ārammaṇapaccayena paccayo* ti[1] ādinā nayena anulomato kusalādīnaŋ paccayā uddhaṭa. Te ca kho paccayā samūhavasena, no ekekapaccayavasen' eva, tasmā ye yattha samūhato dassitā, te pi vibhajitvā veditabbā. Sabbe pi hi ime catu-vīsati paccayā aṭṭhasu paccayesu sangahaŋ gacchanti. Kataresu aṭṭhasu? (1) Ārammaṇe, (2) sahajāte, (3) upanissaye, (4) purejāte, (5) pacchājāte, (6) kamme, (7) āhare, (8) indriye ti. Kathaŋ? Ṭhapetvā hi ime aṭṭha paccaye, sesesu soḷasasu hetupaccayo aññamañña-vipāka-jhāna-magga-sampayuttapaccayo ti ime cha paccayā ekantena sahajātā hutvā, sahajātānaŋ yeva paccayabhāvato sahajātapaccaye sangahaŋ gacchanti. Anantarapaccayo samanantara-āsevana-natthi-vigatapaccayo ti ime pana pañca uppajjitvā niruddhā attano anantaraŋ uppajjamānānaŋ yeva paccayabhāvato anantarūpanissayalakkhaṇena upanissaye sangahaŋ gacchanti. Nissayapaccayo sahajatā-purejātabhedato duvidho. Tattha sahajāta-nissayo sahajātānaŋ yeva nissayapaccayabhāvato sahajātapaccaye sangahaŋ gacchati. Purejāta-nissayo purejātapaccaye sangahaŋ gacchati. Adhipatipaccayo pi sahajātādhipati ārammaṇādhipativasena duvidho. Tattha sahajātādhipati sahajātānaŋ yeva adhipatipaccayabhāvato sahajātapaccaye sangahaŋ gacchati. Ārammaṇādhipati ārammanūpanissayo hoti yevā ti ārammaṇūpanissayalakkhaṇena upanissayapaccaye sangahaŋ gacchati. Vippayuttapaccayo sahajāta-purejāta-pacchājātabhedato tividho. Tattha sahajātavippayutto sahajātānaŋ yeva vippayuttapaccaya bhāvato sahajātapaccaye sangahaŋ gacchati. Purejāta-vippayutto pure uppajjitvā pacchā ūppajjamānānaŋ paccayabhāvato purejāte sangahito. Pacchājāta-vippayutto pacchā uppajjitvā pure uppannānaŋ upatthambhanavasena paccayabhāvato pacchājātapaccaye sangahaŋ gacchati. Atthipaccaya-avigatapaccayā sahajāta-purejāta-pacchājāta-āhara-indriyānañ ceva atthi-avigatesu ca ekekassa vasena chahi bhedehi thitā. Tattha sahajāta-atthi-avigatā sahajātānaŋ yeva atthi-avigatapaccayabhāvato sahajātapaccaye sangahaŋ gacchanti. Purejātā pure uppajji-

[1] *Above*, p. 190. *The text there should have been larger in type.*

tvā pacchā uppajjamānānaŋ paccayabhāvato purejātapaccaye sangahaŋ gacchanti. Pacchājātā pacchā uppajjitvā pure uppannānaŋ upatthambhanavasena paccayabhāvato pacchājātapaccaye sangahaŋ gacchanti. Āhārabhūtā kabalinkārāhārapaccaye sangahaŋ gacchanti. Indriyabhūtā rūpajīvitindriyapaccaye sangahaŋ gacchantī ti evaŋ ime soḷasa paccayā imesu aṭṭhasu paccayesu sangahaŋ gacchantī ti veditabbā.

Imesam pi pana aṭṭhannaŋ paccayānaŋ aññamaññaŋ sangaho atthi yeva. Ādito niddiṭṭho hi ārammaṇapaccayo adhipati-anadhipatibhedena duvidho. Tattha adhipatibhūto ārammaṇūpanissayalakkhaṇena upanissaye sangahaŋ gacchati. Anadhipatibhūto suddho ārammaṇapaccayo va hoti. Kammapaccayo pi sahajātanānākhaṇikavasena duvidho. Tattha sahajātakammaŋ attanā sahajātānaŋ yeva kammapaccayo bhāvato sahajāte yeva sangahaŋ gacchati. Nānākhaṇikakammaŋ balava-dubbalavasena duvidhaŋ. Tattha balavakammaŋ vipākadhammānaŋ upanissayo va hutvā paccayo hotī ti upanissaye[1] sangahaŋ gacchati. Balavam pi pana rūpānaŋ dubbalañ ca arūpānaŋ nānākhaṇikakammapaccayo. Āhārapaccayo pi rūpārūpato duvidho. Tattha arūpāhāro attanā sahajātānaŋ yeva paccayo hotī ti sahajātapaccaye sangahaŋ gacchati. Rūpāhāro sahajāta-purejāta-pacchājātānaŋ paccayo na hoti. Attano pana uppādakkhaṇaŋ atikkamitvā ṭhitippatto āhārapaccayataŋ sādhetī ti āhārapaccayo va hoti. Indriyapaccayo pi rūpārūpato duvidho. Tattha (1) arūpindriyapaccayo attanā sahajātānaŋ yeva indriyapaccayataŋ sādheti ti sahajāte yeva sangahaŋ gacchati. (2) Rūpindriyapaccayo pana ajjhattabahiddhā bhedato duvidho. Tattha (*a*) ajjhattaŋ indriyapaccayo pure uppajjitvā pacchā uppajjamānānaŋ sa-sampayuttadhammānaŋ[2] cakkhuviññāṇādīnaŋ indriyapaccayo hotī ti purejāte yeva sangahaŋ gacchati. Bāhiro indriyapaccayo nāma rūpajīvitindriyaŋ. Taŋ sahajātānaŋ paccayo hontam[3] pi anupālamattavasen' eva[4] hoti, na janakavasenā ti indriyapaccayo va hoti. Evaŋ ime aṭṭha paccayā aññamaññam pi sangahaŋ gacchantī ti veditabbā.

[1] S. upanissayapaccaye.
[2] S. *omits* sa-.
[3] *So* S. *and* B.
[4] S. anupālanamatta°.

Ayaŋ tāva aṭṭha paccayesu avasesānaŋ soḷasannañ ceva tesaŋ yeva ca aṭṭhannaŋ aññamaññavasena sangahanayo. Idāni imesaŋ aṭṭhannaŋ paccayānaŋ ekekasmiŋ catu-vīsatiyā pi paccayesu ye ye sangahaŋ gacchanti, te te veditabbā. Tattha aṭṭhannaŋ tāva sabbapaṭhame ārammaṇapaccaye ārammaṇapaccayo va sangahaŋ gacchati, na sesā tevīsati. Dutiye sahajātapaccaye hetupaccayo, sahajātādhipatipaccayo, sahajātapaccayo, aññamaññapaccayo, sahajāta-nissayapaccayo, sahajāta-kammapaccayo, vipākapaccayo, sahajāta-āhārapaccayo, sahajāta-indriyapaccayo, jhānapaccayo, maggapaccayo, sampayuttapaccayo, sahajāta-vippayuttapaccayo, sahajāta-atthipaccayo, sahajāta-avigatapaccayo ti ime pannarasa paccayā sangahaŋ gacchanti. Tatiye upanissayapaccaye adhipatibhūto ārammaṇapaccayo ārammaṇabhūto adhipatipaccayo, anantara - samantara - upanissaya - āsevanapaccayā, nānākhaṇiko balavakammapaccayo, natthi-vigatapaccayo ti ime nava paccayā sangahaŋ gacchanti. Catutthe purejātapaccaye purejāta-nissayapaccayo, purejātapaccayo, purejāta-indriyapaccayo, purejāta-vippayuttapaccayo, purejāta-atthipaccayo, purejāta-avigatapaccayo ti ime cha paccayā sangahaŋ gacchanti. Pañcame pacchājātapaccaye pacchājātapaccayo, pacchājāta-vippayuttapaccayo, pacchājāta-atthipaccayo, pacchājāta-avigatapaccayo ti ime cattāro paccayā sangahaŋ gacchanti. Chaṭṭhe kammapaccaye nānākhaṇikakammapaccayo va sangahito. Sattame āhārapaccayė kabaḷinkārāhāravasen' eva āhārapaccayo āhāra-atthipaccayo āhāra-avigatapaccayo ti ime tayo paccayā sangahitā. Aṭṭhame indriyapaccaye rūpajīvitindriyapaccayo indriya-atthipaccayo indriya-avigatapaccayo ti ime tayo paccayā sangahaŋ gacchanti. Evaŋ imesaŋ aṭṭhannaŋ paccayānaŋ ekekasmiŋ ime c' ime ca paccayā sangahaŋ gatā ti ñatvā, ye yattha sangahaŋ gatā, te tassa gaṇanena gahitā va hontī ti veditabbā. Evaŋ sabbapaccaya-sangāhakānaŋ imesaŋ aṭṭhannaŋ paccayānaŋ vasena ekūnapaññāsāya pañhesu imasmiŋ paccanīye *kusalo dhammo kusalassa dhammassa ārammaṇapaccayena paccayo* ti ādayo ime pannarasa pañhā uddharitvā vissajjitā tattha kusalo kusalassa, kusalo akusalassa, kusalo avyākatassa, kusalo kusal' āvyākatassā ti kusalādikā cattāro pañhā.

Tathā akusalādikā. Avyākato pana avyākatassa, avyākato kusalassa, avyākato akusalassā ti avyākatādikā tayo. Kusalo ca avyākato ca kusalassa, tathā avyākatassa, akusalo ca avyākato ca akusalassa, tathā avyākatassā ti dumūlak' ek' āvasānā cattāro honti. Tesu paṭhame pañhe yehi paccayehi[1] bhavitabbaŋ, te sabbe sangahetvā tayo paccayā vuttā. Dutiye dve. Tatiye pañca. Catutthe eko va. Pañcame tayo. Chaṭṭhe dve. Sattame pañca. Aṭṭhame eko. Navame satta. Dasame tayo. Ekādasame tayo. Dvādasame dve. Terasame cattāro. Cuddasame dve. Pannarasame pi cattāro va te sahajātapaccayenā ti avatvā sahajātaŋ pacchājātan ti vuttā.

Tattha kāraṇaŋ parato vakkhāma.

Samāsato pan' ettha eko dve tayo cattāro pañca[2] sattā ti chaḷ' eva paccayaparicchedā honti. Ayaŋ pañhavārassa paccanīye ukkaṭṭhavasena pañhaparicchedo ceva, te te paccaye sangahetvā dassitapaccayaparicchedo ca. Na-hetupaccayā ti ādisu hi catu-vīsatiyā pi paccayapaccanīyesu ekapaccanīye pi ito uddhaŋ pañhā vā paccayā vā na labbhanti, heṭṭhā labbhanti, tasmā yesu pañhesu kusalo dhammo kusalassa avyākatassa ca dhammassa sahajātapaccayena paccayo ti evaŋ eko va paccayo āgato. Tasmiŋ paccaye paṭikkhitte te pañhā parihāyanti. Yasmiŋ pana pañhe *kusalo dhammo akusalassa dhammassa ārammaṇapaccayena paccayo, upanissaya paccayena paccayo* ti[3] evaŋ dve paccayā āgatā. Tattha na-ārammaṇapaccayā ti evaŋ ekasmiŋ paccaye paṭikkhitte pi itarassa paccayassa vasena so pañho labbhat' eva. Tesu pana dvīsu pi paccayesu paṭikkhittesu so vāro pacchijjati. Evam eva yesu pañhesu tayo cattāro pañca satta vā labbhanti, tesu ṭhapetvā paṭikkhitte paccaye avasesānaŋ vasena te pañhā labbhanti yeva. Sabbesu pana paccayesu paṭikkhittesu sabbe pi te vārā pacchijjantī ti idam eva c' ettha lakkhaṇaŋ. Iminā lakkhaṇena ādito paṭṭhāya tesu tesu pañhesu sankhipitvā vuttanayānaŋ pabhedo ca tasmiŋ tasmiŋ paccanīye tesaŋ tesaŋ pañhānaŋ parihāni ca veditabbā. Tatrāyaŋ vitthārakathā. Paṭhame pañhe tāva tīhi paccayehi ekūnavīsati paccayā dassitā. Kathaŋ ? Kusalo hi kusalassa pure-

[1] B. *omits.* [2] S. *inserts* cha. [3] *Above*, p. 190.

jāta-pacchājāta-vipāka-vippayutteh' eva paccayo na hoti, sesehi vīsatiyā hoti, tesu ārammaṇapaccayo eko va. Sahajāte pana sabbasangāhikavasena pannarasa paccayā sangahaŋ gacchantī ti vuttā. Tesu hetupaccaye paṭikkhitte cuddasa honti. Kusalo pana kusalassa neva vipākapaccayo na vippayuttapaccayo ti te dve apanetvā sese dvādasa sandhāya sahajātapaccayena paccayo ti vuttaŋ. Upanissayapaccaye pi sabbasangāhikavasena nava paccayā sangahaŋ gacchantī ti vuttā. Tesu adhipatibhūto ārammaṇapaccayo ārammaṇabhūto ca adhipatipaccayo ārammaṇūpanissayavasena upanissayam eva anupaviṭṭho. Kusalo pana kusalassa nānākhaṇikakammapaccayo na hotī ti taŋ apanetvā sese cha sandhāya upanissayapaccayena paccayo ti vuttaŋ. Evaŋ paṭhame pañhe tīhi paccayehi ekūnavīsati paccayā dassitā ti veditabbā. Tesu imasmiŋ hetupaccanīye[1] *kusalo dhammo kusalassa dhammassa hetupaccayena paccayo* ti *dānaŋ datvā, sīlaŋ samādiyitvā, uposathakammaŋ katvā, taŋ paccavekkhati, pubbe suciṇṇāni paccavekkhatī* ti evam ādinā ārammaṇapaccayādisu vuttanayen' eva uddharitvā pāḷi dassetabbā. Ārammaṇapaccaye pana paṭikkhitte tassa vitthāraŋ apanetvā hetupaccayavitthāraŋ paṭikkhipitvā[2] sā yeva pāḷi dassetabbā. Sesapaccayapaṭikkhepesu pi es' eva nayo. Tasmiŋ pana paccaye paṭikkhitte ye vārā parihāyanti, te parato vakkhāma.

Dutiye pañhe pana dvīhi paccayehi tayo paccayā dassitā. Kathaŋ? Kusalo hi akusalassa anantarādivasena paccayā na hoti, tasmā te apanetvā ārammaṇūpanissayavasena sangahitaŋ ārammaṇādhipatiñ ceva pakatūpanissayaŋ ca sandhāya upanissayapaccayena paccayo ti vuttaŋ. Tasmā suddho ārammaṇapaccayo ārammaṇādhipativasena adhipatipaccayo upanissayapaccayo ti dutiyapañhe dvīhi paccayehi ime tayo paccayā dassitā ti veditabbā.

Tatiye pañhe pana pañcahi paccayehi aṭṭhārasa paccayā dassitā. Kathaŋ? Kusalo hi avyākatassa aññamaññapurejātāvasena vipāka-sampayuttehi yeva paccayo na hoti, sesehi ekūnavīsatiyā hoti. Tesu ārammaṇapaccayo eko. Yasmā pana kusalo avyākatassa aññamañña-vipāka-sampayuttavasena paccayo na hoti, hetupaccayo paṭikkhitto,

[1] S. °paccaye. [2] B. pakkhipitvā.

kammapaccayo visuŋ gahito, tasmā ime pañca apanetvā sahajātena dasa paccayā dassitā. Upanissaye na heṭṭhā vuttesu chasu,[1] ṭhapetvā āsevanaŋ, sesā pañca pacchājāto eko va, tathā sahajāta-nānākhaṇikavasena duvidho pi kammapaccayo ti evaŋ tatiyapañhe pañcahi paccayehi ime aṭṭhārasa paccayā dassitā ti veditabbā.

Catutthe pañhe ekena pana paccayena dasa. Kathaŋ? Kusalo hi kusalāvyākatassa sahajāte vuttesu pannarasasu aññamañña-vipāka-sampayutta - vippayuttehi paccayo na hoti, hetupaccayo paṭikkhitto. Iti ime pañca apanetvā sesā dasa paccayā ettha ekena paccayena dassitā ti veditabbā. Yathā ca imesu kusalādikesu catusu, tathā akusalādikesu pi catusu pañhesu tehi tehi paccayehi te te yeva paccayā dassitā ti veditabbā. Tato parānaŋ avyākatādīnaŋ tiṇṇaŋ pañhānaŋ paṭhamapañhe sattahi paccayehi te vīsati paccayā dassitā. Kathaŋ? Avyākato hi avyākatassa catu-vīsatiyā pi paccayehi paccayo hoti. Hetupaccaye pana paṭikkhitte tevīsati honti, tesu ārammaṇapaccayo eko va. Yasmā pan' ettha asahajātānam pi sangahaṇatthaŋ āhāra-indriyapaccayā visuŋ gahitā, tasmā ime tayo apanetvā sahajātena dvādasa paccayā dassitā. Upanissaye na heṭṭhā vuttā cha. Purejāto eko va. Tathā pacchājāta-āhāra-indriyapaccayā ti evam ettha sattahi paccayehi ime tevīsati paccayā dassitā ti veditabbā.

Dutiye tīhi paccayehi dvādasa dassitā. Kathaŋ? Ārammaṇapaccayo eko. Upanissayena pana ārammaṇūpanissayavasena ārammaṇādhipati-anantara-samanantara-natthi-vigatā upanissayapaccayo ti cha dassitā. Purejātena purejātanissaya-vippayutta-atthi-avigatā pañcā ti evam ettha tīhi paccayehi ime dvādasa paccayā dassitā ti veditabbā.

Tatiye pi es' eva nayo. Tato parānaŋ dumūlakānaŋ catunnaŋ pañhānaŋ paṭhamapañhe sahajātapaccayena purejātapaccayenā ti avatvā, sahajātaŋ purejātan ti vuttehi dvīhi nissaya-atthi-avigatavasena tayo paccayā dassitā. Kusalā hi khandhā vatthunā saddhiŋ ekato kusalassa paccayabhāvaŋ sādhayamānā kiñcāpi sahajātā, sahājatapaccayo pana na honti, vatthu missakattā, tasmā tesaŋ sahajātānaŋ nissaya-atthi-avigatānaŋ vasena sahajātan ti vuttaŋ. Vatthumhi pi

[1] B. cha.

es' eva nayo. Tam pi hi kiñcā pi purejātaŋ, khandhamissakattā pana purejātapaccayo na hoti. Kevalaŋ purejātānaŋ nissayādīnaŋ vasena purejātan ti vuttaŋ. Dutiyapañhe sahajātaŋ pacchājātaŋ āhāra-indriyan ti vuttehi catūhi pi sahajāta-nissaya-atthi-avigatavasena cattāro paccayā dassitā. Imasmiŋ hi vāre sahajātapaccayo labbhati, pacchājātapaccayādayo na labbhanti. Pacchājātānaŋ pana āhara-indriyasankhātānañ ca atthi-avigatānaŋ vasen' etaŋ vuttaŋ. Kusalā hi khandhā avyākatā ca mahābhūtā upādā-rūpānaŋ sahajātapaccayena nissayapaccayena atthi-avigatapaccayehī ti catudhā paccayā honti, pacchājātā pana kusalā tehi yeva bhūtehi saddhiŋ tesaŋ yeva upādā-rūpānaŋ atthi-avigatavasena paccayo. Kabaḷinkārāhāro pi pacchājātehi kusalehi saddhiŋ purejātassa kāyassa atthi-avigatavasen' eva paccayo. Rūpajīvitindriyam pi pacchājātehi kusalehi saddhiŋ kaṭaṭṭārūpānaŋ atthi-avigatapaccayen' eva paccayo. Iti imaŋ catudhā paccayabhāvaŋ sandhāya sahajātaŋ pacchājātaŋ āhāraŋ indriyan ti idaŋ vuttaŋ. Pacchājāta-āhāra-indriyapaccayā pan' ettha na labbhanti yeva. Parato akusalamissakapañhadvaye pi es' eva nayo ti evam ettha tesu tesu pañhesu sankhipitvā vuttapaccayānaŋ pabhedo veditabbo. Tasmiŋ tasmiŋ pana paccaye tesaŋ tesaŋ pañhānaŋ parihānāparihāniŋ parato āvikarissāmā ti.

Paccayuddhārassa atthavaṇṇanā samattā.

Idani ete *kusalo dhammo kusalassa dhammassā* ti ādayo anulomavasena pannarasa vārā dassitā. Yasmā paccanīye pi ete yeva, na ito uddhaŋ, heṭṭhā pana honti, tasmā yassa yassa paccayassa paccanīye ye ye vārā labbhanti, te te ādito paṭṭhāya gaṇanāvasena dassetuŋ, *na-hetuyā pannarasā* ti[1] ādi āraddhaŋ.

Tattha na-hetuyā sabbesam pi yathā-dassitānaŋ paccayānaŋ vasena pannarasa labbhanti. Na-ārammaṇe sahajāte hetupaccayo pavisati. Tasmiŋ tasmiŋ vāre suddho ārammaṇapaccayo parihāyati. Sesapaccayavasena te vārā vissajjanaŋ labhanti. Yathā ca na-ārammaṇe, evaŋ sesesu pi. Sahajāte hetupaccayo pavisati. Tasmiŋ tasmiŋ ca vāre upanissa-

[1] *Above*, p. 191.

yena anantare ti evaŋ paccanīyato ṭhitā paccayā parihāyanti. Avasesapaccayavasena te te vārā vissajjanaŋ labhanti. Nasahajāto pana kusalo dhammo kusalassa ca avyākatassa ca, akusalo dhammo akusalassa ca avyākatassa ca, kusalo ca avyākato ca dhammo kusalassa, akusalo ca avyākato ca dhammo akusalassā ti ime cattāro vārā parihāyanti. Etesaŋ hi purimesu dvīsu sahajātapaccayena paccayo ti ekādasannaŋ paccayānaŋ vasena eko va paccayasangaho vutto. Te tasmiŋ paṭikkhitte aññenākarena vissajjanaŋ na labhanti. Pacchimesu dvīsu nissaya-atthi-avigatapaccaye sandhāya sahajātaŋ purejātan ti vuttaŋ. Te sahajāte paṭikkhitte avasesānaŋ hetu-ādīnañ ca purejātānañ ceva nissaya-atthi-avigatānaŋ vasena vissajjanaŋ na labhanti, tasmā ime cattāro pi vārā parihāyanti. Avasesānaŋ vasena ekādasā ti vuttaŋ. Tattha siyā tathā hetumhi paṭikkhitte sesānaŋ adhipati ādīnaŋ vasena te vārā laddhā, evaŋ sahajāte paṭikkhitte avasesānaŋ hetu-ādīnaŋ vasena kasmā na labbhantī ti? Nippadesattā. Hetu-ādayo hi sahajātānaŋ ekadesamattato sappadesā, tasmā tesu paṭikkhittesu aññesaŋ vasena te vārā labbhanti. Sahajāto pana nippadeso sabbe pi hetu-ādayo gaṇhāti, tasmā tasmiŋ paṭikkhitte sabbe pi te paṭikkhittā honti. Na hi asahajātā hetupaccayādayo nāma atthi, iti sahajātassa nippadesattā tasmiŋ paṭikkhitte sabbe pi te ubho pi vārā na labbhanti. Sahajātaŋ purejātan ti vissajjitavāresu pana kiñcāpi sahajātapaccayo yeva natthi, yasmā pan' ettha sahajātā va arūpakkhandhā nissaya-atthi-avigatavasena paccayā.[1] Sahajāte ca paṭikkhitte ekantena sahajāta-nissaya-atthi-avigatā paṭikkhittā honti, tasmā tassa paṭikkhittattā te pi vārā na labbhantī ti. Evaŋ sabbathā p' ettha ime cattāro vārā parihāyanti. Avasesānaŋ yeva vasena ekādasā ti vuttaŋ. Na-aññamañña-na-nissaya-na-sampayuttesu[2] pi te yeva vārā parihāyanti. Kasmā? Sahajātagahitattā. Yath' eva hi arūpadhammabhūto sahajātapaccayo nippadesena cattāro arūpakkhandhe gaṇhāti, tathā aññamañña-nissayasampayuttā pī ti sahajātagahitattā etesu pi paṭikkhittesu te vārā na labbhantī ti veditabbā. Tena vuttaŋ *na-aññamaññe ekādasa, na-nissaye ekādasa, na-sampayutte ekādasā* ti. Tattha siyā kiñ-

[1] S. °avigatapaccayena paccayo. [2] B. °na-sampayutte.

cāpi ime avisesena kusalādibhedānaŋ catunnaŋ khandhānaŋ saṅgāhakattā sahajātagahitā, kusalo pana kusalāvyākatassa, ṭhapetvā sahajātapaccayaŋ, aññathā paccayo va na hoti, tasmā tasmiŋ paṭikkhitte so vāro parihāyatu, kusalo pana kusalāvyākatānaŋ neva aññamaññapaccayo hoti, tasmiŋ paṭikkhitte so vāro kasmā parihāyatī ti ? Aññamaññapaccayadhammavasena pavattisambhāvato.[1] Yath' eva hi kusalāvyākatā kusalassa sahajātapaccayā[2] va na honti. Sahajātadhammavasena[3] pana nissayapaccayādīhi pavattisambhāvato[4] tasmiŋ paṭikkhitte so vāro parihāyati, evam idhā pi aññamaññapaccayadhammavasena sahajātādīhi pavattisambhāvato[4] tasmiŋ paṭikkhitte so vāro parihāyati. *Na-aññamaññapaccayena paccayo* ti padassa hi ayam attho: ye dhammā aññamaññapaccayasangahitaŋ gatā, na tehi paccayehi[5] kusalo ca kusalāvyākatānaŋ sahajātādivasena paccayo honto' aññamaññapaccayadhammeh' eva paccayo hoti, tasmā tasmiŋ paṭikkhitte so vāro parihāyati. Yathā ca so vāro, tathā sesā pi tayo ti cattāro pi te vārā parihāyanti. *Na-nissaye ekādasā* ti etthā pi yasmā tesaŋ vārānaŋ ekantena sahajātapaccayadhammā va nissayabhūtā, tasmā nissaye paṭikkhitte parihāyanti. *Na-purejāte terasā* ti sahajātaŋ purejātan ti vuttavissajjane dvimūlake dve apanetvā terasa. Yathā hi te sahajāte paṭikkhitte purejātānaŋ yeva nissaya-atthi-avigatānaŋ vasena vissajjanaŋ na labhanti, tathā purejāte pi paṭikkhitte sahajātānaŋ yeva nissaya-atthi-avigatānaŋ vasena vissajjanaŋ labhanti, tasmā te apanetvā *terasā* ti veditabbā. *Na-pacchājāte pannarasā* ti ettha pacchājātapaccayena paccayo ti sahajātaŋ pacchājātaŋ āhāraŋ indriyan ti vā āgataṭṭhānesu, ṭhapetvā pacchājātaŋ, avasesavasena pi te pañhā labbhanti, tasmā pannaras' eva vuttā. Na-kamme ti ādisu yasmā kamma-vipāka-āhāra-indriya-jhāna-maggā pi kusalādibhedānaŋ catunnaŋ khandhānaŋ ekadeso va, tasmā, ṭhapetvā te dhamme, avasesadhammavasena sahajātadhammā paccayā hontī ti ekam pi pañhavissajjanaŋ na parihīnaŋ. *Na-sampayutte*[6] *ekā dasā* ti yasmā tesu catusu vāresu sampayuttadhammā

[1] Bm. sabbhāvato.
[2] Bm. paccayo.
[3] S. Sahajātapaccaya°.
[4] B. °sabbhāvato.
[5] B. na te hi paccayo.
[6] B. Sampayutte.

sahajātādi paccayena paccayo honti; tasmā sampayuttapaccayapaṭikkhepena te yeva vārā parihāyantī ti veditabbā. *Na-vippayutte navā* ti dumūlaka-ekāvasānā[1] cattāro ekamūlakādukāvasānā dve cā ti ime cha vārā ekantena vippayuttapaccayadhammehi yuttā. Te hi sahajātādivasena paccayā[2] honti, tasmā vippayutte paṭikkhitte sabbe pi te parihāyantī ti nav' eva labbhanti. Tena vuttaŋ na-vippayutte navā ti. No-atthi-no-avigatesu pi te yeva veditabbā. Ekantena hi te vārā atthi-avigatapaccayadhammayuttā,[3] tasmā te tesaŋ paṭikkhepe parihāyanti. Ye pi labbhanti, tesu ārammaṇavasena anantarādi vasena vā vissajjanāni katabbāni. Sahajāta-purejāta-pacchājāta-āhāra-indriyabhedato pañcannaŋ atthi-avigatānaŋ vippayuttadhammānaŋ vā vasena na kātabbānī ti.

Evaŋ paccanīye laddhavāre gaṇanato dassetvā, idāni dumūlakādivasena paccayagaṇanaŋ dassetuŋ na-hetupaccayā *na-ārammaṇe pannarasā* ti ādi āraddhaŋ.[4]

Tattha na-hetumūlakadukesu atirekagaṇano ūnagaṇanena saddhiŋ yojito ūnagaṇano va hoti. Timūlakena *upanissaye terasā* ti kusalo akusalassa, akusalo kusalassā ti dve vārā parihāyanti. Kasmā? Na-ārammanena saddhiŋ na-upanissayassa ghaṭitattā. Ārammaṇavasena hi upanissayavasena ca imesaŋ pavatti. Tañ ca ubhayaŋ paṭikkhittaŋ. Ārammaṇādhipati ca ārammaṇūpanissayagahaṇena gahito hoti yeva. Cha mūlake pi *na-upanissaye terasā* ti te yeva terasa. Sattamūlake pana *na-upanissaye sattā* ti na-sahajātena saddhiŋ ghaṭitattā tattha parihīne hi[5] catūhi saddhiŋ kusalo kusalassa, kusalo akusalassa, akusalo akusalassa, akusalo kusalassā ti ime anantarūpanissaya-pakatūpanissayavasena pavattamānā cattāro ti aṭṭha parihāyanti, tasmā avasesānaŋ vasena sattā ti vuttaŋ. *Na-purejāte ekādasā* ti na-sahajātena saddhiŋ ghaṭitattā ekādasa. *Na-pacchājāte navā* ti tesu ekādasasu sahajātaŋ pacchājātaŋ āhāraŋ indriyan ti uddhavissajjanesu dumūlake avyākataŋ te vāre apanetvā tehi sahajāte paṭikkhitte pi pacchājātavasena aparihīnā. Sahajātena pana saddhiŋ pacchājāte paṭikkhitte parihāyantī ti sesānaŋ

[1] S. dukāvasānā. [2] B. paccayo.
[3] S. °dhammesu yuttā. [4] *Above*, p. 191. [5] S. parihīno tehi.

vasena navā ti vuttaŋ. Aṭṭhamūlake *na-nissaye ekādasā* ti sabbaŋ heṭṭhā vuttasadisam eva. Navamūlake *na-upanissaye pañcā* ti kusalādayo avyākatantā[1] tayo, dumūlakā avyākatantā dve cā ti pañca. Tesu nānākhaṇikakamma-āhāra-rūpajīvitindriya-pacchājātadhammavasena vissajjanaŋ veditabbaŋ. Dasamūlake *na-purejāte pañcā* ti ādisu pi te yeva na-pacchājāte tīṇī ti pacchājātavasena labbhamāne dumūlake avyākatante[2] dve apanetvā avasesā. Na-vippayutte pi te yeva tayo.[3] *No-atthiyā dve* ti nānākhaṇikakammavasena kusalañ ca akusalañ ca kaṭattā-rūpassa. Vipākaŋ pan' ettha na-upanissayena saddhiŋ ghaṭitattā na labbhati. Ekādasamūlake heṭṭhā vuttasadisā va gaṇanā. Dvādasamūlake *na-kamme ekan* ti avyākatena avyākataŋ. Tattha ca āhāra-indriyavasena vissajjanaŋ veditabbaŋ. Terasamūlakādisu pi sabbattha ekan ti āgataṭṭhāne idam eva gahetabbaŋ. Na-āhāre pana indriyavasena vissajjanaŋ veditabbaŋ. Na-indriye āhāravasena cuddasamūlakādisu na-kammena saddhiŋ ghaṭitattā no-atthi-no-avigatā na labbhantī ti na vuttā. Na-āhārapaccayā na-jhānapaccayā ti na-indriyaŋ apanetvā vuttaŋ, tasmā tattha indriyavasena ekaŋ veditabbaŋ. Na-vipākapaccayā na-indriyapaccayā ti na-āhārapaccayaŋ apanetvā vuttaŋ, tasmā tattha āhāravasena ekaŋ veditabbaŋ. Imesu pana dvīsu paccanīyato ṭhitesu gaṇanā nāma natthi, tasmā ekato na dassitā ti.

Na-hetumūlakaŋ niṭṭhitaŋ.

Na-ārammaṇamūlakādisu pi pannarasa, terasa, ekādasa, navā ti[4] sabbadukesu cattāro va mūlagaṇanaparicchedā. Tikādisu pana bahupaccayasamāyoge itarāni pi satta pañca tīṇi dve ekan ti paricchinnagaṇanāni vissajjanāni labbhanti yeva. Tesu yesaŋ paccayānaŋ samāyoge yaŋ yaŋ labbhati, taŋ taŋ heṭṭhā vuttanayena sādhukaŋ sallakkhetvā uddharitabbaŋ. Sabbesu c' etesu na-ārammaṇamūlakādisu na-ārammaṇādīni padāni atikkantena na-hetupadena[5] saddhiŋ paṭhamaŋ sambandhitvā[6] va cakkāni katāni. Yasmā pana

[1] S. avyākattāna. [2] S. avyākataŋ te. [3] S. tīṇi.
[4] *Above*, p. 193. [5] B. atikkantena hetu°. [6] B. bandhitvā.

tāni na-hetumūlake vuttasadisān' eva honti, tasmā vitthārena adassetvā sankhepaŋ katvā dassitāni. Tattha yathā na-hetumūlake na-ārammaṇa-na-upanissayā visuŋ [visuŋ][1] pannarasa vāre labhantā pi samāyoge terasa labhiŋsu, evaŋ sabbattha terasa yeva labhanti. Yathā ca na-ārammaṇa-na-sahajātehi saddhiŋ na-upanissaye satta vārā honti, evaŋ na-upanissaya-na-ārammaṇehi saddhiŋ na-sahajāte pi satta. Na-nissayapaccayā na-upanissayapaccayā na-pacchājāte tīṇī ti kusalādīni avyākatantāni. Tesu kaṭattā-rūpañ ca āhārasamuṭṭhānañ ca paccayuppannaŋ. Na-āhāra-na-indriyamūlakesu catukkesu na-kamme na saddhiŋ aghaṭitattā na-hetumūlake viya ekantena [na][2] labbhanti. Na-indriyamūlake, na-upanissaye ca na-purejāte ca ṭhapetvā, na-āhāre tīṇī ti kātabban ti na-indriyapaccayato paṭṭhāya ime dve paccaye ghaṭetvā na-indriyapaccayā . . . *pe* . . . na-upanissayapaccayā na-āhāre tīṇi. Na-indriyapaccayā . . . *pe* . . . na-purejātapaccayā na-āhāre tīṇī ti evaŋ imehi paccayehi saddhiŋ na-āhārapaccaye ca gaṇanā kātabbā ti attho. Tattha tīṇī ti kusalādīn' eva avyākatassa. Tattha kusalākusalā kaṭattā rūpānaŋ purejātassa ca kāyassa pacchājātapaccayena. Avyākatā pana citta-cetasikā pacchājātapaccayen' evā ti imesaŋ vasena tīṇi vissajjanāni veditabbāni. Parato pana na-pacchājātena saddhiŋ ghaṭitattā *na-āhāre dve* ti vuttaŋ.[3] Tattha kaṭattā rūpavasena kusalaŋ avyākatassa, tathā akusalan ti ettakam eva labbhati. Āhārassa pana paṭikkhittattā kabaḷinkārāhāro atthi-avigatavasenā pi paccayabhāvaŋ na labbhati. Na-vippayuttamūlakassa catu-mūlakena upanissaye pañcā ti kusalo sahajātakusalassa. Kusalo kaṭattā rūpasankhātassa avyākatassa, akusalo sahajāta-akusalassa, tathā kaṭattā-rūpasañkhātassa avyākatassa, avyākato sahajāta-avyākatassā ti evaŋ pañca. Na-vippayuttapaccayā . . . *pe* . . . *na-upanissaye tīṇī* ti heṭṭhā vuttanayen' eva kusalādayo tayo avyākatassa. No-atthipaccayā *na hetuyā navā* ti[4] na-hetupaccayā no-atthiyā vuttānam eva. Sabbe pi hi ekamūlak' ekāvasānā anantarapakatūpanissayavasena labbhanti. *Na-ārammaṇe navā* ti pi te yeva na-ārammaṇe ṭhatvā na-upanissaye dve kātabbā. Yāva nissayam pī ti

[1] Bm. *omits.* [2] B. *omits.* [3] *Above*, p. 198. [4] *Above*, p. 199.

no-atthimūlake naye no-atthipaccayā na-hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇapaccayā ti evaŋ cakkabandhagamanena na-ārammaṇapaccaye ṭhatvā imehi vā tīhi ito paresu na-adhipati-ādisu aññataraññatarena vā saddhiŋ yāva nissayapaccayaŋ pāpuṇāti tāva ṭhatvā na-upanissaye dve vissajjanāni kātabbānī ti attho. Evaŋ lakkhaṇaŋ ṭhapetvā puna na-ārammaṇato paṭṭhāya yāva na-nissayā satta paccaye gahetvā *na-upanissaye dve* ti āha. Tattha no-atthipaccayā na-hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇapaccayā na-upanissaye dve, no-atthipaccayā na-hetu-na-ārammaṇa-adhipatipaccayā na-upanissaye dve ti evaŋ na-ārammaṇato purima-pacchimehi na-nissaya-pariyosānehi[1] sabbapadehi saddhiŋ yojānā kātabbā. Dve ti pan' ettha kusalo avyākatassa, akusalo avyākatassā ti nānākhaṇikakammavasena kaṭattā-rūpassa paccayavasena veditabbāni. Na-upanissayapadena saddhiŋ na-purejātādisu sabbattha dve. Kammapaccayo pan' ettha na gahito, tasmiŋ hi gahite te pi dve vārā chijjanti vissajjanam eva na labbhati. Evaŋ yena yena saddhiŋ yassa yassa saŋsandane yaŋ labbhati yañ ca parihāyati, taŋ sabbaŋ sādhukaŋ sallakkhetvā sabbapaccanīyesu gaṇanā uddharitabbā ti.

Paccanīyaŋ niṭṭhitaŋ.

[*Anulomapaccanīyaŋ.*]

Anulomapaccanīye *hetupaccayā satta, ārammaṇe navā* ti evaŋ Anulome,[2] *na-hetuyā pannarasa, na-ārammaṇe pannarasā* ti evaŋ Paccanīye ca[3] laddhagaṇanesu paccayesu yo paccayo anulomato ṭhito, tassa anulome laddhavārehi saddhiŋ ye paccanīyato ṭhitassa paccanīye laddhavāresu sadisavārā tesaŋ vasena gaṇanā veditabbā. Anulomasmiŋ hi hetupaccaye *hetuyā sattā* ti satta vārā laddhā. Paccanīye na-ārammaṇapaccaye na-ārammaṇe pannarasā ti pannarasa laddhā. Tesu ye hetuyā satta vuttā, tehi saddhiŋ na-ārammaṇe vuttesu pannarasasu kusalo kusalassa, avyākatassa, kusalāvyākatassa, akusalo akusalassa, avyākatassa, akusalāvyākatassa, avyākato avyākatassā ti ime satta sadisā. Te sandhāya *hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇe sattā* ti vuttaŋ.[4] *Na-adhipatiyā sattā* ti ādisu pi

[1] B. Bm. *omit* na-.
[2] *Above*, p. 180.
[3] *Above*, p. 191.
[4] *Above*, p. 200.

es' eva nayo. Na-sahajātassa pana hetupaccayassa abhāvā na-sahajāte eko pi na labbhate, tasmā tena saddhiŋ yojanā na katā. Na-aññamaññe kusalādayo tayo rūpāvyākatassa labbhanti, te sandhāya tīnī ti vuttaŋ. Tathā na-sampayutte. Na-vippayutte pana kusalaŋ kusalassa, akusalaŋ akusalassa, avyākataŋ avyākatassā ti arūpadhammavasena tīṇi veditabbā. Na-nissaya-no-atthi-no-vigatā na-sahajāto viya na labbhanti yevā ti tehi pi saddhiŋ yojanā na katā. Evam ettha satta tīṇī ti dve yeva gaṇanaparicchedā. Tesaŋ vasena ūnataragaṇanena saddhiŋ atirekagaṇanassa pi gaṇanaŋ parihāpetvā paccayaghaṭanesu gaṇanā veditabbā.

Tattha *hetu-sahajāta-nissaya-atthi-avigatan ti na-ārammaṇe sattā* ti kusalo dhammo kusalassa dhammassa hetupaccayena paccayo sahajāta-nissaya-atthi-avigatapaccayena paccayo na-ārammaṇapaccayena paccayo. Kusalā hetusampayuttakānaŋ[1] khandhānaŋ hetupaccayena paccayo sahajāta-nissaya-atthi-avigatapaccayena paccayo na-ārammaṇapaccayena paccayo ti iminā nayena satta vārā uddharitabbā. *Na-adhipatiyā sattā* ti ādisu pi es' eva nayo. Dutiye ghaṭane aññamaññassa paviṭṭhattā, ṭhapetvā na-sampayuttaŋ, sesesu tīṇī ti vuttaŋ. Na-sampayutte pana aññamañña-vippayuttaŋ paṭisandhi-nāmarūpaŋ sandhāya ekan ti vuttaŋ. Aññamaññapaccayo c' ettha anulomaghaṭane paviṭṭhattā paccanīyato na labbhati, tasmā na-aññamaññe ti na vuttaŋ. Yathā c' ettha, evaŋ sesaghaṭanesu pi paviṭṭhapaccayā paccanīyato na labbhantī ti na vuttā.

Tatiyaghaṭane sampayuttassa paviṭṭhattā sabbattha tīṇi yeva.

Catutthaghaṭane vippayuttassa paviṭṭhattā tīṇī ti kusalādīni cittasamuṭṭhānarūpassa.

Pañcame vipākassa paviṭṭhattā sabbattha ekaŋ avyākatena avyākataŋ. Ito paresu pi vipākasampayuttesu es' eva nayo.

Hetu-sahajāta-nissaya-indriya-magga-atthi-avigatan ti *na-ārammaṇe cattārī* ti[2] kusalo kusalassa, avyākatassa, kusalāvyākatassa, avyākato avyākatassā ti imesaŋ vasena veditabbāni Sesesu pi es' eva nayo.

[1] Bm. hetū°. [2] *Above*, p. 201.

Na-aññamaññe dve ti kusalā-avyākatassa, tathā avyākato. Parato pi dvīsu es' eva nayo.

Iminā upāyena sabbaghaṭanesu labbhamānavasena gaṇanā veditabbā. Sabbāni pi c' etāni imasmiŋ anulomapaccanīye sahajātavasena ceva pakiṇṇakavasena ca pannarasādhikāni cattāri ghaṭanasatāni vuttāni. Tesu tasmiŋ tasmiŋ ghaṭane ye anulomato ṭhitā paccayā, tesaŋ eko pi paccanīyato na labbhati. Hetumūlake c' ettha paṭhame ghaṭane anulomato pañcannaŋ paccayānaŋ ṭhitattā paccanīyato ekūnavīsati paccayā āgatā. Evaŋ sesesu pi anulomato ṭhitā va sesā paccanīyato āgatā. Anulomato c' ettha bahusu pi ṭhitesu paccanīyato ekeko va āgato ti veditabbā. Yathā ca hetumūlake evaŋ ārammaṇādimūlakesu pi sabbam etaŋ vidhānaŋ yathānurūpato[1] veditabbanti.

Anuloma-paccanīyaŋ niṭṭhitaŋ.

[*Paccanīyānulomaŋ.*]

Paccaniyānulome pi *hetuyā satta, ārammaṇe navā* ti evaŋ Anulome, *na-hetuyā pannarasa, na-ārammaṇe pannarasā* ti evaŋ Paccanīye ca laddhagaṇanesu paccayesu yo paccanīyato ṭhito, tassa paccanīyato laddhavāresu ye anulomato ṭhitassa anulomato laddhavārehi sadisā vārā, tesaŋ vasena gaṇanā veditabbā. Paccanīyasmiŋ hi na-hetupaccaye *na-hetuyā pannarasā* ti pannarasa vārā laddhā.

Anulome ārammaṇapaccaye *ārammaṇe navā* ti nava vārā laddhā. Tattha yena hetuyā pannarasa vuttā, tesu ye vārā ārammaṇe vuttehi navahi sadisā, tesaŋ vasena gaṇanā veditabbā. Tattha ye ārammaṇe nava vuttā, tena hetuyā vuttesu pannarasasu kusalo kusalākusalāvyākatānaŋ, akusalo akusala kusalāvyākatānaŋ, avyākato avyākata-kusalākusalānan ti imehi navahi sadisā, te sandhāya *na-hetuyā ārammaṇe navā* ti vuttaŋ.[2] *Adhipatiyā dasā* ti ādīsu pi es' eva nayo. Ārammaṇādīnaŋ hi anulomagaṇanāya ye vārā vuttā, na-hetupaccayena saddhiŋ saŋsandane pi te sabbe labbhantī ti veditabbā. Kusalo dhammo kusalassa dhammassa na-hetupaccayena paccayo, ārammaṇapaccayena

[1] S. yathānulomato anurūpato. [2] *Above*, p. 222.

paccayo: *dānaŋ datvā, sīlaŋ samādiyitvā, uposathakammaŋ katvā, taŋ paccavekkhati, pubbe suciṇṇāni paccavekkhatī* ti iminā upāyena tesaŋ pāḷi uddharitabbā. *Na-hetupaccayā adhipatiyā* [*dasā*][1] ti ettha, ṭhapetvā vīmaŋsādhipatiŋ, sesādhipativasena anulomavibhange āgatavārā uddharitabbā. Evam ettha nava, dasa, satta, tīṇi, terasa, ekan ti cha gaṇanaparicchedā; tesaŋ vasena ūnataragaṇanena saddhiŋ atirekagaṇanassā pi gaṇanaŋ parihāpetvā na-hetumūlakādīnaŋ nayānaŋ timūlakādisu sabbasaŋsandanesu gaṇanā veditabbā.

Idaŋ tāva sādhāraṇalakkhaṇaŋ; na pan' etaŋ sabbasaŋsandanesu gacchati. Yehi pana paccayehi saddhiŋ yesaŋ paccayānaŋ saŋsandane ye vārā virujjhanti, te apanetvā avasesānaŋ vasena p' ettha gaṇanā veditabbā. *Na-hetupaccayā, naārammaṇapaccayā adhipatiyā sattā* ti ettha hi kusalo akusalassa, avyākato kusalassa, akusalassā ti ime ārammaṇadhipativasena labbhamānā tayo vārā virujjhanti. Kasmā? Na-ārammaṇapaccayā ti vuttattā, tasmā te apanetvā sahajātādhipati nayen' ev' ettha kusalo kusalassa, avyākatassa, kusalāvyākatassa, akusalo akusalassa, avyākatassa, akusalāvyākatassa, avyākato avyākatassā ti satta vārā veditabbā. Te pi na-hetupaccayā ti vacanato, ṭhapetvā vīmaŋsādhipatiŋ, sesādhipatīnaŋ vasena. Evaŋ sabbattha ūnataragaṇanapaccayavasena avirujjhamānagaṇanavasena ca gaṇanā veditabbā. Yesu paccayesu paccanīyato ṭhitesu ye anulomato na tiṭṭhanti, te pi veditabbā; seyyathīdaŋ: anantarapaccanīyato ṭhite samanantarāsevana-natthi-vigatā anulomato na tiṭṭhanti, sahajāte paccanīyato ṭhite hetu- aññamañña-vipākajhāna-magga-sampayuttā anulomato na[2] tiṭṭhanti. Nissaye paccanīyato ṭhite vatthupurejāto anulomato na tiṭṭhati. Āhāre vā indriye vā paccanīyato ṭhite hetu-aññamañña-[3]vipāka-[3]jhāna-magga-sampayuttā anulomato tiṭṭhanti. Ārammaṇe pana paccanīyato ṭhite adhipati-upanissayā anulomato tiṭṭhanti. Ārammaṇādhipati ārammaṇūpanissayā pana na labbhanti. Iminā upāyena sabbattha yaŋ labbhati, yañ ca na labbhati, taŋ jānitvā labbhamānavasena vārā uddharitabbā. Tattha sabbesu pi timūlakādisu *anantare sattā* ti ādayo dumūlake laddhavārā yeva. Satta mūlakādisu pana *na-saha-*

[1] Bm. *omits.* [2] S. *omits* na. [3] S. *omits.*

jātapaccayā nissaye tīṇī ti[1] purejātavasena vatthunissaye tīṇi. *Kamme dve* nānākhaṇikavasen' eva. *Āhāre ekaŋ* kabaḷinkārāhāravasena. *Indriye ekaŋ* cha rūpindriyavasena. Kamena gantvā *vippayutte tīṇī* ti kusalādīnaŋ avyākatantāni pacchājātavasena atthi-avigatesu *pañcā* ti tāni ceva tīṇi kusalāvyākatā avyākatassa, akusalāvyākatā avyākatassā ti imāni ca dve pacchājāta-āhāra-indriyavasenā ti. Pacchājātapaccayassa paccanīkabhāvato paṭṭhāya pana atthi-avigatesu *ekan* ti avyākato avyākatassa āhāra-indriyavasena. Na-āhāre gahite na-indriyapaccayā ti[2] gahetabbaŋ. Tathā na-indriyo gahite āhārapaccayā ti. Kasmā? Dvīsu ekato gahitesu gaṇetabbavārassa abhāvato jhāna-maggādisu pi paccanīkato ṭhitesu āhārato vā indriyato vā ekaŋ anulomaŋ akatvā va avasāne *indriye ekaŋ, atthiyā ekaŋ, avigate ekaŋ; āhāre ekaŋ, atthiyā ekaŋ, avigate ekan* ti vuttaŋ. Sesam ettha uttānattham evā ti.

Na-hetumūlakaŋ niṭṭhitaŋ.

Na-ārammaṇamūlakādisu na-aññamaññamūlake *na-aññamaññapaccayā hetuyā tīṇī* ti[3] akusalādīni cittasamuṭṭhānānaŋ adhipatiyā aṭṭhā ti adhipatiyā vuttesu dasasu kusalo kusalāvyākatassa, akusalo akusalāvyākatassā ti dve apanetvā sesāni aṭṭha.

Sahajāte pañcā ti hetuyā vuttehi tīhi saddhiŋ kusalo ca avyākato ca avyākatassa, akusalo ca avyākato ca avyākatassā ti ime dve.

Nissaye sattā ti imehi pañcahi saddhiŋ avyākato kusalassa, avyākato akusalassā ti ime dve vatthuvasena.

Kamme tīṇī ti hetuyā vuttān' eva sesatikesu pi es' eva nayo.

Adhipatiyā tīṇī ti heṭṭhā vuttān' eva.

Na-āhāramūlake *aññamaññe tīṇī* ti,[4] ṭhapetvā āhāre, sesacetasikavasena veditabbāni. Yathā ca heṭṭhā, tathā idhā pi na-āhāra-na-indriyesu ekekam eva gahitaŋ, na dve ekato.

Na-sampayuttapaccayā hetuyā tīṇī ti heṭṭhā na-aññamaññe vuttān' eva.

Adhipatiyā aṭṭhā ti heṭṭhā vuttān' eva.

Na-vippayuttamūlake *kamme pañcā* ti[5] kusalādi cetanā saha-

[1] *Above*, p. 223. [2] S. *inserts* na. [3] *Above*, p. 224.
[4] *Above*, p. 227. [5] *Above*, p. 228.

jātakusalādīnaŋ nānākhaṇikā kusalākusalā cetanā vipākanaŋ kammasamuṭṭhānarupassā ti evaŋ pañca.

Āhāra-indriyesu tīṇi sahajātasadisāni.

Jhāna-maggādisu tīṇi hetusadisāni.

No-atthimūlake yasmā hetu no-atthi nāma na hoti, niyamato atthi yeva, tasmā taŋ agahetvā *na-ārammaṇe navā* ti vuttaŋ. Yathā ca hetu, tathā aññe pi atthi paccayalakkhaṇayuttā ettha anulomato na tiṭṭhanti. *Kamme dve* ti idaŋ pana nānākhaṇikakammavasena vuttaŋ. Paccanīyato sabbe labbhanti.

Yaŋ pana anulomato labbhamānam pi agahetvā tato puratarā paccayā paccanīyato gayhanti. So pacchā yojanaŋ labhati. Ten' ev' ettha *no-atthipaccayā na-hetupaccayā . . . pe . . . no-avigatapaccayā kamme dve* ti vuttaŋ.[1] Kasmā pan' esa sakaṭṭhāne yeva gahito ti? Yasmā avasesesu sabbesu pi paccanīyato ṭhitesu eko va anulomato labbhati. Idaŋ hi imasmiŋ paccayānulome lakkhaṇaŋ. So sabbesu paccanīyato ṭhitesu eko va anulomato labbhati, so pacchā vuccatī ti.

No-atthipaccayā na-hetupaccayā . . . pe . . . no-avigatapaccayā upanissaye navā ti ettha pi es' eva nayo. Idaŋ pana pakatūpanissayavasena vuttaŋ. Iminā upāyena sabbattha labbhamānaŋ, alabbhamānaŋ pure vuttaŋ pacchā vuttañ ca veditabban ti.

Pañhavārassa paccanīyānulomaŋ niṭṭhitaŋ.

Niṭṭhitā ca Kusalattikapaṭṭhānassa vaṇṇanā.

[1] *Above*, p. 229.

PRINTED IN GREAT BRITAIN BY
BILLING AND SONS, LTD., GUILDFORD AND ESHER

Pali Text Society

TIKAPAṬṬHĀNA

OF THE ABHIDHAMMA PIṬAKA

PART III.

TIKAPAṬṬHĀNA (*concluded*), TOGETHER WITH A DIGEST OF THE FIVE OTHER PAṬṬHĀNAS

AND

THE COMMENTARY (*concluded*)

EDITED BY

MRS. RHYS DAVIDS, D.Litt., M.A.

London

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY

BY

THE OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS, AMEN CORNER, E.C.

AND AT

NEW YORK, TORONTO, MELBOURNE, AND BOMBAY

1923

Printed in Great Britain

EDITORIAL NOTE

HERE ends the long work. Our edition of the text tails off in a way worthy of Buddhaghosa's own method in his Commentaries, as may be seen in the Commentary to this text. The Editorial condensation exercised in the latter is less drastic than that employed in the Siamese edition of the Tipitaka. There nothing whatever of the Tikapaṭṭhāna after the Vipākattika has been published, whether through lack of time (this was an element in the conditions of production),[1] or of financial wherewithal, or of patience, does not appear. That there will be found some to demur at the excisions may well be. But I judged that neither student, not editor, nor Pali Text Society, could in decency be expected to expend another grain of energy over the work.

The Commentary has not been condensed by a word. But then it could hardly have petered out more swiftly than it does. And I felt I could have shaken Buddhaghosa by the hand (with Western effrontery) when I came upon these words (p. 351, last paragraph): "The Book of the Paṭṭhāna as text is infinite, immeasurable. To one who would say: 'I will comment on its meaning step by step,' life would not suffice however excessively long it were." He is, as we should expect, not disposed to go further and say, it would be waste of time even if so well-disposed a commentator could have lived long enough. That is for us to say. And if we do not feel it, then are we only fit to live in the little old bygone world of Buddhaghosa. It was perhaps a wonderful piece of wordy architectonic in the days of the Porāṇā—those

[1] R. C. Chalmers in J.R.A.S., 1898, 4 f.

ancestral teachers who built it up, perhaps without writing, but a good while, I am disposed to think, after the time of Asoka and the Council of Patna. (Else would the Kathāvatthu be the seventh and last book, and not the Paṭṭhāna.) But it has been handed down in the Buddhist monkish world of the Theravāda bolstered up by the cloudy rhetoric of praise bestowed on it by Buddhaghosa in the Atthasālinī,[1] and also by the profound ignorance of its contents in all but here and there a few eminent monastics like the venerable Ledi Mahāthera of our day. Now, at any rate, anyone among us who knows a little Pali can walk up and inspect what is on the pedestal.

The special relation of the plan of the Paṭṭhāna to the Abhidhamma-mātikā (given at the beginning of the Dhammasangaṇi), the much more ancient digest or heads of discourse alluded to in the Vinaya, the allusion to two or three of the (twenty-four) paccayas in the Kathāvatthu—these will make the existence of a roman letter edition of no small interest to the historical inquirer.

Beyond this I would here only point out that the quite interesting psychological term *bhavanga* is first met with, as a working tool, in the Tikapaṭṭhāna. It occurs once in the Anguttara in a category of four dhammas (ii, 79)—*rūpangaŋ, vedanangaŋ, saññangaŋ, bhavangaŋ*—and is paraphrased in the Commentary as *attabhāvo*. In the Sumangala-Vilāsinī and Sammoha-Vinodanī,[2] the writer refers *bhavanga* to the *uppattibhava*—that is, to that automatic flux or continuum of our vital experience which is due to our past karma, as distinct from the *kammabhava*, or that which we put into our lives as fresh contribution in this life.[3]

[1] P. 13 f., cf. *Expositor*, p. 17.
[2] Sum. V. i, 194; Sam. V. 356.
[3] Cf. S.Z.A. in *Compendium*, 262, and on *bhavanga* cf. Index, *op. cit.*

The Index was compiled by Mrs. Helen Stede, after some delay due to ill health. Its contents refer to the whole of the Paṭṭhāna, including the portion of the Dukapaṭṭhāna published in 1908, and also to the whole of the Commentary.

C. A. F. RHYS DAVIDS.

CHIPSTEAD, SURREY,
March, 1923.

CONTENTS

[II. VEDANĀTTIKAŊ

Paṭiccavāro

Anulomaŋ.]

1.

(i) *Sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttaŋ dhammaŋ paṭicca sukhāya vedanāya sampayutto dhammo uppajjati hetupaccayā.*

Sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttaŋ ekaŋ khandhaŋ paṭicca dve khandhā, dve khandhe paṭicca eko khandho. Paṭisandhikkhaṇe sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttaŋ ekaŋ khandhaŋ paṭicca dve khandhā, dve khandhe paṭicca eko khandho.

(ii) *Dukkhāya vedanāya sampayuttaŋ dhammaŋ paṭicca dukkhāya vedanāya sampayutto dhammo uppajjati hetupaccayā.*

Dukkhāya vedanāya sampayuttaŋ ekaŋ khandhaŋ paṭicca dve khandhā, dve khandhe paṭicca eko khandho.

(iii) *Adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayuttaŋ dhammaŋ paṭicca adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayutto dhammo uppajjati hetupaccayā.*[1]

Adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayuttaŋ ekaŋ khandhaŋ paṭicca dve khandhā, dve khandhe paṭicca eko khandho.[2] Paṭisandhikkhaṇe . . . (*as under* i).

2–10.

(i) *Sukhāya . . . uppajjati ārammaṇapaccayā . . . adhipatipaccayā.* (Adhipatiyā paṭisandhi natthi) . . . *anantarapaccayā, samanantarapaccayā, sahajātapaccayā, aññamaññapaccayā, nissayapaccayā, upanissayapaccayā, purejātapaccayā.*

Sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttaŋ ekaŋ . . . dve . . . vatthuŋ purejātapaccayā . . .[3] *sankhittaŋ* . . .

[1] *There are only these three general propositions* (i–iii) *employed in this* vāra. *They will be represented by* i, ii, iii *in connexion with the several* paccayas.

[2] *This constant refrain will be represented by* ekaŋ, dve.

[3] Cf. *above*, p. 79.

12–14.[1]

(i) *Sukhāya . . . uppajjati āsevanapaccayā . . . kammapaccayā, vipākapaccayā.*

Sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttaŋ ekaŋ, dve. Paṭisandhikkhaṇe sukhāya . . . (*as above*).

(ii) *Dukkhāya . . . uppajjati vipākapaccayā.*

Dukkhasahagataŋ kāyaviññāṇasahagataŋ[2] ekaŋ, dve.

(iii) *Adukkhamasukhāya . . . uppajjati vipākapaccayā.*

Adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayuttaŋ ekaŋ, dve. Paṭisandhikkhaṇe . . . ekaŋ dve.

15–20.

(i) *Sukhāya . . . uppajjati āharapaccayā . . . indriyapaccayā, jhānapaccayā, maggapaccayā, sampayuttapaccayā, vippayuttapaccayā.*

Sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttaŋ ekaŋ, dve. Vatthuŋ vippayuttapaccayā. Paṭisandhikkhaṇe sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttaŋ ekaŋ, dve . . . vatthuŋ vippayuttapaccayā.

(ii) *Dukkhāya . . . uppajjati vippayuttapaccayā.*

Dukkhāya vedanāya sampayuttaŋ ekaŋ, dve . . . vatthuŋ vippayuttapaccayā.

(iii) *Adukkhamasukhāya . . . uppajjati vippayuttapaccayā.*

Adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayuttaŋ ekaŋ, dve . . . vatthuŋ *vippayuttapaccayā.* Paṭisandhikkhaṇe . . . *pe* . . . vatthuŋ vippayuttapaccayā . . . *sankhittaŋ* . . .

21–24.

Atthipaccayā, natthipaccayā, vigatapaccayā, avigatapaccayā . . .

[*Anuloma-gaṇanā.*]

H 3 Ā 3 . . . *sankhittaŋ* . . . Avg 3.

Hetupaccayā

Ā 3 V 2 Avg 3.

Ārammaṇapaccayā adhipatipaccayā

H 3 V 2 Avg 2 . . . *sankhittaŋ* . . .

---

[1] *Text passes over* No. 11.

[2] K. *omits* sahagataŋ; *below also.*

Āsevanapaccayā

H 3	K 3	Āh 3	Avg 3.		

Vipākapaccayā

H 2	A 2 . . . *sankhittaŋ* . . .	Pu 3	Jh 2	Avg 3
Ā 3		K 3	M 2	

Jhānapaccayā . . . maggapaccayā

H 3	V 2	Avg 3.

Avigatapaccayā

H 3	Nat 3	Vg 3.

(*Yathā Kusalattikassa paccanīyagaṇanā evaŋ vitthāretabbaŋ.*)

[Paccanīya.]

1 (*na-hetu*).

(i) *Sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttaŋ dhammaŋ paṭicca sukhāya vedanāya sampayutto dhammo uppajjati na-hetupaccayā.* Ahetukaŋ sukhāya[1] vedanāya sampayuttaŋ ekaŋ, dve.

(ii) *Dukkhāya . . . na-hetupaccayā.* Dukkhasahagataŋ kāyaviññāṇasahagataŋ ekaŋ, dve . . .

[*Paccanīya-gaṇanā.*]

Na-H 3	Na-Pa 3	Na-Jh 3
Na-A 3	. . . *pe* . . .	Na-M 3
Na-Pu 2	Na-V 3	Na-Vpp 2

Na-hetupaccayā

Na-A 3	Na-Ās 3	Na-Jh 3
Na-Pu 1	Na-K 2	Na-M 3
Na-Pa 3	Na-V 2	Na-Vpp 1

Na-hetupaccayā na-adhipati-, na-purejātapaccayā

Na-Pa 1 . . . *pe* . . . Na-V 1 Na-Vpp 1.

Na-hetu-, na-adhipati-, na-purejāta- . . . na-vipāka-, na-maggapaccayā

Na-Vpp 1.

The rest mainly follows the Kusalattika.
The other two Gaṇanās *follow.*

Paṭiccavāro niṭṭhito.

[1] K. ahetukasukhāya.

Sahajātavāro, Paccaya-, Nissaya-, Saŋsaṭṭha- *and* Sampayutta-vāras *are stated as following. One section only, from the first and the last, is given.*

[*Pañhavāro.*]

1.

(i) *Sukhāya vedanāya sampayutto dhammo sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttassa dhammassa hetupaccayena paccayo.*

Sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttā hetū[1] sampayuttakānaŋ khandhānaŋ hetupaccayena paccayo. Paṭisandhikkhaṇe sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttā hetū sampayuttakānaŋ khandhānaŋ hetupaccayena paccayo.

(ii) *Dukkhāya vedanāya sampayutto dhammo dukkhāya vedanāya sampayuttassa dhammassa hetupaccayena paccayo.*

Dukkhāya vedanāya sampayuttā hetū sampayuttakānaŋ dhammānaŋ hetupaccayena paccayo.

(iii) *Adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayutto dhammo adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayuttassa dhammassa hetupaccayena paccayo.*

Adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayuttā hetū sampayuttakā-vedanāya sampayuttā hetū sampayuttakānaŋ khandhānaŋ hetupaccayena paccayo.

2.

(i) *Sukhāya . . . ārammaṇap. pacc.*

Sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttena cittena dānaŋ datvā, sīlaŋ samādiyitvā, uposathakammaŋ katvā, sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttena cittena paccavekkhati. Sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttā jhānā . . . maggā . . . phalā vuṭṭhahitvā, sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttena cittena paccavekkhati. Ariyā sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttena cittena sukhāya vedanāya sampayutte pahīne kilese paccavekkhanti, vikkhambhite kilese paccavekkhanti. Pubbe samudāciṇṇe kilese jānanti. Sukhāya vedanāya sampayutte khandhe sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttena cittena aniccato dukkhato anattato

[1] K. sampayutto hetu *throughout this* hetu *section.*

vipassati assādeti abhinandati;[1] taŋ ārabbha sukhāya vedanāya sampayutto rāgo . . . diṭṭhi upajjati. Sukhāya vedanāya sampayutte khandhe ārabbha sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttā khandhā uppajjanti

(iv)[2] *Sukhāya vedanāya sampayutto dhammo dukkhāya vedanāya . . . ārammaṇap. pacc.*

Sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttena cittena dānaŋ . . . (*as in* i) katvā, vippaṭisārissa domanassaŋ uppajjati sukhāya vedanāya sampayutte jhāne [pahīne][3] vippaṭisārissa domanassaŋ uppajjati; sukhāya vedanāya sampayutte khandhe ārabbha dukkhāya vedanāya sampayuttā khandhā uppajjanti.

(v) *Sukhāya vedanāya sampayutto dhammo adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya . . . ārammaṇap. pacc.*

Sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttena cittena dānaŋ . . . katvā, adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayuttena cittena paccavekkhati. Sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttā jhānā, maggā, phalā vuṭṭhahitvā, adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayuttena cittena paccavekkhati. Ariyā adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayuttena cittena sukhāya vedanāya sampayutte pahīne kilese paccavekkhanti, vikkhambhite kilese paccavekkhanti, pubbe samudāciṇṇe kilese jānanti. Sukhāya vedanāya sampayutte khandhe adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayuttena cittena aniccato dukkhato anattato vipassati assādeti abhinandati;[4] taŋ ārabbha adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayutto rāgo . . . diṭṭhi . . . vicikicchā . . . uddhaccaŋ uppajjati. Cetopariyañāṇena sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttacittasamangissa cittaŋ jānāti.[5] Sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttā khandhā cetopariyañāṇassa, pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇassa, yathākammūpagañāṇassa, anā-

[1] *So* B. K. *gives these three verbs in the plural:*—vipassanti, *etc., and connects, in one sentence, all these psychological sequences with one subject:*—Ariyā.

[2] *Other six formulæ are now brought into play, thus:*—

(iv) Sukhāya . . . dukkhāya (S,D)	(vii) D . . . A
(v) Sukhāya . . . adukkhamasukhāya (S,A)	(viii) A . . . S
(vi) Dukkhāya . . . sukhāya (D,S)	(ix) A . . . D

[3] B. parihīne.

[4] K. vipassanti assādenti abhinandanti.

[5] K. jānanti.

gataŋsañāṇassa, āvajjanāya ārammaṇapaccayena paccayo. Sukhāya vedanāya sampayutte khandhe ārabbha adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayuttā khandhā uppajjanti.

(ii) *Dukkhāya . . . dukkhāya . . . ārammaṇap. pacc.*

Dosaŋ ārabbha doso uppajjati, moho uppajjati;[1] dukkhasahagataŋ kāyaviññāṇaŋ ārabbha doso uppajjati, moho uppajjati. Dukkhāya vedanāya sampayutte khandhe ārabbha dukkhāya vedanāya sampayuttā khandhā uppajjanti.

(vi) *Dukkhāya vedanāya sampayutto dhammo sukhāya . . . ārammaṇap. pacc.*

Ariyā sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttena cittena dukkhāya vedanāya sampayutte pahīne kilese paccavekkhanti, vikkhambhite kilese paccavekkhanti, pubbe samudāciṇṇe kilese jānanti. Dukkhāya vedanāya sampayutte khandhe sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttena cittena aniccato dukkhato anattato vipassanti. Dukkhāya vedanāya sampayutte khandhe ārabbha sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttā khandhā uppajjanti.

(vii) *Dukkhāya vedanāya sampayutto dhammo adukkhamasukhāya . . . ārammaṇap. pacc.*

Ariyā adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayuttena cittena dukkhāya vedanāya sampayutte pahīne kilese paccavekkhanti, vikkhambhite kilese paccavekkhanti; pubbe samudāciṇṇe kilese jānanti. Dukkhāya vedanāya sampayutte khandhe adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayuttena cittena aniccato dukkhato anattato vipassanti, cetopariyañāṇena dukkhāya vedanāya sampayuttacittasamangissa cittaŋ jānanti. Dukkhāya vedanāya sampayuttā khandhā cetopariyañāṇassa, pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇassa, yathākammūpagañāṇassa, anāgataŋsañāṇassa, āvajjanāya ārammaṇapaccayena paccayo. Dukkhāya vedanāya sampayutte khandhe ārabbha adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayuttā khandhā uppajjanti.

(iii) *Adukkhamasukhāya . . . ārammaṇap. pacc.*

Adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayuttena cittena dānaŋ . . . katvā, adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayut-

[1] B. *inserts* Dukkhāya vedanāya sampayuttaŋ mohaŋ ārabbh moho uppajjati, doso uppajjati.

tena cittena paccavekkhanti, adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayuttā jhānā . . . maggā . . . phalā vuṭṭhahitvā, adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayuttena cittena paccavekkhanti. Ariyā adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayuttena cittena adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayutte pahīne kilese, vikkhambhite kilese paccavekkhanti; pubbe samudāciṇṇe kilese jānanti. Adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayutte khandhe adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayuttena cittena aniccato dukkhato anattato vipassati assādeti abhinandanti;[1] taŋ ārabbha adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayutto rāgo, diṭṭhi, vicikicchā, uddhaccaŋ uppajjati. Cetopariyañāṇena adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayuttacittasamangissa cittaŋ jānanti. Ākāsānañcāyatanaŋ viññāṇañcāyatanassa,[2] . . . ākiñcaññāyatanaŋ nevasaññānāsaññāyatanassa, ārammaṇapaccayena paccayo. Adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayuttā khandhā iddhividhañāṇassa, cetopariyañāṇassa, pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇassa, yathākammūpagañāṇassa, anāgataŋsañāṇassa, āvajjanāya ārammaṇapaccayena paccayo. Adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayutte khandhe ārabbha adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayuttā khandhā uppajjanti.

(viii) *Adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayutto dhammo sukhāya . . . ārammaṇap. pacc.*

Adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayuttena cittena dānaŋ . . . katvā, sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttena cittena paccavekkhanti. Adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayuttā jhānā . . . maggā . . . phalā vuṭṭhahitvā, sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttena cittena paccavekkhanti. Ariyā sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttena cittena adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayutte pahīne kilese paccavekkhanti, vikkhambhite kilesepaccavekkhanti. Pubbe samudāciṇṇe kilese jānanti. Adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayutte khandhe[3] sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttena cittena aniccato dukkhato anattato vipassati assādeti abhinandati;[4] taŋ ārabbha su-

[1] K. vipassanti assādenti abhinandanti. B. *by a slip has* vipassanti assādeti, *etc.*

[2] K. . . . *pe* . . .

[3] K. *inserts* ārabbha.

[4] K. *as before.* B. *again has* vipassanti, *then singular verbs.*

khāya vedanāya sampayutto rāgo . . . diṭṭhi uppajjati.[1] Adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayutte khandhe ārabbha sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttā khandhā uppajjanti.

(ix) *Adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayutto dhammo dukkhāya . . . arammaṇap. pacc.*

Adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayuttena cittena dānaŋ . . . katvā, vippaṭisārissa domanassaŋ uppajjati. Adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayutte jhāne pahīne vippaṭisārissa domanassaŋ uppajjati. Adukkhamasukhāya vedanāyā sampayutte khandhe ārabbha dukkhāya vedanāya sampayuttā khandhā uppajjanti.

3.

The adhipati-paccaya *section offers no new matter and is not commented on.*

4.

(i) *Sukhāya . . . anantarap. paccayena paccayo.*

Purimā purimā sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttā khandhā pacchimānaŋ pacchimanāŋ sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttakānaŋ khandhānaŋ anantarapaccayena paccayo. Sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttaŋ anulomaŋ sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttassa gotrabhussa anantarap. pacc. anulomaŋ vodānassa, gotrabhū maggassa, vodānaŋ maggassa, maggo phalassa, phalaŋ phalassa, anulomaŋ sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttāya phalasamāpattiyā anantarapaccayena paccayo. Sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttā khandhā sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttassa vuṭṭhānassa anantarap. pacc.[2]

(v) *Sukhāya vedanāya . . . adukkhamasukhāya . . .*

Sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttaŋ cuticittaŋ adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayuttassa uppatticittassa anantarapaccayena paccayo. Sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttaŋ bhavangaŋ āvajjanāya anantarapaccayena paccayo. Sukhasahagataŋ kāyaviññāṇaŋ vipākamanodhātuyā anantarapaccayena paccayo. Sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttā vipākamanoviññāṇadhātu kiriyāmanoviññāṇadhātuyā anantarapaccayena paccayo. Sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttaŋ bhavangaŋ adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayuttassa bha-

[1] K. . . . *pe* . . .

[2] K. *omits sentence.*

vangassa anantarapaccayena paccayo. Sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttaŋ kusalākusalaŋ adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayuttassa vuṭṭhānassa, kiriyaŋ vuṭṭhānassa, phalaŋ vuṭṭhānassa. . . .

(ii) *Dukkhāya . . . anantarap. pacc.*

Purimā purimā dukkhāya vedanāya sampayuttā khandhā pacchimānaŋ pacchimānaŋ dukkhāya vedanāya sampayuttakānaŋ khandhānaŋ anantarapaccayena paccayo.

(vii) *Dukkhāya . . . adukkhamasukhāya . . .*

Dukkhasahagataŋ kāyaviññāṇaŋ vipākamanodhātuyā anantarapaccayena paccayo. Dukkhāya vedanāya sampayuttā khandhā adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayuttassa vuṭṭhānassa anantarapaccayena paccayo.

(iii) *Adukkhamasukhāya . . . anantarap. pacc.*

Purimā purimā adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayuttā khandhā pacchimānaŋ pacchimānaŋ adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayuttakānaŋ khandhānaŋ anantarapaccayena paccayo. Adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayuttaŋ anulomaŋ adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayuttassa gotrabhussa anantarapaccayena paccayo. Anulomaŋ vodānassa, gotrabhū maggassa, vodānaŋ maggassa, maggo phalassa, phalaŋ phalassa, anulomaŋ phalasamāpattiyā, nirodhā vuṭṭhahantassa, nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaŋ adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayuttāya phalasamāpattiyā anantarapaccayena paccayo. Adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayuttā khandhā. Adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayuttassa vuṭṭhānassa ananantarapaccayena paccayo.

(viii) *Adukkhamasukhāya . . . sukhāya . . . .*

Adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayuttaŋ cuticittaŋ sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttassa uppatticittassa anantarapaccayena paccayo. Āvajjanā sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttakānaŋ khandhānaŋ anantarap. paccayo. Vipākamanodhātu sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttāya vipākamanoviññāṇadhātuyā anantarap. paccayo. Adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayuttaŋ bhavangaŋ sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttassa bhavangassa anantarap. paccayo. Adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayuttaŋ kusalākusalaŋ sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttassa . . . kiriyaŋ . . . phalaŋ vuṭṭhā-

nassa nirodhā vuṭṭhahantassa nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaŋ sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttāya phalasamāpattiyā anantarap. paccayo.

(ix) *Adukkhamasukhāya . . . dukkhāya . . .*

Āvajjanā dukkhāya vedanāya sampayuttakānaŋ khandhānaŋ anantarapaccayena paccayo.

The remaining paccayas *are treated as in the* Kusalattika.

[*Gaṇanā.*]

H 3	S 7	U 9	V 3 . . . *pe* . . .	Nat 7
Ā 9	Sj 3	Ās 3	Sp 3	Vg 7
A 5	Añ 3	K 8	At 3	Avg 3
An 7	N 3			

Hetupaccayā

A 2	N 3	M 2	At 3
Sj 3	V 2	Sp 3	Avg 3
Añ 3	I 2		

Hetu-sahajāta-aññamañña-nissaya-sampayutta-atthi-avigatan ti 8

H-Sj-Añ-N-V-M-Sp-At-Avg 2
H-Sj-Añ-N-I-M-Sp-At-Avg 2
H-Sj-Añ-N-V-I-M-Sp-At-Avg 2
H-A-Sj-Añ-N-I-M-Sp-At-Avg 2
H-A-Sj-Añ-N-V-I-M-Sp-At-Avg 2

Ārammaṇapaccayā

A 4 U 4 Ā-A-U ti 4.

Adhipatipaccayā

H 2	Añ 3	V 2	M 3	At 3
Ā 4	N 3	Āh 3	Sp 3	Avg 3
Sj 3	U 4	I 3		

A-Ā-U ti 4. A-Sj-Añ-N-

(i) Sp-At-Avg 3
(ii) V-Sp-At-Avg 2
(iii) Āh-I-Sp-At-Avg 3
(iv) V-Āh-I-Sp-At-Avg 2
(v) I-M-Sp-At-Avg ti 3
(vi) V-I-M-Sp-At-Avg ti 2[1]

Adhipati-hetu-sahajāta-aññamañña-nissaya

(i) I-M-Sp-At-Avg ti 2 (ii) V-I-M-Sp-At-Avg ti 2

(*The rest of the* Anuloma *calls for no commentarial remark.*)

Pañhavārassa anulomaŋ.

[1] K. *adds three other* ghaṭanāni (vii-ix) *commencing similarly.*

[*Paccanīya.*]

Sukhāya vedanāya sampayutto dhammo sukhāya . . . ārammaṇapaccayena . . . kammapaccayena paccayo . . .

[*Gaṇanā.*]

Na-H 9 Na-Ā 9 . . . ***pe*** **. . . No-Avg 9.**

Na-hetupaccayā

Na-Ā 9 . . . ***sankhittaŋ*** **. . . No-Avg 9.**

Na-hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇapaccayā

Na-A 9 Na-U 8 . . . ***sankhittaŋ*** **. . . No-Avg 9.**

Na-hetupaccayā . . . ***sankhittaŋ*** **. . . na-āsevana-, na-vipāka-, na-āhāra- . . .** ***sankhittaŋ*** **. . .**

No-Avg 8.

Na-hetumūlakaŋ.

Yathā Kusalattikassa paccanīya-gaṇanā gaṇitā, evaŋ imaŋ pi asaŋmuyhantena sabbaŋ mūlakaŋ gaṇetabbaŋ.

Paccanīyaŋ.

Yathā Kusalattikassa anulomapaccanīyā-paccanīyānuloma-gaṇanā sajjhāyamaggena gaṇitā, evaŋ gaṇetabbaŋ.

Paccanīyānulomaŋ.

VEDANĀTTIKAŊ NIṬṬHITAŊ.[1]

---

[1] **K.** ***adds*** **dutiyaŋ.**

NOTE.—***In the remaining pages, only those sentences are printed in full concerning which the Commentary has something to say.***

[III. VIPĀKATTIKAŊ

Paṭiccavāro.]

1.

(i) *Vipākaŋ dhammaŋ paṭicca vipāko dhammo uppajjati hetupaccayā.*

Vipākaŋ ekaŋ khandhaŋ paṭicca tayo khandhā; dve khandhe paṭicca dve khandhā. Paṭisandhikkhaṇe vipākaŋ ekaŋ khandhaŋ paṭicca tayo khandhā; dve . . . dve khandhā.

(ii) *Vipākaŋ dhammaŋ paṭicca nevavipākanavipākadhammadhammo*[1] *uppajjati hetupaccayā.*

Vipāke khandhe paṭicca cittasamuṭṭhānaŋ rūpaŋ. Paṭisandhikkhaṇe vipāke khandhe paṭicca kaṭattārūpaŋ.

(iii) *Vipākaŋ dhammaŋ paṭicca vipāko ca nevavipākanavipākadhammadhammo ca dhammā uppajjanti hetupaccayā* . . . (iv) *Vipākadhammadhammaŋ paṭicca vipākadhammadhammo* . . . (v) *Vipākadhammadhammaŋ paṭicca neva-vipāka-na-vip.-dh.-dhammo* . . . (vi) *Vipākadhammadhammaŋ paticca vipākadhammo ca neva-vip.-na-vip.-dh.-dhammo* . . . (vii) *Neva-vip.-na-vip.-dh.-dhammaŋ paṭicca neva-vip.-na-vip.-dh.-dhammo* . . . (viii) *Neva-vip.-na-vip.-dh.-dhammaŋ paṭicca vipāko dhammo* . . . (ix) *Neva-vip.-na-vip.-dh.-dhammaŋ paṭicca vipāko dhammo ca neva-vip.-na-vip.-dh.-dhammo ca* . . . (x) *Vipākañ ca neva-vip.-na-vip.-dh.-dhammañ ca paṭicca vipāko dhammo* . . . (xi) *Vipākañ ca neva-vip.-na-vip.-dh.-dhammañ ca paṭicca neva-vip.-na-vip.-dh.-dhammo* . . . (xii) *Vipākañ ca neva-vip.-na-vip.-dh.-dhammañ ca paṭicca vipāko dhammo ca neva-vip.-na-vip.-dh.-dhammo ca* . . . (xiii) *Vipākadhammadhammañ ca neva-vip.-na-vip.-dh.-dhamanañ ca paṭicca neva-vip.-na-vip.-dh.-dhammo uppajjati hetupaccayā.* . . .[2]

The other 23 paccayas *are then dealt with.*

[1] Vipākadhamma-dhammā ti vipākā sabhāvadhammā. *Asl.* 42.

[2] *Each of these general propositions is, as usual, applied to some case of* khandhas, mahābhūtas, *etc.*

[*Anulomaŋ.*]

H 13	Añ 7	K 13	Vpp 13
Ā 5	N 13	V 9	At 13
A 9	U 5	Āh 13 . . . *pe* . . .	Nat 5
An 5	Pu 3	M 13	Vg 5
S 5	Ās 2	Sp 5	Avg 13
Sj 13			

Hetupaccayā

Ā 5 . . . *pe* . . . Avg 13.

(*Yathā Kusalattikassa gaṇanā evaŋ gaṇetabbaŋ.*)

Āsevanapaccayā

H 2 . . . *pe* . . .	K 2	Avg 2
Pu 2	Āh 2 . . . *pe* . . .	

Vipākapaccayā

H 9	S 3	U 3	M 9	Nat 3
Ā 3	Sj 9	Pu 1	Sp 3	Vg 3
A 5	Añ 6	K 9	Vpp 9	Avg 9
An 3	N 9	Āh 9 . . . *pe* . . .	At 9	

Anulomagaṇanā niṭṭhitā.

[*Paccanīyaŋ.*]

Vipākaŋ dhammaŋ paṭicca vipāko dhammo uppajjati na-hetupaccayā . . .

(*followed by eleven other general propositions.*)[1]

The other paccayas *up to No.* 23 *follow, and then the other two* gaṇanās.

Paṭiccavāro niṭṭhito.

The next five vāras *follow, and then the* Pañhavāra. *Passing over the first* (hetu) *section, the second* (ārammaṇa) *runs*:—

Vipāko dhammo vipākassa dhammassa ārammanapaccayena paccayo.

Vipāke khandhe aniccato dukkhato anattato vipassati assādeti, abhinandati; taŋ ārabbha rāgo . . . diṭṭhi . . . vicikicchā . . . uddhaccaŋ . . . domanassaŋ uppajjati. Kusalākusale niruddhe vipāke tad-ārammaṇatā uppajjati . . .

[1] *The* Gaṇanā *and Commentary give ten only.*

Three general propositions follow, then this one:—

Vipākadhammadhammā neva-vipāka-na-vipākadhammadhammassa ārammaṇapaccayena paccayo.

Arahā maggā vuṭṭhahitvā maggaŋ paccavekkhati; pubbe suciṇṇāni paccavekkhati. Arahā pahīne kilese paccavekkhati, vikkhambhite kilese paccavekkhati;[1] pubbe samudāciṇṇe kilese jānāti. Vipākadhammadhamme khandhe aniccato dukkhato anattato vipassati; cetopariyañāṇena vipākadhammadhamma cittasamangissa cittaŋ jānāti. Ākāsānañcāyatanakusalaŋ viññāṇañcāyatanakiriyassa ārammaṇapaccayena paccayo. Ākiñcaññāyatanakusalaŋ nevasaññānāsaññāyatanakiriyassa ārammaṇapaccayena paccayo. Vipākadhammadhammā khandhā cetopariyañāṇassa, pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇassa, yathākammūpagañāṇassa, anāgataŋsañāṇassa, āvajjanāya ārammaṇapaccayena paccayo.

The next comment is on the Gaṇanā (anulomaŋ):—

H 7	S 7[2]	U 9	K 9	Jh 7[2]	At 13
Ā 9	Sj 11	Pu 3	V 3	M 7	Nat 7
A 10	Añ 7	Pa 3	Āh 7	Sp 3[2]	Vg 7
An 7	N 13[2]	Ās 2	I 9	Vpp 5	Avg 13

Hetupaccayā

A 7	N 7	M 7	At 7
Sj 7	V 3	Sp 3	Avg 7
Añ 5	I 7	Vpp 3	

Yathā Kusalattike pañhavārassa anulomagaṇanā gaṇitā vitthāretabbā

Anulomaŋ.

The other three gaṇanās *follow.*

VIPĀKATTIKAŊ NIṬṬHITAŊ.[3]

[1] *B. omits this clause.* [2] *K. gives a different figure.*

[3] *K. inserts* tatiyaŋ.

The Siamese edition of the Tikapaṭṭhāna *apparently ends here. I have inspected two copies of that edition of the* Piṭakas *without discovering the conclusion. The Burmese edition is complete.*

[IV. UPĀDIṆṆATTIKAŊ

PAṬICCAVĀRO

Anulomaŋ.]

1.

(i) *Upādiṇṇupādāniyaŋ dhammaŋ paṭicca upadiṇṇupādāniyo dhammo uppajjati hetupaccayā.*

Upādiṇṇupādāniyaŋ ekaŋ khandhaŋ (cf. p. 317) . . . Paṭisandhikkhaṇe upādiṇṇupādāniyaŋ ekaŋ khandhaŋ (cf. p. 317) . . . dve khandhā kaṭattā ca rūpaŋ. Khandhe paṭicca vatthu, vatthu . . . khandhā. Upādiṇṇupādāniyaŋ ekaŋ mahābhūtaŋ paṭicca tayo . . . dve . . . dve . . . mahābhūte paṭicca kaṭattā-rūpaŋ upādārūpaŋ. . . .

In this Tika *the three correlated terms are* upādiṇṇupādāniya, anupādiṇṇupādāniya, *and* anupādiṇṇa-anupādāniya dhammas.

In the Pañhavāra, *at No.* 10 *of the* paccayas (purejāta):—

Upādiṇṇupādāniyo dhammo upādiṇṇupādāniyassa dhammassa purejātapaccayena paccayo.

(*a*) Ārammaṇa-, (*b*) vatthu-purejātaŋ.

(*a*) Sekhā vā puthujjanā vā cakkhuŋ aniccato dukkhato anattato vipassanti, assādenti, abhinandanti; taŋ ārabbha rāgo, domanassaŋ uppajjati. Kusalākusale niruddhe vipāke tad-ārammaṇatā uppajjati . . . sotaŋ . . . upādiṇṇupādāniye rūpe . . . *pe* . . . phoṭṭhabbe, vatthuŋ . . . tad-ārammaṇatā uppajjati. Upādiṇṇupādāniyaŋ rūpāyatanaŋ kāyaviññāṇassa purejātapaccayena paccayo.

(*b*) Cakkhāyatanaŋ cakkhuviññāṇassa . . . kāyāyatanaŋ kāyaviññāṇassa, vatthu upādiṇṇupādāniyānaŋ khandhānaŋ purejātapaccayena paccayo. . . .

15 (āhāra).

Upādiṇṇupādāniyo dhammo upādiṇṇupādāniyassa dhammassā āhārapaccayena paccayo.

Upādiṇṇupādāniyā āhārā sampayuttakānaŋ khandhānaŋ āhārapaccayena paccayo. Paṭisandhikkhaṇe upādiṇṇupādāniyā āhārā sampayuttakānaŋ khandhānaŋ kaṭattā ca rūpānaŋ āhārap. . . . p. . . . Upādiṇṇupādāniyo kabaḷinkāro āhāro upādiṇṇupādāniyassa kāyassa āhārap. . . . p. . . .

Upadiṇṇupādāniyo dhammo anupādiṇṇupādāniyassa dhammassa āhārap. . . . p. . . .

Upādiṇṇupādāniyā āhārā cittasamuṭṭhānānaŋ rūpānaŋ āhārap. . . . p. . . . Upādiṇṇupādāniyo kabaḷinkāro āhāro anupādiṇṇupādāniyassa kāyassa āhārap. . . . p. . . .

Upādiṇṇupādāniyo dhammo upādiṇṇupādāniyassa ca anupādiṇṇupādāniyassa ca dhammassa āhārap. . . . p. . . .

Upādiṇṇupādāniyā āhārā sampayuttakānaŋ khandhānaŋ cittasamuṭṭhānānañ ca rūpānaŋ āhārapaccayena paccayo.

(*The remainder of the* Tika, *analogous to the preceding* Tikas, *is not commented upon.*)

UPĀDIṆṆATTIKAŊ NIṬṬHITAŊ.

[THE REMAINING TIKAS]

5. Sankiliṭṭhasankilesikattika.

(1) Sankiliṭṭha-sankilesika, (2) asankiliṭṭha-sankilesika, (3) asankiliṭṭha-asankilesika.

6. Vitakkattika.[1]

(1) Savitakka - savicāra, (2) avitakka - vicāramatta, (3) avitakka-avicāra.

7. Pītittika.

(1) Pītisahagata, (2) sukhasahagata, (3) upekhāsahagata.

(*The following passage in* 7 *is commented upon*:—)
Sukhasahagato dhammo upekhāsahagatassa dhammassa anantarapaccayena paccayo.

Sukhasahagataŋ cuticittaŋ upekhāsahagatassa uppatticittassa anantarap. . . . p. . . . Sukhasahagataŋ bhavangaŋ āvajjanāya anantarap. . . . p . . . Sukhasahagatā vipākamanoviññāṇadhātu kiriyāmanoviññāṇadhātuyā anantarap. . . . p. . . . Sukhasahagataŋ bhavangaŋ upekhāsahagatassa bhavangassa anantarap. . . . p. . . .

8. Dassanattika.

(1) Dassanena pahātabba, (2) bhāvanāya pahātabba, (3) neva-dassanena-na-bhāvanāya pahātabba.

(*The following passage in* 8 *is commented upon*:—)
In the Pañhavāre § 1 (ārammaṇa):—
Dassanena pahātabbo dhammo dassanena pahātabba-dhammassa ārammaṇapaccayena paccayo.

[1] *One passage in this* Tika *is commented upon* (*below*, p. 353). *In the* Kusalattika *it occurs in the* Pañhāvāra § 9, Upanissaya (p. 166), *but I cannot find it in the corresponding section of this* Tika, *nor in other sections.* Yathākammūpagañāṇaŋ *without* parikammaŋ *occurs in the second* (Ārammaṇa) *section.*

Dassanena pahātabbaŋ rāgaŋ assādeti, abhinandati; taŋ ārabbha dassanena pahātabbo rāgo uppajjati, diṭṭhi uppajjati, vicikicchā uppajjati. . . .

9. Dassanena pahātabbahetukattika.

(1) Dassanena pahātabbahetuka, (2) bhāvanāya pahātabbahetuka, (3) neva-dassanena-na-bhāvanāya pahātabbahetuka.

(*The sentence commented upon in the* Tatiyapada *is as follows*:—)

In the Pañhavāra § 1 (hetu):—

Dassanena pahātabbahetuko dhammo dassanena pahātabbahetukassa ca neva-dassanena-na-bhāvanāya pahātabbahetukassa ca dhammassa hetupaccayena paccayo.

Dassanena pahātabbahetukā hetū sampayuttakānaŋ khandhānaŋ cittasamuṭṭhānānañ ca rūpānaŋ hetup. . . . p. . . . Bhāvanāya tīṇi . . . *pe* . . . neva-dassanena-na-bhāvanāya ekaŋ.

Neva-dassanena-na-bhāvanāya pahātabbahetuko dhammo dassanena pahātabbahetukassa dhammassa hetup. . . . p. . . .

Vicikicchāsahagato moho sampayuttakānaŋ khandhānaŋ hetup. . . . p. . . .

Neva-dassanena . . . pe . . . hetuko dhammo bhāvanāya pahātabbahetukassa dhammassa hetup. . . . p. . . .

Uddhaccasahagato moho . . . (*as above, and so for two more general propositions*).

10. Ācayagāmittika.

(1) Ācayagāmi, (2) apacayagāmi, (3) nevācayagāmina-apacayagāmi.

11. Sekhattika.

(1) Sekha, (2) asekha, (3) neva-sekha-nāsekha.

12. Parittattika.

(1) Paritta, (2) mahaggata, (3) appamāṇa.

13. Parittārammaṇattika.

(1) Parittārammaṇa, (2) mahaggatārammaṇa, (3) appamāṇārammaṇa.

(*Here the passage commented upon appears to be that in the* Pañhavāra:—)

§ 2 (ārammaṇa):—*Appamāṇārammaṇo dhammo mahaggatārammaṇassa dhammassa ārammaṇapaccayena paccayo.*

Ariyā appamāṇārammaṇacetanā cetopariyañāṇaŋ paccavekkhanti.

(*And in* § 14 [kamma]:—)

Appamāṇārammaṇo dhammo parittārammaṇassa dhammassa kammap. . . . p. . . .

Nānākhaṇikā appamānārammaṇā cetanā vipākānaŋ parittārammaṇānaŋ khandhānaŋ kammap. . . . p. . . .

14. Hīnattika.

(1) Hīna, (2) majjhima, (3) paṇīta.

15. Micchattattika.

(1) Micchattaniyata, (2) sampattaniyata, (3) aniyata.

16. Maggārammaṇattika.

(1) Maggārammaṇa, (2) maggahetuka, (3) maggādhipati.

. . . na-hetupaccayo. Ahetukaŋ maggārammaṇaŋ ekaŋ khandhaŋ paṭicca tayo khandhā. . . .

17. Uppannattika.

(1) Uppanna, (2) anuppanna, (3) uppādi.

18. Atītattika.

(1) Atīta, (2) anāgata, (3) paccuppanna.

19. Atītārammaṇattika.

(1) Atītārammaṇa, (2) anāgatārammaṇa, (3) paccuppannārammaṇa.

20. Ajjhattattika.

(1) Ajjhatta, (2) bahiddhā, (3) ajjhatta-bahiddhā.

21. Ajjhāttarammaṇattika.

(1) Ajjhattārammaṇa, (2) bahiddhārammaṇa, (3) ajjhatta-bahiddhārammaṇa.

Tikapaṭṭhānaŋ niṭṭhitaŋ.

DUKAPAṬṬHĀNA

The first half of this Paṭṭhāna *was published in full in* 1906. *The contents comprise those portions of the* Abhidhamma-mātikā (*Dhs.* p. 1 f.), *entitled* Hetugocchaka, Cūḷantaraduka, *and the* Gocchakas:—Āsava, Saŋyojana, Gantha, Ogha (Yoga=Ogha cf. Dhs. § 1151), Nīvaraṇa, *and* Parāmāsa. *The distinctive character of* Duka-*procedure may be seen in this volume.*

The contents of the remainder of the work are those enumerated in the Abhidhamma-mātikā *under the heads* Mahantaradukaŋ, Upādāna- *and* Kilesagocchakaŋ *and* Piṭṭhidukaŋ (*Dhs.* pp. 5-7):—

SĀRAMMAṆADUKA.

Sārammanā, anārammaṇā dhammā.

CITTADUKA.

Cittā, no-cittā dhammā.

CETASIKADUKA.

Cetāsikā, acetasikā dhammā.

CITTASAMPAYUTTADUKA.

Cittasampayuttā, cittavippayuttā dhammā.

CITTASAŊSAṬṬHADUKA.

Cittasaŋsaṭṭhā, cittavisaŋsaṭṭhā dhammā.

CITTASAMUṬṬHĀNADUKA.

Cittasamuṭṭhāna, no-cittasamuṭṭhānā dhammā.

CITTASAHABHUDUKA.

Cittasahabhuno, no-cittasahabhuno dhammā.

CITTĀNUPARIVATTIDUKA.

Cittānuparivattino, no-cittānuparivattino dhammā.

CITTASAṄSAṬṬHA-SAMUṬṬHĀNADUKA.

Cittasaṇsaṭṭhasamuṭṭhānā, no-cittasaṇsaṭṭhasamuṭṭhānā dhammā.

CITTASAṄSAṬṬHA-SAMUṬṬHĀNA-SAHABHUDUKA.

CITTASAṄSAṬṬHA-SAMUṬṬHĀNĀNUPARIVATTI DUKA.

(*In each the two terms are analogous to the foregoing, and in the text they are declared to be similar to them and are not elaborated.*)

AJJHATTIKADUKA.

Ajjhattikā, bāhirā dhammā.

UPĀDĀDUKA.

Upādā, no-upādā dhammā.

UPĀDIṆṆADUKA.

Upādinnā, anupādinnā dhammā.

UPĀDĀNADUKA.

Upādānā, anupādānā dhammā.

UPĀDĀNIYADUKA.

Upādāniyā, anupādāniyā dhammā (yathā Lokiyadukaṇ evaṇ kātabbaṇ; cf. *Dukapaṭṭhāna*, pp. 135-49).

UPĀDĀNASAMPAYUTTADUKAṄ.

Upādānasampayuttā, upādānavippayuttā dhammā.

UPĀDĀNO-CEVA-UPĀDĀNIYADUKA.

Upādānā-ceva-upādāniyā, upādāniyā-ceva-no-ca-upādānā dhammā.

UPĀDĀNO-CEVA-UPĀDĀNASAMPAYUTTADUKA.

Upādānā-ceva-upādānasampayuttā-ca, upādānasampayuttā-ceva-no-ca-upādānā dhammā.

UPĀDĀNAVIPPAYUTTA-UPĀDĀNIYADUKA.

The second term is anupādāniyā dhammā

KILESADUKA.

Kilesā, no-kilesā dhammā.

SANKILESIKADUKA.

Sankilesikā, asankilesikā dhammā (yathā LOKIYADUKA).

SANKILIṬṬHADUKA.

Sankiliṭṭhā, asankiliṭṭhā dhammā.

KILESASAMPAYUTTADUKA.

Kilesasampayuttā, kilesavippayuttā dhammā.

KILESA-CEVA-SANKILESIKADUKA.

Kilesa-ceva-sankilesikā, sankilesikā - ceva - no - ca - kilesā dhammā.

KILESA-CEVA-SANKILIṬṬHADUKA

(*analogous to foregoing*).

KILESA-CEVA-KILESASAMPAYUTTADUKA.

KILESAVIPPAYUTTA-SANKILESIKADUKA.

DASSANENA PAHĀTABBADUKA.

Dassanena pahātabbā, na dassanena pahātabbā dhammā.

BHĀVANĀYA PAHĀTABBADUKA

(*as foregoing*).

DASSANENA-PAHĀTABBAHETUKADUKA.

Dassanena-pahātabbahetukā, na dassanena . . .

BHĀVANĀYA-PAHĀTABBAHETUKADUKA

(*as foregoing*).

SAVITAKKADUKA.

Savitakkā, avitakkā dhammā.

SAVICĀRADUKA

(*as foregoing*).

SAPPĪTIKADUKA

Sappītikā, appītikā dhammā.

PĪTISAHAGATADUKA

(*contradictory term:* na pītisahagata).

SUKHASAHAGATADUKA

(*contradictory term:* na sukhasahagata).

UPEKHĀSAHAGATADUKA

(*contradictory:* na upekhāsahagata).

KĀMĀVACARADUKA.

RŪPĀVACARADUKA.

ARŪPĀVACARADUKA.

PARIYĀPANNADUKA.

NIYYĀNIKADUKA.

NIYATADUKA.

SA-UTTARADUKA.

SARAṆADUKA.

(*The* 8 *contradictories are the term stated with* a- *prefixed.*)

DUKA-TIKA-PAṬṬHĀNA

(*The distinctive method of this and the last two* Paṭṭhānas *is described in outline in the Commentary, and is illustrated here by the opening section in each.*)

[**Hetu-kusala-dukatikaŋ.**

1. Hetu.]

Hetuŋ kusalaŋ dhammaŋ paṭicca hetu-kusalo dhammo uppajjati hetupaccayā.

Hetuŋ kusalaŋ dhammaŋ paṭicca na-hetu-kusalo dhammo uppajjati hetupaccayā.

Hetuŋ kusalaŋ dhammaŋ paṭicca hetu-kusalo ca na-hetu-kusalo ca dhammā uppajjanti hetupaccayā

(*and so on in a ninefold permutation*).[1]

Some of the remaining paccayas (2, Ārammaṇa, *etc.*) *follow*; cf. *Commentary*.

The vāras *following the* Paṭiccavāra *are only indicated as* gandhiŋ vitthāretabbaŋ.

The Pañhavāra *follows and the* Hetu-kusala-dukatika *is said to be finished.* Hetu *is then associated similarly with* sukhāya vedanāya.

Hetuŋ sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttaŋ dhammaŋ paṭicca . . . and with all the other Tikas *successively down to the* anidassana-appaṭighā dhammā *of the last* Tika *in the* Mātikā.

The rest of the Hetu-gocchaka *therein is then associated in turn with the* Kusalattika. *This completes the* Hetugocchaka-kusala-duka-tika.

In this way all the Dukas *are associated severally with the* Tikas.

[1] *Letting* HK *represent* hetukusala *and* hK na-hetukusala, *the full scheme is as follows*:—

HK --HK	hK--Kh	HK *and* hK--HK
HK--hK	hK--HK	HK *and* hK--hK
HK--HK *and* hK	hK--HK *and* hK	HK *and* hK--HK *and* hK

TIKA-DUKAPAṬṬHĀNA

The Tika:—kusala-akusala-avyākata—*is now put before the one term* hetu.

Kusalaŋ hetuŋ dhammaŋ paṭicca . . . Akusalaŋ hetuŋ . . . Avyākataŋ hetuŋ . . . hetupaccayā.

After but three general propositions the next two paccayas:—ārammaṇapaccayā, adhipatipaccayā *are substituted in order, and very briefly.*

Other vāras *are only indicated. The* Pañhavāra *follows.*

After this the second Tika (Vedanā) *is likewise associated with* hetu, *and the remaining* Tikas *to* anidassana-appaṭigha.

Hetu *is then replaced by the rest of the* Hetugocchaka *in succession. So for all the* Tikas *and* Dukas, *this* Paṭṭhāna *ending with the combination:—*

Anidassana-appaṭighaŋ saraṇaŋ dhammaŋ paṭicca anidassana-appaṭigho saraṇo dhammo uppajjati hetupaccayā.

TIKA-DUKAPAṬṬHĀNAŊ NIṬṬHITAŊ.

TIKA-TIKAPAṬṬHĀNA

Kusalaŋ sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttaŋ dhammaŋ paṭicca kusalo sukhāya vedanāya sampayutto dhammo uppajjati hetupaccayā. . . . Akusalaŋ . . . Avyākataŋ . . .

Hetuyā tīṇi. Ārammaṇe tīṇi. Avigate tīṇi.

Sahajātavāram pi Sampayuttavāram pi Paṭiccavārasadisaŋ.

The foregoing is given as it stands. The Pañhavāra *follows briefly, as in the* Paṭiccavāra. *Then—*

Hetuyā tīṇi. Ārammaṇe nava.

Yathā Kusalattike Pañhavāraŋ, evan vitthāretabbaŋ.

Then follows briefly a Paṭiccavāra *of* akusala *coupled with* dukkhāya vedanāya, *and of* avyākata *coupled with the same, with the other two* vāras *indicated, and* Pañhavāra *referred to as above.*

The kusala *trio are then coupled with the other* Tikas. *Then the* Vedanāttika *replaces the* kusala *trio, and so on.*

All is very summarily stated.

TIKA-TIKAPAṬṬHĀNAŊ NIṬṬHITAŊ.

DUKA-DUKAPAṬṬHĀNA

Here each duka *is coupled with every other* duka *in turn.*

Hetuŋ sahetukaŋ dhammaŋ paṭicca hetu-sahetuko dhammo uppajjati hetupaccayā.

Hetuŋ sahetukaŋ dhammaŋ paṭicca nahetu-sahetuko dhammo. . . .

Hetuŋ sahetukaŋ dhammaŋ paṭicca hetu-sahetuko ca nahetu-sahetuko ca dhammo. . . .

The last combination is:—

Saraṇaŋ hetuŋ dhammaŋ paṭicca. . . .

Araṇaŋ nahetuŋ dhammaŋ paṭicca araṇo nahetu dhammo uppajjati hetupaccayā.

Sabbattha vitthāro.

DUKA-DUKAPAṬṬHĀNAŊ NIṬṬHITAŊ.

The six books of method (cha nayā) *so far given are now called collectively the* ANULOMA PAṬṬHĀNA, *wherein the* Tikas *and* Dukas *are contemplated for the most part as positive or affirmative states. There now follow six books of corresponding negative or denying method, wherein the terms assume as their normal shape a negative or privative form.*

PACCANĪYA PAṬṬHĀNA.

(I) Tikapaṭṭhāna.

Nakusalaŋ dhammaŋ paṭicca nakusalo dhammo uppajjati hetupaccayā.

Akusalaŋ avyākataŋ ekaŋ khandhaŋ paṭicca akusalo avyākato tayo khandhā cittasamuṭṭhānaŋ ca rūpaŋ, *etc.*

This is very briefly stated and is entitled the

Paccanīyatikapaṭṭhāna.

The **Paccanīyadukapaṭṭhāna** *follows* :—

Nahetuŋ dhammaŋ paṭicca nahetu dhammo . . . and then the other four Paṭṭhānas :—**Paccanīyadukatika,** *etc.*

Then comes the ANULOMA-PACCANĪYAPAṬṬHĀNA, *beginning* :—

Kusalaŋ dhammaŋ paṭicca na-kusalo dhammo uppajjati hetupaccayā.

Kusale khandhe paṭicca cittasamuṭṭhanaŋ rūpaŋ.

Kusalaŋ dhammaŋ paṭicca na-akusalo dhammo. . . .

Kusalaŋ ekaŋ khandhaŋ paṭicca tayo khandhā cittasamuṭṭhānañ ca rūpaŋ.

Kusalaŋ dhammaŋ paṭicca avyākato. . . . Kusalaŋ dhammaŋ paṭicca na-akusalo ca na-avyākato ca dhammā uppajjanti hetupaccayā. . . . Kusalaŋ dhammaŋ paṭicca na kusalo ca na akusalo ca dhammā uppajjanti. . . .

Then the first term becomes akusalaŋ, *then* avyākataŋ.

So for the other five methods.

Finally comes the PACCANĪYĀNULOMAPAṬṬHĀNA, *beginning* :—

Na-kusalaŋ dhammaŋ paṭicca akusalo dhammo uppajjati hetupaccayā.

Akusalaŋ ekaŋ khandhaŋ paṭicca tayo khandhā; dve khandhe paṭicca dve khandhā.

Na kusalaŋ dhammaŋ paṭicca avyākato dhammo. . . .

Vipākāvyākataŋ kiriyāvyākataŋ ekaŋ. . . .

Na akusalaŋ . . . kusalo . . .

Na akusalaŋ . . . avyākato . . .

Na akusalaŋ . . . kusalo ca avyākato ca . . .

Then three na-avyākata *propositions.*

The other five methods follow, ending with the Duka-duka, *and the final words*—

Dhammapaccanīyānulomapaṭṭhānaŋ niṭṭhitaŋ.

Anulomadukatikapaṭṭhānato paṭṭhāya yāva pariyosānā tiŋsamattehi bhāṇavārehi paṭṭhānaŋ.

BUDDHAGHOSA'S COMMENTARY

(*Concluded*)

VEDANĀTTIKAPAṬṬHĀNASSA VAṆṆANĀ

Vedanāttike tisso vedanā. Rūpaŋ nibbānan ti ime dhammā na labbhanti. Tasmā *ekaŋ khandhaŋ paṭicca dve khandhā* ti[1] ādi vuttaŋ.

Paṭisandhikkhaṇe sukhāya vedanāyā ti[2] sahetukapaṭisandhivasena vuttaŋ. Dukkhavedanā pana[3] paṭisandhiyaŋ na labbhatī ti dutiyavāre paṭisandhigahaṇaŋ na kataŋ.

Tatiyavāre *paṭisandhikkhaṇe* ti[4] sahetuka-paṭisandhivasena vuttaŋ. Sesam ettha ito paresu ca paccayesu yathā pāḷim eva niyyāti, sabbattha tayo vārā vuttā. Tena vuttaŋ *hetuyā tīṇi . . . pe . . . avigate tīṇī* ti.[5] Paccayasaŋsandane pana sahetukāya vipākadukkhavedanāya abhāvato hetumūlakanaye *vipāke dve* ti[6] vuttaŋ. Adhipati-ādīhi saddhiŋ saŋsandanesu pi vipāke dve yeva. Kasmā? [Dve][7] vipāke dukkhavedanāya adhipati-jhāna-maggānaŋ abhāvato. Yehi ca saddhiŋ saŋsandane vipāke dve vārā labbhanti. Vipākena saddhiŋ saŋsandanesu tesu pi dve yeva.

Paccanīye na-purejāte āruppe ca paṭisandhiyañ ca dukkhavedanāya abhāvato dve vārā āgatā. Na-vippayutte pi āruppe dukkhābhāvato dve yeva. Sabba arūpadhammapariggāhakā pana sahajātādayo paccayā imasmiŋ paccanīyavāre parihāyanti. Kasmā? Vedanā sampayuttassa dhammassa vedanāsampayuttaŋ paṭicca sahajātādīhi vinā anuppattito, pacchājātapaccayañ ca vinā uppattito. Paccayasaŋsandane pana *na-purejāte*[8] *ekan* ti āruppe[9] ca paṭisandhiyañ ca ahetukā adukkham-asukhavedanā sampayuttaŋ sandhāya vuttaŋ.

[1] *Above*, p. 317. [2] *Above, ibid.* [3] Bm. *omits.*
[4] *Above, ibid.* [5] *Above*, p. 318. [6] *Ibid.*
[7] B. *omits.* [8] *Above*, p. 319. [9] Bm. *omits.*

Na-kamme dve ti ahetuka-kiriya-sampayutta-cetanāvasena vuttaŋ. Sukhāya hi adukkham-asukhāya vedanāya sampayutte dhamme paṭicca tāhi vedanāhi sampayuttā ahetukakiriyacetanā uppajjanti. Na-hetupaccayā [na-kammapaccayā][1] na-vipāke pi es' eva nayo.

Na-vippayutte ekan ti āruppe āvajjanavasena vuttaŋ. Iminā upāyena sabbasaŋsandanesu gaṇanā veditabbā.

Anuloma-paccanīye paccanīya[2]-laddha-paccayā eva paccanīyato tiṭṭhanti.

Paccaniyānulome sabbā rūpadhamma-pariggāhakā sahajātādayo anulomato va tiṭṭhanti, na paccanīyato. Ahetukassa pana cittuppādassa adhipati natthī ti adhipatipaccayo anulomato na tiṭṭhati. Paṭiccavārādisu pana pacchājāto anulomato na labbhati yevā ti parihīno. Ye c' ettha anulomato labbhanti, te paccanīyato labbhamānehi saddhiŋ parivattetvā pi yojitā yeva. Tesu tīṇi dve ekan ti tayo va vāraparicchedā. Te sabbattha yathānurūpaŋ sallakkhetabbā. Yo cāyaŋ Paṭiccavāre vutto; Sahajātavārādisu pi ayam eva vaṇṇanānayo.

Pañhavāre pana *sampayuttakānaŋ khandhānan* ti[3] tena saddhiŋ sampayuttakānaŋ khandhānaŋ tehi yeva vā hetūhi sukhavedanādīhi vā.

Vippaṭisārissā ti[4] dānādisu tāva: kasmā mayā idaŋ kataŋ? Duṭṭhu me kataŋ! akataŋ seyyo siyā ti evaŋ vippaṭisārissa. Jhānaparihāniyaŋ pana parihīnam me jhānaŋ mahā jāniyo vat' amhī ti evaŋ vippaṭisārissa. *Moho uppajjatī* ti[5] dosasampayuttamoho. Tathā[6] *mohaŋ ārabbhā* ti dosasampayuttamoham eva (p. 322, *n.*).

Sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttaŋ bhavangaŋ adukkham-asukhāya vedanāya sampayuttassa bhavangassā ti[7] tadārammaṇasankhātaŋ piṭṭhibhavangaŋ mūlabhavangassa.

Vuṭṭhānassā ti tadārammaṇassa vā, bhavangassa vā. Ubhayam pi h' etaŋ kusalākusalajavanato vuṭṭhitattā vuṭṭhānan ti vuccati.

Kiriyaŋ vuṭṭhānassā ti ettha pi es' eva nayo.

[1] Bm. *omits.* [2] S. *omits.* [3] *Above*, p. 320. [4] *Above*, p. 321. [5] *Above*, p. 322. [6] S. *substitutes* Evaŋ. [7] *Above*, p. 324.

Phalaŋ vuṭṭhānassā ti phalacittaŋ bhavangassa. Bhavangena hi phalato vuṭṭhito nāma hoti.

Parato *vuṭṭhānan* ti āgataṭṭhānesu pi es' eva nayo.

Dukkhāya vedanāya sampayuttā khandhā ti[1] domanassasampayuttā tiakusalā khandhā.

Adukkham-asukhāya vedanāya sampayuttassa vuṭṭhānassā ti tadārammaṇasankhātassa āgantukabhavangassa vā upekkhāsampayutta mūlabhavangassa vā. Sace pana somanassasahagataŋ mūlabhavangaŋ hoti, tadārammaṇassa ca uppattikāraṇaŋ na hoti, javanassa ārammaṇato aññasmim pi ārammaṇe adukkham-asukhavedanaŋ akusalavipākaŋ uppajjat' eva. Tam pi hi javanato vuṭṭhitattā vuṭṭhānan ti vuccati.

Sahajātapaccayādi-niddesā uttānatthā yeva. Na h' ettha kiñci atthi, yaŋ na sakkā siyā heṭṭhā vuttanayena vedetuŋ, tasmā sādhukaŋ sallakkhetabbaŋ.[2]

Idāni yasmiŋ yasmiŋ paccaye ye ye vārā laddhā, sabbe te sankhipitvā gaṇanāya dassetuŋ *hetuyā tīṇi*[3] ti ādi vuttaŋ. Tattha sabbāni tīṇi suddhānaŋ tiṇṇaŋ padānaŋ vasena veditabbāni. *Ārammaṇe nava* ekamūlakekāvasānāni. *Adhipatiyā* pañca sahajātādhipativasena amissakāni tīṇi, ārammaṇādhipativasena ca sukhāya sampayutto, sukhāya sampayuttassa, adukkham-asukhāya sampayutto, adukkham-asukhāya sampayuttassā ti dve, tāni na gaṇetabbāni. Sukhāya pana sampayutto adukkham-asukhāya, adukkham-asukhāya sampayutto sukhāyā ti imāni dve gaṇetabbānī ti evaŋ pañca.

Anantara-samanantaresu sattā ti sukhā dvinnaŋ; tathā dukkhā, adukkham-asukhā tiṇṇaŋ pī ti evaŋ satta.

Upanissaye navā ti sukhasampayutto sukhasampayuttassa tīhi upanissayehi, dukkhasampayuttassa pakatūpanissayen' eva. Upekkhāsampayuttassa tīhi pi. Dukkhasampayutto dukkhasampayuttassa anantara-pakatūpanissayehi, sukhasampayuttassa pakatūpanissayena, adukkham-asukhasampayuttassa dvidhā. Adukkham-asukhasampayutto adukkham-asukhasampayuttassa tidhā pi; tathā sukhasampayut-

[1] *Above*, p. 325. [2] Bm. upalakkhetabbaŋ.
[3] *Above*, p. 326.

tassa dukkhasampayuttassa anantara-pakatūpanissayehī ti evaŋ nava. Paccayabhedato pan' ettha pakatūpanissayā nava; anantarūpanissayā satta.

Ārammaṇūpanissayā cattāro ti vīsati upanissayā. Purejātā vā pacchājātā pan' ettha na vijjanti.[1] Na hi purejāta-pacchājātā vā arūpadhammā arūpadhammānaŋ paccayā honti.

Kamme aṭṭhā ti sukhasampayutto sukhasampayuttassa dvidhā pi; dukkhasampayuttassa nānākhaṇikato va; tathā itarassa. Dukkhasampayutto dukkhasampayuttassa dvidhā pi; sukhasampayuttassa natthi; itarassa nānākhaṇikato va. Adukkham-asukhasampayutto adukkham-asukhasampayuttassa dvidhā pi; itaresaŋ nānākhaṇikato ti evaŋ aṭṭha. Paccayabhedato pan' ettha nānākhaṇikā aṭṭha; sahajātā tīṇī ti ekādasa kammapaccayā. Yathā ca purejāta-pacchājātā, evaŋ vippayuttapaccayo p' ettha chijjati. Arūpadhammā hi arūpadhammānaŋ vippayuttapaccayā na honti. Natthivigatesu tattha anantara-[samanantara][2]sadisā va.

Evam ettha tīṇi, pañca, satta, aṭṭha, ṇavā ti pañca gaṇanaparicchedā. Tesaŋ vasena paccayasaŋsandane ūnataragaṇanena saddhiŋ saŋsandanesu atirekañ ca alabbhamānañ ca apanetvā gaṇanā veditabbā.

Hetuyā saddhiŋ ārammaṇaŋ na labbhati. Tathā anantarādayo.

Adhipatiyā dve ti dukkhapadaŋ ṭhapetvā sesāni dve. Dukkhasampayutto hi hetu adhipati nāma natthi, tasmā so na labbhatī ti apanīto. Sesadvayesu pi es' eva nayo. Iti hetumūlake dve yeva gaṇanaparicchedā; tesaŋ vasena cha ghaṭanāni vuttāni. Tesu paṭhamaŋ avipākabhūtānaŋ ñāṇavippayutta-nirādhipatidhammānaŋ vasena vuttaŋ.

Dutiyaŋ tesaŋ yeva vipākabhūtānaŋ.

Tatiya-catutthāni tesaŋ yeva ñāṇasampayuttānaŋ.

Pañcamaŋ avipākabhūta-sādhipati amohavasena.

Chaṭṭhaŋ vipākabhūta-sādhipati amohavasena.

Paṭhamaŋ vā sabbahetuvasena; dutiyaŋ sabbavipākahetuvasena; tatiyaŋ sabbā moha-hetuvasena; catutthaŋ sabbavipāka-amohahetuvasena; pañcamaŋ sabba-sādhipati

[1] S. chijjanti. Cf. below. [2] Bm. omits.

amohavasena; chaṭṭhaŋ sabba-sādhipati-vipāka-amohavasena.

Ārammaṇamūlake *adhipatiyā cattāri* ti ārammaṇādhipativasena sukhaŋ sukhassa, adukkham-asukhassa, adukkham-asukhaŋ adukkham-asukhassa, sukhassā ti evaŋ cattāri.

Upanissaye pi ārammaṇūpanissayavasena cattāro vuttā. Ghaṭanāni pan' ettha ekam eva.

Adhipatimūlakādisu pi heṭṭhā vuttanayen' eva yaŋ labbhati yañ ca na labbhati, taŋ sabbaŋ sādhukaŋ sallakkhetvā saŋsandanaghaṭana-gaṇanā veditabbā.

Paccanīyanayamhi Kusalattike vuttanayen' eva anulomato paccaye uddharitvā, tattha laddhānaŋ vārānaŋ vasena paccanīyato gaṇanavasena *na-hetuyā navā*[1] ti sabbapaccayesu nava vārā dassitā. Te ekamūlakekāvasānānaŋ navannaŋ vissajjanānaŋ vasena sukhāya vedanāya sampayutto dhammo sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttassa dhammassa na-hetupaccayena paccayo sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttena cittena *dānaŋ datvā* ti ādinā nayena pāḷi uddharitvā dassetabbā.

Paccayasaŋsandane pan' ettha *na-hetupaccayā na-upanissaye aṭṭhā*[2] ti nānākhaṇikakammapaccayavasena veditabbā. Dubbalakammaŋ hi vipākassa na upanissayaŋ hoti kevalaŋ pana nānākhaṇikakammapaccayen' eva paccayo hoti. Sesam ettha anulomapaccanīya-paccaniyānulomesu ca tesaŋ tesaŋ paccayānaŋ yoge laddhavāravasena sakkā heṭṭhā vuttanayen' eva gaṇetuŋ; tasmā na vitthāritan ti.

Vedanāttikavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

[1] *Above*, p. 327. [2] *Ibid.*

[VIPĀKATTIKAVAṆṆANĀ]

Vipākattike *vipākaŋ dhammaŋ paṭicca vipāko dhammo uppajjati hetupaccayā* ti[1] ye [hetupaccaye][2] terasa vārā vuttā, te sankhipitvā gaṇanāya dassetuŋ *hetuyā terasā* ti[3] vuttaŋ. *Ārammaṇe pañcā* ti ādisu pi es' eva nayo. Evam ettha terasa, pañca, nava, satta, tīṇi, dve ti cha gaṇanaparicchedā; tesaŋ vasena paccayasaŋsandane heṭṭhā vuttanayen' eva gaṇanā veditabbā.

Paccanīye *vipākaŋ dhammaŋ paṭicca vipāko dhammo uppajjati na-hetupaccayā* ti yena hetupaccaye dasa vārā vuttā, te sankhipitvā gaṇanāya dassetuŋ *na-hetuyā dasā* ti[4] vuttaŋ. *Na-ārammaṇe pañcā* ti ādisu pi es' eva nayo. Evam ettha dasa, pañca, terasa, dvādasa, dve, ekaŋ, nava, tīṇī ti aṭṭha gaṇanaparicchedā: tesaŋ vasena paccayasaŋsandane heṭṭhā vuttanayen' eva vitthārato gaṇanā veditabbā. Pāḷi pana sankhittā etesaŋ yeva va pana laddhagaṇanaparicchedānaŋ vārānaŋ vasena saŋsanditvā anuloma-paccanīyaŋ paccanīyānulomañ ca veditabbaŋ.

Sahajātavāro iminā va ekagatiko. Paccaya-Nissaya-Saŋsaṭṭha-Sampayuttavārā yathā pāḷim eva niyyanti.

Pañhavāre *kusalākusale niruddhe* ti[5] etasmiŋ vipassanāvasena pavatte akusale sārajjanādivasena pavatte akusale ca niruddhe. *Vipāko tadārammaṇatā uppajjatī* ti kāmāvacaravipāko tadārammaṇatāya uppajjati. Ye pana vipassanājavanānaŋ vicikicchā-uddhaccānañ ca pariyosāne tadārammaṇaŋ natthī ti vadanti, te imāya tantiyā paṭisedhetabbā. *Ākāsānañcāyatanakusalaŋ viññāṇañcāyatanassa kiriyassa ārammaṇapaccayena paccayo* ti[6] arahattaŋ patvā asamāpannapubbā samāpattiyo paṭilomato samāpajjantassa vasen' etaŋ vuttaŋ. Iminā upāyena sabbavissajjanesu sādhukaŋ pāḷiŋ upaparikkhitvā attho veditabbo.

[1] *Above*, p. 328. [2] B. *omits*. [3] *Above*, *ibid*.
[4] *Above*, p. 329. [5] *Above*, *ibid*. [6] *Above*, p. 330.

Hetuyā satta, ārammaṇe nava adhipatiyā dasā ti[1] ādisu pi sahajātādhipativasena, ārammaṇādhipativasena, sahajātanissayavasena, purejātanissayavasena, anantarūpanissayavasena, ārammaṇūpanissayavasena, pakatūpanissayavasena, sahajāta-vippayuttavasena, purejāta-pacchājāta-vippayuttavasenā ti yattha yattha, yathā yathā yattakāni vissajjanāni labbhanti, tattha tattha, tathā tathā, tāni sabbāni sallakkhetabbāni. Tathā paccanīyādisu anulomavasena vāruddharaṇaŋ anulomato laddhavārānaŋ paccanīyato gaṇanapaccaya saŋsandanaŋ anuloma-paccanīye paccaniyānulome ca suddhikesu ceva saŋsandanavasena ca pavattesu hetumūlakādisu labbhamānavāragaṇanā alabbhamānānaŋ alabbhamānā ti sabbaŋ heṭṭhā vuttanaye eva veditabbaŋ.

Yathā c' ettha, evaŋ ito paresu pi tika-dukesu.

Paṭṭhāṇapakaraṇaŋ hi pāḷito va anantaŋ aparimāṇaŋ. Tassa pada-paṭipātiyā atthaŋ vaṇṇayissāmī ti paṭipannassa atidīghāyukassā pi āyu nappahoti, na c' assa ekadesaŋ vaṇṇetvā, sesamhi nayato dassiyamāne na sakkā attho jānituŋ. Tasmā ito paraŋ ettakam pi avatvā, sesesu tika-dukesu heṭṭhā vuttappakārattā[2] yaŋ yaŋ avassaŋ vattabbaŋ, taŋ tad eva vakkhāma. Yaŋ pana avatvā gamissāma, taŋ pāḷinayen' eva veditabban ti.

Vipākattikavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

[1] *Above*, p. 330. [2] B. avuttap°.

[UPĀDIṆṆUPĀDĀNIYATTIKAṂ]

Upādiṇṇupādāniyattikassa pañhavāre, *vatthu upādiṇṇupādāniyānaŋ khandhānaŋ purejātapaccayena paccayo* ti[1] pavattiŋ sandhāya vuttaŋ. Paṭisandhiyaŋ pana [taŋ][2] purejātaŋ na hoti.

Upādiṇṇupādāniyo kabaḷinkārāhāro upādiṇṇupādāniyassa kāyassa āhārapaccayena paccayo ti[3] ettha upādiṇṇupādāniyo kabaḷinkārāhāro nāma kammasamuṭṭhānānaŋ rūpānaŋ abbhantaragatā ojā. *Upādiṇṇupādāniyassa kāyassā* ti tass' eva kammasamuṭṭhānassa rūpakāyassa āhārapaccayena paccayo. Rūpajīvitindriyaŋ viya kaṭattā-rūpānaŋ anupālanaupatthambanavasena paccayo, na janakavasena. [Ubhinnam pi vā upatthambhanavasen' eva vutto.][4] Yaŋ pana maṇḍūkādayo gilitvā ṭhitānaŋ ahi-ādīnaŋ kāyassa jīvamānakamaṇḍūkādi-sarīre ojā āhārapaccayena paccayo ti vadanti, taŋ na gahetabbaŋ. Na hi jīvamānakasarīre ojā aññassa sarīrassa āhārapaccayataŋ sādheti.

Anupādiṇṇupādāniyassa kāyassā ti ettha pana janakavasena pi labbhati.

Upādiṇṇupādāniyassa ca anupādiṇṇupādāniyassa cā ti ettha ekassa upatthambhakavasena, ekassa janakavasena ubhinnam pi vā upatthambhakavasen' eva vutto. Dve pana āhārā ekato paccayā hontā upatthambhakā va honti, na janakā.

Sesam ettha pāḷim eva sādhukaŋ oloketvā veditabbaŋ.

[1] *Above*, p. 331.
[2] B. *inserts*.
[3] *Above*, p. 332.
[4] B. *omits sentence*.

[SESATTIKĀNI]

SANKILIṬṬHA-SANKILESIKATTIKE sabbaŋ Kusalattike vuttanayānusāren' eva veditabbaŋ.

VITAKKATTIKE *yathākammūpagañāṇassa parikamman* ti dibbacakkhuparikammam eva tassa uppādanatthāya parikammaŋ. Uppannassa pana vaḷanjanakāle parikammaŋ sandhāy' etaŋ vuttaŋ.

Sesam ettha yathā pāḷim eva niyyāti.

PĪTITTIKE *sukhasahagataŋ bhavangaŋ upekkhāsahagatassa bhavangassa anantarapaccayenā* ti[1] tadārammaṇabhavangamūlabhavangānaŋ vasena vuttaŋ. Sesam ettha sabbaŋ pāḷivasen' eva veditabbaŋ.

DASSANATTIKE *dassanena pahātabbo rāgo uppajjatī* ti[2] ādisu dassanena pahātabbo puthujjanassa uppajjati, bhāvanāya pahātabbo sotāpannassa pī ti evaŋ uparimassa uparimassa heṭṭhimā heṭṭhimā n' uppajjantī ti veditabbā. Dassanena pahātabbo dhammo bhāvanāya pahātabbassa ekena pi paccayena paccayo na hoti.

Sesam ettha pāḷiŋ anugantvā Kusalattike vuttalakkhaṇavasen' eva veditabbaŋ.

PAHĀTABBAHETUKATTIKE dassanena pahātabba-hetukādīnaŋ vibhāgo Aṭṭhakathākaṇḍe vuttanayen' eva veditabbo.[3] Vicikicchā-uddhaccasahagato moho ahetukattā tatiyapāde paviṭṭho. Evam ettha yesaŋ dassana-bhāvanāhi pahātabbo hetu atthi, te pahātabba-hetukā. Yesaŋ so natthi, ten' eva dassanena na bhāvanāya pahātabba-hetukā ti imaŋ pahātabba-hetuka-vibhāgaŋ ñatvā, sesaŋ Dassanena-pahātabbattike ceva Kusalattike ca dassitalakkhaṇānusāren' eva veditabbaŋ.

[1] *Above*, p. 333. [2] *Above*, p. 334. [3] *Asl.* 43 f.

ACĀYAGĀMITTIKE ca Paṭiccavāra-Saŋsaṭṭhavāresu Anulomaŋ Kusalattikasadisam eva. Sesaŋ vissajjanato gaṇanato ca yathā pāḷim eva niyyāti.

SEKHATTIKE asekho dhammo sekhassa dhammassa na kenaci paccayena paccayo. Sekho asekhassa anantara-pakatūpanissayo pana hoti.
Sesam ettha yathā pāḷim eva niyyāti.

Tathā PARITTATTIKE.

PARITTĀRAMMAṆATTIKE *appamāṇārammaṇā cetanā* ti sehānaŋ gotrabhū-cetanā; paccavekkhaṇa-cetanā ti pi vattuŋ vaṭṭati.
Vipākānaŋ parittārammaṇānan ti paṭisandhiyaŋ kammaŋ ārammaṇaŋ katvā, pavatte cakkhuviññāṇādivasena rūpādi ārammaṇaŋ tadārammaṇavasena javanena gahitaparittārammaṇañ ca ārammaṇaŋ katvā uppannānaŋ. Ye pana gotrabhu-cittena natthi paṭisandhī ti vadanti, te iminā suttena paṭisedhetabbā.
Sesam ettha pāḷinayen' eva veditabbaŋ.

HĪNATTIKO Sankiliṭṭhattikasadiso.

MICCHATTATTIKE micchattaniyato sammattaniyatassa, sammattaniyato vā micchattaniyatassa kenaci paccayena paccayo na hoti. Micchattaniyato vā sammattaniyato sahajātādhipatirahito nāma natthi. Sammattaniyato ekantato vatthu-[1]purejātaŋ natthi. Micchattaniyate siyā ārammaṇapurejātaŋ. Aniyataŋ cittaŋ ārabbha niyatā micchādiṭṭhi uppajjeyya. Sesa niyataŋ ārabbha niyataŋ na uppajjati.[2] Micchattaniyataŋ garuŋ katvā na koci dhammo uppajjati. Kusalo micchattassa upanissayapaccayo na hoti.
Sesam ettha pāḷiyaŋ vuttanayen' eva veditabbaŋ.

MAGGĀRAMMAṆATTIKE Paṭiccavārassa Anulome vipākapaccayo natthi. Kammapaccaye pi imasmiŋ tike nānākhaṇikaŋ na labbhati. Tathā Uppannattika-Atītattikesu.

[1] Bm. ārammaṇa. [2] S. uppajjati.

Paccanīye *ahetukaŋ maggārammaṇan* ti ahetukaŋ maggārammaṇaŋ āvajjanaŋ sandhāy' etaŋ vuttaŋ.

Sesam ettha pāḷi-anusāren' eva veditabbaŋ.

UPPANNATTIKE ca ATĪTATTIKE ca Paṭiccavārādayo natthi; Pañhavāramattam eva labbhati. Kasmā? Paṭiccavārādayo hi sahajāta-purejātānaŋ yeva honti.

Ime ca tikā atītānāgatamissakā. Uppannattike c' ettha anantarabhāgiyā pi paccayā na labbhanti. Kasmā? Uppannattike atītassa abhāvato. Uppanno ca anuppanno cā ti ime c' ettha dve dhammā uppannassa anuppannassa cā ti imesaŋ dvinnaŋ na kenaci paccayena paccayo. Anuppanno ca uppādī cā ti ime pana dve uppannassa ārammaṇūpanissayavasena dvīhi paccayehi paccayā.

Sesam ettha pāḷiyaŋ āgatanayen' eva veditabbaŋ.

Atītattike paccuppannaŋ atītānāgatassa atītānāgatañ ca atītānāgatassa na kenaci paccayena paccayo. Nibbānaŋ pana dvīsu pi imesu Tikesu neva paccayato na paccayuppannato labbhati.

Sesam idhā pi pāḷiyaŋ āgatanayen' eva veditabbaŋ.

AJJHATTATTIKE ajjhattabahiddhā-padaŋ na gahitaŋ. Ajjhattabahiddhāsankhātā hi ubho rāsayo neva ekato paccayā honti, na paccayuppannā; tasmā hatthatale ṭhapitassa sāsapassa vaṇṇo pi hatthatalavaṇṇena saddhiŋ ekato ārammaṇaŋ na hotī ti veditabbo.

Yathā ca ajjhattabahiddhā-padaŋ, evam ettha AJJHATTĀRAMMAṆATTIKE pi ajjhattabahiddhārammaṇapadaŋ na labbhati.

Sesaŋ yathā pāḷim eva niyyāti.

SANIDASSANATTIKE pi pāḷivasen' eva attho gahetabbo. Gaṇanā p' ettha pāḷiyaŋ āgatavāre sankhipitvā heṭṭhā vuttanayen' eva saŋsandanesu saŋsanditvā veditabbā ti.

DHAMMĀNULOME TIKAPAṬṬHĀNAVAṆṆANĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

DUKAPAṬṬHĀNAVAṆṆANĀ

Dukapaṭṭhāne pi sabbadukesu pañhavissajjanāni[1] ceva gaṇanā ca pāḷiyaŋ āgatanayen' eva veditabbā.

Api c' ettha sahetuka-hetusampayuttadukānaŋ vissajjanaŋ hetudukavissajjanasadisaŋ. Tathā hetu-ceva-sahetuka-hetuceva-hetusampayuttadukānaŋ. Tathā sappaccaya-sankhatadukānaŋ. *Idaŋ dukaŋ yathā sappaccayadukaŋ evaŋ kātabban* ti[2] idaŋ yasmā sappaccayo viya appaccayena sankhato pi asankhatena saddhiŋ yojanaŋ labbhati, tasmā vuttaŋ.

Sārammaṇa-Cittasampayutta-saŋsaṭṭhadukā pi sadisavissajjanā yeva; tathā Āsava-Ogha-Yoga-gocchakā. Ete hi tayo aññamaññaŋ sadisavissajjanā yeva.

Api ca Lokiya-Sāsava-Saŋyojaniya-Ganthaniya-Nīvaraṇiya-Parāmaṭṭha-Sankilesikadukā Āsavavippayutta-Sāsava-Saŋyojanavippayutta-Saŋyojaniya-Ganthavippayutta-Ganthaniya-Nīvaraṇavippayutta-Nīvaraṇiya-Parāmāsavippayutta-Parāmaṭṭha-Kilesavippayutta-Sankilesika-Pariyāpanna-Sa-uttaradukā ti ime pi dukā samānā.

Kilesadukaŋ Saŋyojanadukasadisaŋ.

Saŋkiliṭṭha-Kilesasampayutta-Nīvaraṇasampayutta-Dassanena-pahātabba-Saraṇadukā pi samānā. Tathā Kilesā-ceva-sankiliṭṭha-Nīvaraṇā-ceva-nīvaraṇasampayutta-Kilesā ceva-Kilesasampayuttadukā. Iminā nāyena[3] sabbesaŋ atthato sadisānaŋ dukānaŋ vissajjanāni sadisān' eva hontī ti veditabbāni.

Sabbasmim pi pana Paṭṭhāne Kenaci-viññeyya-dukaŋ na labbhati.[4]

Āsavā-ceva-āsavasampayuttā-ca, Sanyojanā-ceva-saŋyo-

[1] Bm. pañhā. [2] *Duka* p. 90. [3] S. upāyena.

[4] *This* Duka *is one of the* Cūḷantara Dukas *in the* Dhammasangaṇī. Cf. *there*, pp. 3, 193 f.

janasampayuttā-ca, Ganthā-ceva-ganthasampayuttā-ca, Nīvaraṇā-ceva-nīvaraṇasampayuttā-ca, Kilesā-ceva-sankiliṭṭhā-cā ti evarūpesu dukesu vipākapaccayo ceva nānākhaṇikakammapaccayo ca na labbhati.

Na-hetu-sahetuka-na-hetu-ahetukesu hetupaccayo natthi. Hetu-ceva-hetusampayuttā-ca, Āsavā-ceva-āsavasampayuttā-ca, Ganthā-ceva-ganthasampayuttā-cā ti imesu dukesu na-hetu-na-jhāna-na-maggā na labbhanti. Saŋyojanā-ceva-saŋyojanasampayuttā-ca nīvaraṇā-ceva-nīvaraṇasampayuttā ca, Kilesā-ceva-kilesasampayuttā-ca, Kilesā-ceva-sankiliṭṭhā-cā ti imesu pana vicikicchā-uddhaccasahagatassa mohassa vasena na-hetupaccayo labbhati.

Na-jhāna-na-maggapaccayā na labbhantī ti evaŋ sabbadukesu labbhamānālabbhamānaŋ upaparikkhitvā pāḷivasen' eva vāragaṇanā veditabbā ti.

DUKAPAṬṬHĀNAŊ NIṬṬHITAŊ.

[DUKA-TIKA-PAṬṬHĀNAVAṆṆANĀ]

Duka-tika-paṭṭhāne *hetuŋ kusalaŋ dhammaŋ paṭicca hetu kusalo dhammo uppajjati hetupaccayā* ti evaŋ pañhamatt' uddhāravasen' eva sankhepato desanā katā.

Kusalaŋ alobhaŋ paṭicca adoso amoho ti ādinā pana nayena vitthāro vattabbo. Siyā so heṭṭhā dassitanayena sakkā avutto pi jānitun ti ekapade pi ekapaccayo[1] vā na vutto. Yā pan'esā sankhepato desanā katā, sā evaŋ katā ti veditabbā. Hetudukena hi saddhiŋ kusalapadaŋ yojetvā Paṭiccavāre Anulomassa ceva Paccanīyassa ca vasena sabbe labbhamānakapaccayā dassita. Anulomapaccanīya-Paccanīyānulomanayā ceva Sahajātavārādayo ca na dassitā; kevalaŋ Paṭiccavārasadisaŋ yeva vitthāretabban ti vuttaŋ.

Pañhavāre pi pañhe pi[2] avissajjetvā kevalaŋ pañhuddhāramattaŋ katvā, Anulomapaccanīyavasen' eva labbhamānapaccayā dassitā.

Yathā ca kusalapadaŋ, evaŋ akusala-avyākatapadāni pi hetudukena saddhiŋ yojetvā *hetu-kusaladuka-tikaŋ niṭṭhitan* ti vuttaŋ.

Tato paraŋ *hetum sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttaŋ dhamman* ti ādinā nayena hetuvedanā-duka-tikādīni ekavīsati dukatikāni dassitāni.

Yasmā pana hetu nāma sanidassana-sappaṭigho, anidassanasappaṭigho vā natthi, tasmā hetupadena saddhiŋ sanidassanasappaṭigha-anidassana-sappaṭighapadāni na[3] yojitāni.

Evaŋ hetudukena saddhiŋ labbhamānakavasena dvā-vīsati tike yojetvā, puna te sahetukadukādīhi saraṇadukapariyosānehi sabbadukehi saddhiŋ yojitā. Tattha yaŋ yaŋ padaŋ yena yena padena saddhiŋ yojanaŋ na gacchati, taŋ taŋ pāḷiyaŋ yeva na labbhatī ti vuttaŋ. Evam ettha ekena dukena saddhiŋ dvā-vīsati tike yojetvā, puna aparena dvā-vīsati

[1] S. ekapaccayena. [2] Bm. pañhaṃ pi. [3] S. *omits*.

aparena[1] dvā-vīsatī ti paṭipāṭiyā duka-sate labbhamānaduka-padehi saddhiŋ dvā-vīsati tikā yojitā ti dvā-vīsati tike gahetvā, dukasate pakkhipitvā, duka-tika-paṭṭhānaŋ nāma desitaŋ.

Tattha yesu yesu ṭhānesu nayaŋ dassetvā, pāḷiyā sankhepo kato, tesu tesu ṭhānesu dassitanayānurūpena tassa[2] vitthāro veditabbo ti.

DUKA-TIKA-PAṬṬHĀNAŊ NIṬṬHITAŊ.

[1] S. apare . . . apare. [2] B. tassā.

[TIKA-DUKA-PAṬṬHĀNAVAṆṆANĀ]

Tika-dukapaṭṭhāne pi *kusalaŋ hetuŋ dhammaŋ paṭicca hetu kusalo hetudhammo uppajjati hetupaccayā* ti pañhamattuddhāravasen' eva desanā katā. Tattha yathā heṭṭhā hetudukena saddhiŋ kusala padaŋ yojetvā, sabbapaccayavasena sabbavāresu sankhepato desanā katā, evam idha Kusalattikena saddhiŋ hetupadaŋ yojetvā sabbapaccayavasena sabbavāresu sankhepato desanā katā. Yathā ca hetupadaŋ, evaŋ na-hetupadam pi Kusalattikena saddhiŋ yojetvā Kusalattika-hetudukaŋ[1] niṭṭhāpitaŋ.

Tato paraŋ *sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttaŋ hetuŋ dhamman* ti ādinā nayena Vedanāttika-Hetudukādīni[2] eka-vīsati tikadukāni dassitāni. Evaŋ dvā-vīsatiyā tikehi saddhiŋ hetudukaŋ yojetvā, puna tehi yeva saddhiŋ sahetuka-dukādayo saraṇadukapariyosānā labbhamānavasena sabbadukā yojitā. Idhā pi yaŋ yaŋ padaŋ yojanaŋ na gacchati, taŋ taŋ pāḷiyaŋ yeva paṭikkhittaŋ. Evaŋ duka-sataŋ gahetvā, dvā-vīsatiyā tikesu pakkhipitvā tika-dukapaṭṭhānaŋ desitaŋ.

Tatrā pi yena yena nayena pāḷiyaŋ sankhitto, so so nayo vitthārato veditabbo ti.

TIKA-DUKAPAṬṬHĀNAŊ NIṬṬHITAŊ.

[1] S. kusalattike hetu°. [2] S. vedanattike hetu°.

[TIKA-TIKAPAṬṬHĀNAVAṆṆANĀ]

TIKA-TIKAPAṬṬHĀNE *pi kusalaŋ sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttaŋ dhammaŋ paṭicca kusalo sukhāya vedanāya sampayutto dhammo uppajjati hetupaccayā* ti pañhuddhāravasen' eva Sankhepato desanā katā. Ettha ca Kusalattika-Vedanāttikādīhi Vedanāttikādayo ca[1] Kusalattikenā ti, evaŋ tikesu yeva tikā pakkhittā. Yena yena ca padena saddhiŋ yaŋ yaŋ padaŋ yojanaŋ na[2] gacchati, taŋ taŋ hāpetvā labbhamānavasen' eva sabbapaccayesu vārā ca gaṇananayā ca dassitā. Tasmā te sādhukaŋ pāḷiyaŋ[3] upaparikkhitvā veditabbā. Yathā ca Kusalattikaŋ Vedanāttikādīhi Vedanāttikādayo ca tena saddhiŋ yojetvā veditabbā, tathā ekekaŋ tikaŋ sesehi sesā ca tehi saddhiŋ yojetvā veditabbā ti.

TIKA-TIKAPAṬṬHĀNAŊ NIṬṬHITAŊ.

[1] S. *inserts:* tena saddhiŋ yojetvā, tathā ekekaŋ sesehi sesā ca tehi saddhiŋ yojetvā veditabbā ti ettha ca kusalattika-vedanattikādayo . . .
[2] S. *omits.* [3] B. pāḷiŋ.

[DUKA-DUKAPAṬṬHĀNAVAṆṆANĀ]

Duka-dukapaṭṭhāne pi *hetu-sahetukaŋ dhammaŋ paṭicca hetu-sahetuko dhammo uppajjati hetupaccayā* ti[1] pañhuddhāravasen' eva sankhepato desanā katā. Tattha hetudukaŋ sahetukadukādīhi sahetukadukādīni ca tena saddhiŋ yojitāni. Ekekaŋ pana dukaŋ sesehi sesā ca tehi saddhiŋ paṭipāṭiyā yojetabbā. Idaŋ hi Duka-dukapaṭṭhānaŋ nāma dukesu yeva duke pakkhipitvā desitaŋ. Ten' ettha sabbadukehi saddhiŋ sabbadukānaŋ yojanā veditabbā, pāḷi pana sankhittā. Yena yena ca padena saddhiŋ yaŋ yaŋ padaŋ yojanaŋ na gacchati, taŋ taŋ hāpetvā va desanā katā ti.

DUKA-DUKAPAṬṬHĀNAŊ NIṬṬHITAŊ.

[1] *Above*, p. 343.

[NIGAMANAŊ]

Ettāvatā:—

Tikañ ca paṭṭhānaŋ varaŋ dukuttamaŋ, dukaŋ tikaŋ ceva tikaŋ dukañ ca
tika-tikañ ceva duka-dukañ ca cha anulomamhi nayā sugambhīrā ti

Aṭṭhakathāyaŋ vuttagāthāya dīpitā dhammānulomapaṭṭhāne[1] cha nayā niddiṭṭhā honti. Paccayavasena pan' ettha ekekasmiŋ paṭṭhāne anulomādayo cattāro cattāro nayā ti ekena pariyāyena catu-vīsati nayapaṭimaṇḍitaŋ ANULOMA-PAṬṬHĀNAŊ yeva veditabbaŋ.

Idāni kusalādīnaŋ padānaŋ paṭikkhepavasena dhammānaŋ paccanīyapaṭṭhānaŋ dassetuŋ *na-kusalaŋ dhammaŋ paṭicca na-kusalo dhammo uppajjati hetupaccayā* ti ādi āraddhaŋ. Tattha *na-kusalaŋ dhammaŋ paṭiccā* ti kusalassa paccayabhāvaŋ vāreti, na-kusalo dhammo uppajjatī ti kusalassa uppattiŋ vāreti; tasmā *akusalāvyākataŋ ekaŋ khandhaŋ paṭicca kusalāvyākatā tayo khandhā cittasamuṭṭhānañ ca rūpan* ti evam ādinā nayen' ettha pañhaŋ vissajjitabbaŋ. Tasmiŋ tasmiŋ paccaye laddhagaṇanā pana pāḷiyaŋ vuttā yeva.

Ye pi vārā sadisavissajjanā, te pi tatth' eva dassitā, tasmā sabbam ettha heṭṭhā vuttanayānusārena pāliŋ upaparikkhitvā veditabbaŋ. Yathā c' ettha, evaŋ Dukapaṭṭhāne, Dukatikapaṭṭhāne, Tika-dukapaṭṭhāne, Tika-tikapaṭṭhāne, Dukadukapaṭṭhāne ca.

Ettāvatā:—

Tikañ ca paṭṭhānavaraŋ dukuttamaŋ dukaŋ tikaŋ ceva tikaŋ dukañ ca
tika-tikaŋ ceva duka-dukañ ca cha paccanīyamhi nayā sugambhīrā ti

[1] B. °anulomatthāne.

Aṭṭhakathāyaŋ vuttagathāya dīpitā dhammapaccanīya-paṭṭhāne cha nayā niddiṭṭhā honti. Paccayavasena pan' ettha ekekasmiŋ paṭṭhāne anulomādayo cattāro cattāro nayā ti ekena pariyāyena catu-vīsati nayapaṭimaṇḍitaŋ PACCANĪYA-PAṬṬHĀNAŊ yeva veditabbaŋ.

Idāni kusalādisu dhammesu paccayadhammaŋ apaṭik-khipitvā paccayuppannassa kusalādibhāvapaṭikkhepavasena dhammānaŋ anulomapaccanīkatāya laddhanāmaŋ ANULOMA-PACCANĪYAPAṬṬHĀNAŊ dassetuŋ *kusalaŋ dhammaŋ paṭicca na-kusalo dhammo uppajjati hetupaccayā* ti ādi āraddhaŋ. Tattha *kusalaŋ dhammaŋ paṭiccā* ti kusalassa paccayabhāvaŋ anujānāti. *Na-kusalo dhammo uppajjatī* tí kusalass' eva uppaṭtiŋ vāreti, tasmā *kusale khandhe paṭicca cittasamuṭṭhānaŋ rūpan* ti ādinā nayena vissajjanaŋ dassitaŋ, taŋ sabbaŋ pāḷiŋ oloketvā sādhukaŋ sallakkhetabbaŋ. Yam pi yena sadisaŋ, yañ ca yattha labbhati, yo ca yesaŋ vissajjanānaŋ yesu paccayesu gaṇanāparicchedo, so sabbo pāḷiyaŋ dassito; tasmā pāḷi yeva ettha attho. Yathā c' ettha, evaŋ dukapaṭṭhānā-dīsu pī ti.

Ettāvatā:—

Tikañ ca paṭṭhānavaraŋ dukuttamaŋ dukaŋ tikañ ceva
tika-dukañ ca
tika-tikañ ceva duka-dukañ ca cha anulomapaccanī-
yamhi nayā sugambhīrā ti

Aṭṭhakathāyaŋ vuttagāthāya dīpitā dhammānulomapacca-nīyapaṭṭhāne cha nayā niddiṭṭhā honti. Paccayavasena pan' ettha ekekasmiŋ paṭṭhāne anulomādayo cattāro cattāro nayā ti ekena pariyāyena catuvīsati-nayapaṭimaṇḍitaŋ anuloma-paccanīya-paṭṭhānaŋ yeva veditabbaŋ.

Idāni kusalādisu dhammesu paccayadhammaŋ paṭikkhi-pitvā paccayuppannassa kusalādibhāvena appaṭikkhepa-vasena dhammānaŋ paccanīyānulomatāya laddhanāmaŋ Paccanīyānuloma-Paṭṭhānaŋ dassetuŋ *na kusalaŋ dhammaŋ paṭicca akusalo dhammo uppajjati hetupaccayā* ti ādi āraddhaŋ.

Tattha *na kusalaŋ dhammaŋ paṭiccā* ti kusalassa paccaya-bhāvaŋ vāreti, akusalo dhammo uppajjatī ti akusalassa uppat-

tiŋ anujānāti. Na kusalaŋ hi akusalaŋ avyākataŋ vā, tañ ca sahajātapaccayaŋ katvā uppajjamāno kusalo nāma natthi; tasmā[1] akusalāvyākatavasena desanā katā. Tattha *akusalaŋ ekan khandhaŋ paṭicca tayo khandhā* ti evaŋ na-kusalaŋ dhammaŋ paṭicca vissajjanaŋ veditabbaŋ. *Avyākato dhammo uppajjati hetupaccayā* ti ayaŋ pana pañho *vipākāvyākataŋ kiriyāvyākataŋ ekaŋ khandhaŋ paṭicca tayo khandhā cittasamuṭṭhānañ ca rūpan* ti vissajjito va. Iti sabbapañhesu avissajjitassa atthānurūpaŋ vissajjitassa ca pāḷi-āgatam eva vissajjanaŋ. Ekekasmiŋ ca tika-duke vārappabhedapaccayagaṇanāvidhānaŋ sabbaŋ heṭṭhā vuttanayānusāren' eva veditabbaŋ.

Ettāvatā ca:—

Tikañ ca paṭṭhānavaraŋ dukuttamaŋ dukaŋ-tikañ ceva tikaŋ-dukañ ca
tika-tikañ ceva duka-dukañ ca cha paccanīyānulomamhi nayā sugambhīrā ti

Aṭṭhakathāyaŋ vuttagāthāya dīpitā dhammā paccanīyānulome paṭṭhāne cha nayā niddiṭṭhā honti. Paccayavasena pan' ettha ekekasmiŋ paṭṭhāne anulomādayo cattāro cattāro nayā ti ekena pariyāyena catu-vīsati nayapaṭimaṇḍitaŋ paccanīyānulomapaṭṭhānaŋ yeva veditabbaŋ. Evaŋ dhammānulomādivasena catusu vāresu ekekasmiŋ catu-vīsatiyā[2] nayānaŋ vasena channavuti nayā honti. Tattha paccayanaye agahetvā ekekasmiŋ paṭṭhāne tika-dukādīnaŋ yeva channaŋ channaŋ nayānaŋ vasen' etaŋ catuvīsatiyā nayapaṭimaṇḍitaŋ samantapaṭṭhāna-mahāpakaraṇaŋ veditabbaŋ.

Keci pana: kusalārammaṇo dhammo akusalārammaṇo dhammo ti ādinā nayena ārammaṇamātikaŋ nāma ṭhapetvā kusalārammaṇo dhammo kusalārammaṇassa dhammassa hetupaccayena paccayo ti ārammaṇapaṭṭhānaŋ nāma dassetvā, aparam pi phassādīnaŋ vasena pi phassapaṭṭhānaŋ nāma uddharitvā dassenti. Taŋ neva pāḷiyaŋ, na Aṭṭhakathāsu sandissatī ti idha na vicāritaŋ. Sangīti-ārūḷha-pāḷivasen' eva pan' esā vaṇṇanā katā ti veditabbaŋ.

[1] S. *continues:* akusalāvyākataŋ ca [sam]paṭicca tayo khandhā cittasamuṭṭhānañ ca rūpan ti evaŋ vissajjanaŋ veditabbaŋ.

[2] B. *repeats the number.*

Ettāvatā ca:—

Sammūḷhāyatthapajā[1] tantākulādi bhāvam āpannā
nekavidhadukkhā gahanaŋ saŋsāraŋ nātivattanti.
paccayabhede kusalo loke garu tam pi paccayākāraŋ
atinippunagambhīraŋ javanabhūmiŋ Buddhañāṇassa.
kusalādi-dhammabhedaŋ nissāyanayehi vividhagaṇanehi
vitthārento sattamam Abhidhammappakaraṇaŋ Satthā.
suvihitasanniṭṭhāno Paṭṭhānaŋ nāma yaŋ pakāsesi
saddhāya samāraddhā yā aṭṭhakathā mayā tassa
ācariyānaŋ vādaŋ avihāya Vibhajjavādisissānaŋ
atibahuvidhantarāye lokamhi anantarāyena
sā evaŋ ajja kathā cuddasamattehi bhāṇavārehi
atthaŋ pakāsayantī Paṭṭhānavarassa sakalassa
sanniṭṭhānaŋ pattā yath' eva niṭṭhaŋ tathā bahujanassa
sampāpuṇantu sīghaŋ kalyāṇā sabbasankappā.

Ettāvatā:—

Sattappakaraṇaŋ nātho Abhidhammam adesayi
devātidevo devānaŋ devalokamhi yaŋ pure
tassa aṭṭhakathā ekā sakalassā pi niṭṭhitā
ciraṭṭhitatthaŋ Dhammassa niṭṭhapentena taŋ mayā.
yaŋ pattaŋ kusalaŋ tassa ānubhāvena pāṇino
sabbe Saddhammarājassa ñatvā Dhammaŋ sukhāvahaŋ
pāpuṇantu visuddhāya sukhāya paṭipattiyā
asokam anupāyasaŋ nibbānasukham uttamaŋ.
ciraŋ tiṭṭhatu Saddhammo! Dhamme hontu sagāravā
sabbe pi sattā! Kālena sammā devo pavassatu!
yathā rakkhiŋsu porāṇā surājāno tath' ev' imaŋ
rājā rakkhatu Dhammena attano va pajaŋ pajan ti.

PAṬṬHĀNAPAKARAṆAṬṬHAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.
NIṬṬHITĀ CA ABHIDHAMMA-PIṬAKAṬṬHAKATHĀ.

[1] B. *and* S. sammūḷhā attā pajā. *Should it be* Sammūḷhāyattā pajā?

[Colophon.]

Paramavisuddhasaddhā buddhiviriyapaṭimaṇḍitena sīlācārajjava-maddavādiguṇasamudayasamuditena sakasamaya-samayantaragahanajjhogāhaṇasamatthena paññāveyyattiyasamannāgatena tipiṭakapariyattippabhede sāṭṭhakathe satthu sāsane appaṭihatañāṇappabhāvena mahāveyyākaraṇena karaṇasampatti janitasukhaviniggata - madhurodāravacana - netāvaṇṇayuttena yutta-mutta-vādinā vādivarena mahākavināpabhinnapaṭisambhidā parivāre[1] *chaḷabhiññā paṭisambhidādippabhedaguṇapaṭimaṇḍite uttarimanussadhammesuppatiṭṭhitabuddhānaŋ theravaŋsappadīpānaŋ therānaŋ Mahāvihāravāsīnaŋ vaŋsālankārabhūtena vipula-visuddhabuddhinā*

BUDDHAGHOSO

ti garūhi gahitanāmadheyyena[2] *therena kathā ayaŋ sakalassā pi*

ABHIDHAMMAPIṬAKASSA ATTHAKATHĀ.

Tāva tiṭṭhatu lokasmiŋ lokanittharaṇesinaŋ
dassenti kulaputtānaŋ nayaŋ paññāvisuddhiyā,
yāva Buddho ti nāmam pi Buddhacittassa tādino
lokamhi lokaseṭṭhassa[3] *pavattati mahesino* ti.

[1] Bm. paṭivāre. [2] Bm. *stars this word.* [3] Bm. jeṭṭhassa.

INDEX TO THE PAṬṬHĀNA

This comprises references to both Tikapaṭṭhāna and Commentary, Vols. I.-III., and Dukapaṭṭhāna I., edition 1906. These four volumes contain all six divisions of the Paṭṭhāna, either in full or in digest, as well as the Commentary on the six. Only important and interesting terms have been indexed. Unmarked references are to the work entitled Tikapaṭṭhāna and Commentary; references to Dukapaṭṭhāna I. are marked D; where confusion is possible, references to the former work are marked T.

INDEX

A.

Ā.

ERRATA

A few of these are pointed out in the Index by the kind act of Dr. W. Stede. He also suggests, in p. 366, *l.* 1 *for* Sammūḷhāyatthapajā *read* sammūḷhā-y-aṭṭā pajā.

Printed in Great Britain by
Antony Rowe Ltd, Chippenham, Wiltshire